FAMILY
HISTORY
THOMAS
C19

3/04

ECKHART PUBLIC LIBRARY
603 S. Jackson St.
Auburn, IN 46706

AN AMERICAN FAMILY

The Story of the Thomases of Peter's Creek, Pennsylvania

and

Their Descendants

1740 - 1985

By

BIRDELLA BUCHHOLZ KELLEY
JOSEPH HOWARD THOMAS
LOYCE KELLEY DRYDEN

Richard —
Thank you a million
for all the help you
gave Howard & me.
Loyce

CONTENTS

PAGE
Preface 1

Washington County, Pennsylvania 3

Peter's Creek 7

Chapter I - Leverton and Mary Thomas 8

The Will of Leverton Thomas 17

The Will of Mary Thomas 19

Land Patent 21

Survey of Timber Ridge 23

The Whiskey Rebellion 24

Chapter II - The First Michael Thomas 27

Chapter III - The Children of Leverton and Mary Thomas 30
Edmund, Joseph and Leverton, Jr.

Chapter IV - Michael Thomas, Sr. and Agnes 40

Map of the State of Ohio 54

Map of Green Township, Wayne County, Ohio 55

Map of Section 34, Green Township, Wayne County, Ohio 56

Excerpt from HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO 57

Excerpt from HISTORY OF HANCOCK COUNTY, OHIO 58

Deed of Benj. Boydstone from the United States 59

Deed to David Look from Michael Thomas 59

Deed to Jacob Bechtel from Michael Thomas 60

Census List of Thomases Living in Wayne County in 1830 62

Chapter V - The Children of Michael, Sr. and Agnes Thomas 63
Excepting Hugh Thomas

Map of Washington Township, Hancock County, Ohio 100

Chapter VI - Hugh Thomas and Hannah Williams, Harriet Crawford, and Mary Arkills 101
Harriet Rosalie Thomas .... 111- A

Map of Dayton Township, Butler County, Iowa 112

CONTENTS

PAGE

Chapter VII - Hiram W. Thomas and Rachel Lingafelt.................... 113

Chapter VIII - Asenath Samantha Thomas and John M. (Tom) Duly.......... 125

Chapter IX - Amanda Ann Thomas and Charles Valentine Surfus............ 131

Map of West Point Township, Butler County, Iowa........................ 139

Chapter X - Albert Hugh Thomas... 140

Chapter XI - Liverton Dixon Thomas and Samantha Jane Depew Baker....... 142

Chapter XII - James Leslie Thomas and Laura E. Rothenberger............ 151

Chapter XIII - Joseph Howard Thomas and Dolores Mary Brindle........... 155

Chapter XIV- Charles Nelson Thomas and Susan Lenhart................... 162

Chapter XV - Amanda Jane Thomas and Frederick A.L. Buchholz............ 175

Chapter XVI- Asenath Delilah Thomas and Homer Corwin Wagner............ 181

Chapter XVII- Samuel Lenhart Thomas and Noretta Belle Akers............ 184

Chapter XVIII - John Edwin Thomas and Ethel Ione Williams.............. 187

Chapter XIX - Albert Delmar Thomas and Elizabeth Denbow................ 191

Chapter XX - William Edward Thomas and Hugh Nelson Thomas.............. 195

Chapter XXI - Asenath Augusta Rosetta Buchholz and William Ackerson.... 196

Chapter XXII - Charles August Buchholz and Lucille Alwilda Martin...... 213

Chapter XXIII - Maria Caroline Buchholz and Ira Ackerson............... 216

Chapter XXIV - Marguerite Maria Buchholz and Henry Otis Paul........... 222

Chapter XXV - Birdella Sophia Buchholz and John E.J. Kelley............ 225

Map of a Portion of the City of Sycamore, Illinois..................... 236

Chapter XXVI - Loyce Birdella Kelley and Alexander Dryden.............. 237

Chapter XXVII - Joyce Lucille Kelley and Gaylord Nolan Lockwood...... 260

Chapter XXVIII - Harry Edwin Kelley and Barbara Ann Layng.............. 263

PREFACE

Howard Thomas became interested in the Thomases as a family many, many years ago while he was still a young man. He wrote some letters and talked to a few people, but it wasn't until he began corresponding with "Birdie" Kelley that anything of consequence developed from his interest.

Birdella Kelley, too, had always been interested in the Thomas family. She knew quite a good deal about them, but only as far back as her great-grandfather, Hugh Thomas. She was anxious to learn more.

The mutual interest and support of Howard and Birdie were to grow into this story of an American family. Birdie enlisted the aid of her daughter, Loyce Dryden. After her death on July 4, 1965, Howard and Loyce continued to research, develop and finally write this history of a family whose story is in miniature the story of the American people as a whole---people moving steadily from East coast to West coast across a continent. People who cleared the land as they went; building schools, roads, bridges, houses and towns; setting up the local governments; fighting in the wars; and raising the children into honest, up-right men and women. The Thomases were always the Common People ---the people WHO LIVED THE HISTORY OF OUR COUNTRY.

In the beginning there wasn't much material with which to work. Howard had an old family Bible given to him by his aunt, Pearl Thomas Fisher. Birdie had the use of another Bible and a copy-book. Both belong to Miss Linette Paul of Madison, South Dakota. The Bible was given to Linette by Albert D. Thomas. It had belonged originally to his father, Charles Nelson Thomas. The copy-book had been one used by Albert F. L. Buchholz as a schoolboy. Someone else had used it as a record book of births and deaths in the family.

However, both Birdie and Howard had known many of the people about whom we intended to write and both drew on their memories. This is how we are able to give you a physical description of them. After you have read our book, we would like you to feel that you know them, too.

All three of the persons who wrote this book have tried very hard to make sure that everything in the book is factual. If they weren't sure of something, or were only guessing or surmising they have said so. They have tried to be careful researchers.

We wish we could tell you all of the problems we have had, the frustrations, the questions, the wrong roads down which we have gone---the wrong turns we have made. But we also wish we could share the excitement of discoveries made, of questions answered, of mysteries solved, of first visits to gravesites, of making the

Preface - Continued

acquaintance of relatives we never knew existed. It's been a wonderful experience and we have loved every minute of it.

We have had the cooperation and aid of all kinds of people---cemetery superintendents, librarians, newspaper editors, chiefs-of-police, Chambers of Commerce, strangers, relatives (distant and close---some now deceased), county clerks, historical societies, etc., etc.

And we have written hundreds of letters, not a few of which were between Howard in Indiana and Birdie and Loyce in Illinois.

Why did we do it? Well, it was fun. And it was educational. But most of all it had something to do with immortality. Not for ourselves, but for those we loved. A number of years ago there was a television show based on John Galsworthy's book, "The Forsythe Saga". In it one of the characters said something like this, "You are not truly dead until there is no longer anyone left who remembers you".

You, who read this book, are the rememberers.

JOSEPH HOWARD THOMAS
LOYCE KELLEY DRYDEN

May 6, 1985

WASHINGTON COUNTY

That area of the world that we now call Washington County, Pennsylvania was a beautiful wilderness of magnificent oak, ash, walnut, hickory and maple trees when Mary and Leverton Thomas came to settle there in 1769-1770. The woods were filled with all kinds of wild animals---even buffalo. Wild turkeys were everywhere. The unpolluted streams were full of fish.

The principle river was the Monongahela, which flowed northward out of (the now state of) West Virginia in whose hills it had its source. Peter's Creek was one of several smaller rivers that flowed into the Monongahela. These small streams were bordered by very narrow bottom lands "from which the country rises to the rolling uplands or hills". The hills rose abruptly from the bottom lands to a height of two or three hundred feet. The soil in the valleys was very fertile and was suitable for growing all kinds of grains and fruits. Even the hills could be tilled and planted and grazed to their very tops. Lovely meadows of grass and wild flowers supported herds of deer and elk.

Probably this area was never the "permanent home of any but a small number of Indians". Those Indians who did live there on a permanent basis were mostly Shawanees and Delawares. There were no more than two permanent camps of these people in the whole of Washington County. All of the area we now call western Pennsylvania and Ohio was owned by the Iroquois (Six Nations) who considered it their "hunting grounds". The Iroquois were very much opposed to both the French and the English building forts and making settlements in these, their hunting lands. They were not opposed, however, to traders doing business with those Indians who were either permanent residents or hunters in the area.

While the land may have actually been owned by the Indians, it was also claimed by the French and the English. "The claim which France made to the ownership of the territory at the head of the Ohio was based on LaSalle's discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi nearly seventy years before, and on the possession then taken for the French king of all the region watered by that river and all its affluents." The English, on the other hand, laid claim to the area through all kinds of royal grants and charters, not the least of which was the one given William Penn by Charles II, in payment of a huge debt owed by Charles to William's father. Penn took physical possession of his land in 1682.

Pennsylanvia was the name given the territory ceded to Penn. However, Pennsylvania wasn't the only governing body laying claim to the area---it was also claimed by Virginia.

In 1749 the French attempted to take actual possession of the land by sending out an expedition from LaChine, a place near Montreal. Every move of the Frenchmen was closely watched by the Indians who related what they learned to the English. Naturally, the English were disturbed. So, in 1750, the Ohio Company acting under authority of its royal grant and English Charter sent out an agent to the area with the thought in mind of occupation and settlement there.

From then on there was a power struggle between the English and the French (with the alarmed Indians joining in) for control of the territory. Soon they were engaged in actual warfare. Young George Washington took part in a great deal of it. The French finally succeeded in driving the English out and established themselves as absolute possessors of the country west of the Alleghenies. Having militarily defeated the English, the French then encouraged the Indians to begin warring against the white people. By 1756 the French and Indians were making many bloody forays into that part of Pennsylvania east of the Alleghenies. A long and bitter struggle known as the French and Indian Wars was engaged in by the English and the American colonists and the French and their Indian allies. Many atrocities were committed by both sides.

Nevertheless, people from Eastern Pennsylvania and Virginia were moving into Western Pennsylvania in spite of the fact that Indians were rampaging all along the frontier. Mary and Leverton Thomas (with whom we begin this story) had only been settled on Peter's Creek a few short years when, in 1774, the Indians began massacring the people and burning and destroying their settlements in a great outburst of rage.

Mary and Leverton Thomas must have been among the many settlers in what we now call Washington and Greene Counties, who fled for their lives to forts and blockhouses. Some few people chose to stay in their cabins and lost their lives attempting to defend their homes. Obviously there would be no story of the DESCENDANTS of Mary and Leverton if they had been among those foolish ones.

The "settler-forts" were generally erected by the people themselves in a neighborhood upon the land of some one of them. They consisted of a space of land surrounded by high log stockades, with cabins in the center to house the families. Some "forts" also had rude cabins outside the fort from which the people could quickly retreat inside. The only entry to the fort was a puncheon gate. Small portholes in the logs allowed the settlers to fire on the enemy. Sometimes the backsides of the cabins formed one wall of the fort. The outside would be 10 or 12 feet high to match the walls of the rest of the stockade. These forts were built without a single nail or spike of iron. These things being too heavy to bring over the mountains on horseback or by wagon. While the forts were built mostly in 1774, they continued to be used frequently from 1778 to 1783, on even into 1794 when peace with the Indians finally came.

Prior to 1750, there were no white settlers in Washington County and very few permanent Indian residents. The first white settler west of the Laurel Mountains (a man named Wendell Brown) came in 1751. The first settlements west of the Monongahela River, however, were not made until about 1767. Immigrants poured in rapidly during the years of 1771, 1772, and 1773. Prior to 1768, all settlements in Southwestern Pennsylvania were illegal. Both Pennsylvania and

Washington County

Virginia had a policy of not opening up land for the taking until they had been purchased from the Indians. But the people were so hungry for land that by 1774 there was "scarcely a section of lands lying between the two rivers (i.e. Monongahela and Ohio) which did not contain the cabin of a pioneer".

In 1771 the plantation of Mary and Leverton Thomas on Peter's Creek was in the County of Cumberland---the sixth county established in Pennsylvania. On March 9. 1771, a part of Cumberland County (the part we are interested in) became Bedford County. Soon, however, enough settlers had moved into the territory that they were able to petition that they should be broken out of Bedford County and formed into a new county called Westmoreland. Thus, in 1773 what we now call Fayette, Greene, Washington, a portion of Allegheny and a portion of Beaver, Indiana and a portion of Armstrong Counties became Westmoreland County. In 1781, Washington County was established. Virginia ceased to lay claim to the area in about 1780.

Up to 1781 (and a little beyond) Mary and Leverton and their neighbors in Western Pennsylvania were embroiled in all kinds of conflicts: one with the wilderness trying to establish and maintain a home and a living; one with the Indians who were trying their darndest to drive them out and get back their hunting grounds before there was nothing left to hunt; one with England (the mother country) who was bound and determined to hang on to her rich colonies and eventually tax them to death; and last, but not least, a civil but very partisan conflict among the settlers from Maryland, Eastern Pennsylvania and Virginia, each of whom wanted to see the rich area a part of his native colony.

We know Leverton was Welsh and suspect that Mary was Scotch-Irish. However, generally the settlers in Washington County were also of English, Scotch, Irish, German and French nationalities. A large majority of them came from Maryland and Virginia. A smaller group, as were Mary and Leverton, came from Eastern Pennsylvania. The Virginians, naturally, were all for the usurpation of the territory by Virginia. That state set up courts of law and appointed judicial officers in what was really Pennsylvania's territory.

Pennsylvania claimed the land because of its western limits having been definitely established when Penn's charter was granted. The Virginia claim on the other hand was based (in part) on the original charter of Queen Elizabeth I to Sir Walter Raleigh in 1583. At that time Virginia had neither a name or a boundary. A later charter of 1609 was the basis of Virginia's claiming the whole of the Monongahela and Ohio River basins and even the WHOLE Northwest Territory. No other governmental body---either state, congressional or federal----ever recognized Virginia's claim to all that land. Finally, in 1784, Virginia gave up all claim to all the territory.

We hope this short historical background to Washington County will help you understand that life was not all fun and games in Mary and Leverton Thomas' time. It may also help to explain why some of their records are with the University of West Virginia at Morgantown. All these hardships and conflicts must have made the Thomases pretty independent and resourceful, and may explain in part the character of the people of the whole area of Southwest Pennsylvania when they "took on" the rest of the United States during the Whiskey Rebellion. In a way, it is too bad they lost.

Seated: Charles Nelson Thomas and Susan Lenhart Thomas
Standing L to R: Amanda Jane Thomas Buchholz, Albert Delmar Thomas, Samuel Lenhart Thomas, John Edwin Thomas, Asenath Delilah Thomas Wagner - 1884

PETER'S CREEK

Before the Thomases and their neighbors came to settle on the banks of Peter's Creek in the period which began around 1760 and ended in 1800, there were the Indians. It was from one of these Indians that Peter's Creek took its name. According to Noah Thompson in his book "Early History of the Peters Creek Valley and the Early Settlers",a lone Indian lived on the South side of Peter's Creek in a small cabin. "Since he spent a great deal of his time fishing along the creek, which at the time was clear and afforded good fishing, he was given the name of Peter..." (from the Apostle Peter in the Bible whose occupation was that of fisherman).

Peter was a good man, and a friend of the early settlers all his life. He never hesitated to warn them of an impending raid into Peter's Creek valley by hostile Indians, former owners of the area, who resented the loss of their beautiful land to the white man.

Peter spent almost his whole life in the Peter's Creek area and lived to be a very old man.

Clarence Ackerson

AN AMERICAN FAMILY

Chapter I : Leverton and Mary Thomas

Our story of an American family begins in 1773 when Leverton and Mary Thomas settled on a tract of land in the northern part of Nottingham Township, Washington County, Pennsylvania. We believe they came into this section of Pennsylvania from the eastern part of this state in about 1770. We are basing this belief on the fact that one of their children, Edmund, was supposedly a "native of eastern Pennsylvania" (1) and he was born there in 1769 or 1770. Another child, Joseph, was born in Washington County on January 19, 1771. Mary and Leverton must have made their move into western Pennsylvania between these two dates. "Settlers by the thousands (were pouring) into southwestern Penna in the 1770's". Washington County was a part of the territory of Virginia during this time and it was not until after 1780 that the county became a part of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Among the many documentations on Leverton and Mary that we know of is one now in the archives of the library of West Virginia University at Morgantown, West Virginia. The document consists of an entry of six lines. They were made in a book entitled, "ENTRY BOOK YOHOGANIA COUNTY, Began Nov. 17th, 1779. Containing Entrys In Right of Settlement". Settlers in the area appeared before Commissioners who adjusted their claims to unpatented lands, in the Counties of Yohogania, Monongalia and Ohio. Entry No. 581 in this book reads:

> Leverton Thomas produced a Certificate from
> the Commissioner for adjusting Quiting Claims
> to Lands in the Counties Yohoga (nia) Monon(galia)
> and Ohio for four hundred Acres Land in this County
> on the Waters of Peters Creek to include his Sett
> (lement) made in the year 1773. Which Entry Viz.

Immediately preceding this entry is one made for a man named Michael Thomas.

Leverton's name appears over and over again in the various records of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. For instance, R. M. Bell's "Lists of Inhabitants in Washington County, Pennsylvania 1800 or Before" (1961) under COUNTY CENSUS OF TAXABLES, 1800 (Page 54), we find Leverton Thomas and his sons, Edmund and Michael.

He is listed in the first Federal Census of 1790 under Washington County (page 246). "His family listing shows 2-5-4, which means himself and one male over 16 (2); five males under 16 and four females." And his name appears again under Nottingham Township in a list of the inhabitants of Washington County made after the Virginians withdrew in 1781. (2)

He is also listed in Nottingham Township in 1785 and 1793 according to a listing prepared by the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1955 from Washington County Courthouse records. (3)

Leverton and Mary called the tract of land upon which they settled "Timber Ridge". On February 1, 1786, "Timber Ridge" was surveyed. At this time the Thomases were calling their "plantation" Livertonia. The land consisted of approximately 283 acres. It was bordered by farms owned by John Munn on the south; John Brown on the west; Moses Cook on the north; and Robert McKee on the east. The survey was apparently necessary in order for Leverton Thomas to secure title to the land from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, or at least to clarify the certificate of title granted him by the State of Virginia when his land was a part of the territory of that state.

The original of this survey together with a warrant and a patent are on file with the Land Office Bureau of the Department of Internal Affairs of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. (4)

Mary and Leverton both wrote wills. (5) They are full of information. They tell us for one thing, that Leverton could not write. Instead of signing his name to the will, he "made his mark". Mary, on the other hand, could at least sign her name. She signed her own will and put her signature to a short note she sent to her son, Edmund. (6)

The wills also tell us the names of their children and the surnames of the men their daughters married. The children who were living when Leverton and Mary wrote their respective wills were Rebecah (Lockwood), Mary (Caldwell), Edmund, Michael, Leverton Jr., Jonathan, Joseph, William, Lydia (McEntire), and Ann (Munn). Assuming the children were baptized at the Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church (in the graveyard of which many of the Thomases are buried), any baptismal records of them can't exist there as they would have been "destroyed by fire many many years ago". We are only sure of the birth dates of three of them. Edmund was born in 1769 or 1770; Joseph was born on January 19, 1771 and Michael on January 5, 1775. (Lydia may have been born on April 19, 1786. This information came to us in a round about way and we cannot vouch for it.)

Leverton Thomas saw service as a private in Captain John Munn's Company, 2nd Battalion, Washington County Militia. (7)

We believe Leverton Thomas,or one or more of his ancestors,was a native of Wales. Although we have no concrete evidence , we do have a couple of letters and a short paragraph in an autobiography that lead us to believe this. One of the letters was written in 1953 by Johnathan Howard Wagner, a descendant of Leverton's. In it he says, "....my mother always told us that her people came from Wales".(8) The other letter was written by Susie Thomas Hartman, who wrote in 1961, "I meant to tell you it was Grandpa Charles N. Thomas folks came over here from Wales". (9)

An autobiography was written in 1907 by the Reverend Mr. Fletcher Thomas, a great-grandson of Leverton. (10) He wrote,

AN AMERICAN FAMILY
Chapter I : Leverton and Mary Thomas

> "Concerning my great-grandparents, but little knowledge has been transmitted to me, save that my paternal great grandfather was born in Wales, and came to this country in an early day."

A little simple arithmetic and their death dates from their gravestones, tell us that Leverton was born in 1740 and Mary in 1745. We will hazard a guess that Mary was born in this country. Leverton, in his will, gives daughter, Ann, some sheep which were originally given to her by her grandmother. Our assumption is that the grandmother was Mary Thomas' mother,not his own. In order for her to give Granddaughter Ann the sheep, the old lady probably knew the child or knew of her through letters or other correspondence. So even if Mary was not born on this side of the Atlantic Ocean, at least she came to this country with her family. Mary and Leverton's lives prior to their coming to southwestern Pennsylvania are a mystery to us. Someone else will have to ferret out this information.

Mary and Leverton are buried in the churchyard of the Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church at Eighty-Four, Pennsylvania. All three of us have visited there and seen their graves and gravestones. Leverton's stone reads:

LEVERTON THOMAS

who departed this life

February 25th 1814
aged 74 years

Old, and, Young as you pass by
As you are now, so once was I
As I am now, so must you be
Prepare for Death, & follow Me!

Mary's stone reads:

MARY

wife of
L. Thomas
died

March 19th 1820
aged 75 years

(Verse not deciferable) (11 & 12)

The Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church was founded in 1775.(13) The original church building burned and the present structure was built in 1829. The church and adjoining cemetery are located in a rural area. The graveyard lies on a gently sloping hillside. There are many Thomases buried in this graveyard, but someone besides we three will have to determine if they are all of our family or not.

This is all we know of Leverton and Mary Thomas. We like to think they were people of industry, courage, thrift and kindness of heart. At any rate, it appears that they made vast improvements on their property. Leverton describes in his will a house, barn, sheep house, cattle shed and fruit (trees). Also hay and small grain; bed and bedding; horse, saddle and bridle valued at $80.67; kitchen furniture worth $26.00; milk cows, ewes, breeding sow, sheep, lambs and cattle.

He also admonishes the executors of his will to never allow his wife even if she "Should Change her Life and Marrie and by any MisConduct or bad fortune Come to want then and in that Case it is my will and I do order that there be a Sufficient Support given her out of my Plantation During her Life...."

In the National Archives there is a description of the house Mary and Leverton owned and occupied in 1798. Their home, in that year, consisted of one building with no outhouses. It was made of logs and stood one and one-half stories high. It measured, in size, 25 feet x 28 feet. It had one window which contained 12 panes of glass. The house stood on an acre of land and was valued at $200. We are not sure what buildings of that time were classified as "outhouses". Outhouses may have been barns. In that case, we would have to assume they shared their living quarters with their livestock---a not uncommon practice. If, however, "outhouses" were summer kitchens, laundry or soap-making houses, smoke houses or coal sheds, then we may assume that the barn, sheep house and cattle shed mentioned in Leverton's will were in existence in 1798. (14)

In all probability, they were still living in this log house at the time of their deaths, but how the house looked some 15 or 20 years later, we can only speculate. We know their son, Edmund, must have lived in this house, too. Michael Thomas states in a disposition he made after the death of Leverton Thomas, that he was at "the house of Edmand Thomas, formley the House of the Late Leverton Thomas".

We are able to give you some idea of the household goods of Mary and Leverton. After the death of Mary Thomas these goods were sold at a public sale on September 9, 1820 by the executor of her estate, one Zenas Leonard. Zenas was probably a relative of Mary's daughter-in-law, Rhoda Leonard Thomas. Mary's goods when sold brought the sum of $121.83 1/4, which Mary directed in her will should be "put to use" (i.e. loaned out at interest) and divided among various of her granddaughters named MARY when they came of age, and to her son William.

The following is a partial list of the goods sold and the amounts of money they brought:

three barrels	12 1/2 cents
one umbrella	45 cents
sundries	50 cents
five irons	25 cents
one tea Kettle	$2.00
one brush	12 1/2 cents
one wheel	1.90
two chairs	12 1/2 cents
two chairs	40 cents
two chairs	80 cents
one pot and one skillet	75 cents
one pot and one bake oven and one rake	1.59
one lot of books	80 cents
one family Bible	3.12 1/2
one lot of sundries	41 cents
one lot of sundries	18 cents
candlestick snuffers and shears	75 cents
10 1/2 pounds of sugar	1.42
one woman's saddle	6.30
one chest	2.12
one looking glass	1.15
one trunk	1.70
three pewter plates	1.14
three pewter plates & a sauce pan	62 1/2 cents
ten delph (china) plates	95 cents
one pewter basin	50 cents
sundries	95 cents
sundries	26 cents
one tea pot and cannister	69 cents
one glass cream jug	45 cents
tea cups and covered sugar bowl	29 cents
tumbler and stem glass	27 cents
wool towels	1.95
two bags	29 cents
two blankets	2.38
one blanket	1.05
one quilt	1.65
one coverlet	2.90
two sheets	1.62 1/2
one bedspread	1.57
two towels and a wallet	50 cents
two sheets	50 cents
one sheet and towels	45 cents
two sheets & pillowcases	2.75
one table cloth	2.00
one bedstead, bed & bedding	24.90
one corner cupboard	1.35
one bedstead and bedding	13.12 1/2
one jug and table	25 cents

one wether	1.27
two sheep	1.55
one bay mare	9.00
one cow	13.57
one pocketbook	6 1/4 cents
one bottle	12 1/2 cents

FOOTNOTES

1. Beers, J. H., "Commemorative Biographical Record of Washington County, Pa.", 1893; pages 1235-1236

2. Mrs. Florence S. McIlvaine, Secretary-Treasurer, Washington County Historical Society, in a letter dated May 31, 1961 says,

   > "This county (i.e. Washington) was erected in 1781 from Westmoreland County, Pa., after the Virginians withdrew, and the listing of the inhabitants of the county in that year are given in Pa. Archives, 3rd Series, Vol. 22 according to townships. I find Leverton Thomas in Nottingham Twp. in that year---1781."

   Howard found in the Pennsylvania Archives for 1781 that Mary and Leverton had 210 acres of land, 2 horses, 5 cattle, and 6 sheep with a total value of $190.00 (Series 3, Volume 22, page 753 "Effective Supply Tax for the County of Washington, 1781")

3. This information also from Mrs. McIlvaine. The Washington County Chapter of the D.A.R. had the listing for sale for $3.00 in 1972.

4. Patent Book "P", Volume 6, page 184.

5. Leverton's Will: Will Book No. 2, pages 471, 472, 473.
   Mary's Will: Will Book No. 3, pages 380 & 381, on file with the Register of Wills, Washington County, Washington, Pennsylvania.

6. The note, a gift from Dorothy Armstrong to Loyce Dryden, reads:

   Sunday the first day of the year 1819
   Mister Edman Thomas if you ples to give
   Mickel Thomas up his bond that you have
   of mi an (mine) Left to me Bi mi husben
   at his deth on him.......
   This from your Mother

   (signed) Mary Thomas

7. It appears that sometime between 1775 and 1780, Leverton Thomas made application to be a Lieutenant of Militia in the State of Virginia Militia. See R. W. Loveless, "Records of the District of West Augusta, Ohio County and Yohogania Counties, Virginia for 1775-1780, page 124:

> "Thomas Prather, Levingston Thomas & Nicholas Christ, produced Commissions from his Excellency the Governor appointing them Lieutenants in the Militia of this County, which being read, the said Thomas Prather, Levingston Thomas, and Nicholas Christ came into Court and took the Oath of Lieutenants of Militia."

However, shortly after 1780 , this area was no longer under the jurisdition of the State of Virginia and became a part of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Apparently the militia was reorganized under different officers and Leverton became a private. See Penn. Archives, 6th Series, Vol. 2, pages 30, 59-60, 83, "Associators & Militia", County of Washington:

PAGE 30, "A Return 1st Class Captain James Munn's Company in the 2nd Batt. Washington County Militia, Ordered to Rendevouze 28th Jan. 1782."

Stephen Burkham, Serjt.
John Wilkins
Jam's Miller
John Sampson
Henry Devour
Jehu Bennet
Rich'd Masters
LEVERSTON THOMAS
Henry Ferguson

Given under my hand this 5th day of Feby. 1782

James Munn, Captain"

PAGES 59-60 "A Return of 1st & 2nd Classes, Capt. James Munn's Company, 2nd Battalion, Washington County Militia ordered to Rendevouze June 22nd, 1782

1st Class - Leverton Thomas

PAGE 83 "A Class Role of Capt. Jas. Munn's Company

First Class - LEVERTON THOMAS"

We suggest you see the Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission's Information Leaflet No. 3 for an explanation of the military system of Pennsylvania during the Revolutionary War. Briefly, the Pennsylvania Militia was organized under an act of March 17, 1777 which provided for compulsory enrollment of all able-bodied male whites between the ages of eighteen and fifty-three. For purposes of "administration and drill, Companies and Battalions of militia were set up on a geographical basis..." A County Lieutenant co-ordinated local militia activities. "Each training company was divided by lot into eight equal CLASSES". These classes rotated service and filled quotas. Each class in its turn was called up for a two-month tour of active duty. Once called up the men were reorganized into new commands.

8. Mr. Wagner's mother was Angeline Thomas Wagner, born in 1835 to the Reverend Jonathan Thomas and his wife, Elizabeth Bacon.

9. Mrs. Hartman's grandfather, Charles Nelson Thomas, was the child of Hugh and Hannah Williams Thomas. Thus we have the tradition of the family's originating in Wales coming down to us thru two different lines.

10. Thomas, Fletcher (Reverend) THE LIFE AND LABORS OF REVEREND FLETCHER THOMAS, 1907 United Brethern Publishing House, Dayton, Ohio, page 19.

11. When the Pigeon Creek Cemetery was visited in June, 1972 by Loyce Dryden a considerable deterioration of the stones was noticed over a previous visit in 1961. We attribute this rapid deterioration to the pollution from factories at near-by Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. It appears that, unless something is done soon, all the gravestones will have disintegrated to the point that they will no longer be readable.

12. Mary's tombstone shows she died on March 19, 1820. However, there is a scrap of paper handed down from Edmund Thomas, Mary's son, which reads:

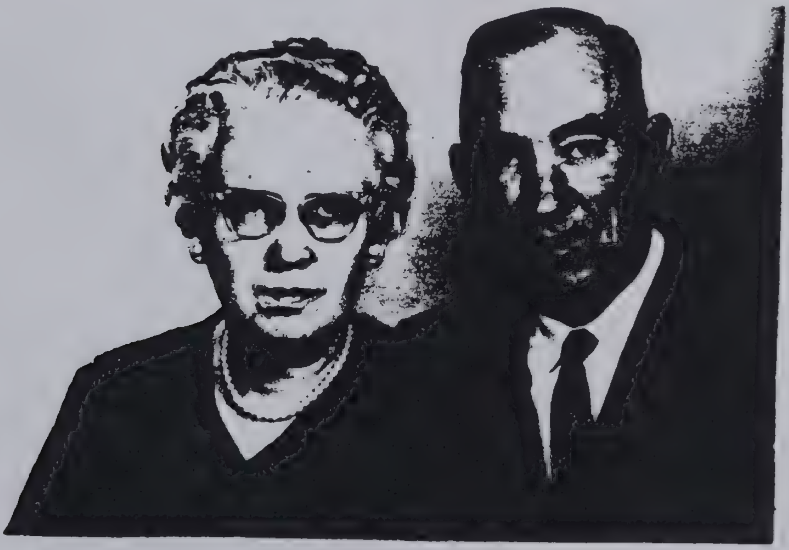
> Febuary 25 in the year 1814 My Father Liverton Thomas senior died one o'clock in the Morning aged 74 years
>
> August 19 day 1820 Mary Thomas our Mother died 35 minutes after Nine o'clock in The Evening aged Most 71 years

13. The predominant group of people living in the section of western Pennsylvania that we now call Washington County were in 1770-1800, Scotch-Irish. The Scotch-Irish were Presbyterians. The Thomases were Presbyterians. We consider this significant as it leads us to believe that Mary may have been of Scotch-Irish descent. Did Leverton and Mary follow some of her people into Western Pennsylvania? Or were they of some other (or no) religion before coming to this part of Pennsylvania, and were they influenced by the predominance of Presbyterians among their neighbors to become Presbyterians? Perhaps none of this speculation is true, and they came to Western Pennsylvania and Peter's Creek for some

other reason. Anyway, the present brick structure at Pigeon Creek Church and Cemetery may be the fourth building standing there. Crumrine says the first building was one of round logs and "was occupied the first winter after its erection without being 'chunked and daubed' and without fire. The second building was one of hewed logs. The third building was one of stone. The congregation is the oldest Presbyterian congregation in Washington County.

14. National Archives, Record Group No. 58---Direct Tax List of 1798 for Pennsylvania (Washington County). (Records of the Internal Revenue Service.) "These tax lists are one of the few collections of records relating to the first direct tax program of the U.S. Government." (The so-called "window-tax was repealed on February 28, 1799---but not before this tax list was drawn-up; hence we are given the number of windows in the house which had glass panes and the size of the window, measured by the number of panes of glass it contained. No doubt, the house had other openings which were opened in the daytime to let in light and air, and which were closed at night with shutters or curtains of leather or canvas to keep out the dampness and insects.)

15. The original list of Mary Thomas' household goods is one among a number of documents and pieces of paper now in the possession of Loyce Dryden, given to her by Dorothy Armstrong of 150 1/2 Wolfe Avenue, Washington, Pennsylvania. These items were passed down to Mrs. Armstrong from her ancestor, Edmund Thomas.



Charles and Amanda Ackerson Baker

1962

WILL OF LEVERTON THOMAS

The following is a copy of the will of Leverton Thomas. The original is on file with the Register of Wills at Washington, Pennsylvania. It is registered in Will Book No. 2, Pages 471, 472 and 473.

In the name of God Amen I Leverton Thomas of Notingham Township in the County of Washington and Commonwealth of Pennsylvania Being weak in Body but of perfect mind and Memory and Calling to mind the Mortality of my Body and Knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die Do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, and first of all I recommend my Soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it, and my Body to the Earth to be Buried in decent Christian Burial at the Descretion of my Executors, Nothing doubting but I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God at the General Resurrection, and as touching such worldly Estate as it hath pleased God to Bless me with in this life, I give Devise and dispose of the Same in the following Manner and form (viz) I Give and bequeath unto Mary my dearly and well beloved wife all her wearing apperal her bed and bedding one horse Saddle and bridle valued at Eighty Dollars and Sixty seven Cents Two Milk cows three Ewes one breeding sow Twenty six Dollars worth of Kitchen furniture my house and Garden and the small yard about the house with a Sufficient Quantity of fire wood Cut and hald to her Door to keep, one fire yearly and every Year by my Heirs Jointly and equally Likewise I Give and Bequeath to her my Said wife Mary the one thirds of the Rent of my Plantation as it now is Improved and apart of the barn for her Hay and Grain and Stabling for her horse and Two Cows such as She thinks proper and the one half of the sheep house and a part of the Large Shad that is now a Raising for Young Cattle all while she Remains my Widdow but in Case she should Change her Life and Marry then and in that Case she Must Leave the house and Quit Claim to all the benefits arrising from my Real Estate but while she Remains my Widdow her hay and Small grain is to be put in the barn and her thirds of the froot or such a part thereof as She thinks proper to be mad into Sider and Delivered at her house, Second it is my Will that all my Debts and Funeral Expenses be paid Likewise I Give and bequeath to my son Joseph Thomas forty Dollars I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Ann the sum of Twenty Dollars to be paid for their Boarding and Schooling out of the Money Arrising from the Sale of my moveable property I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Ann five Sheep and three Lambs which was bequeathed to her by her Grand mother Likewise I give and bequeath to my Daughter Rebecah Lockwood the Sum of Forty one pounds to be paid Twenty one Months after my Deceas Likewise I Give and bequeath to my Daughter Mary Colwell the sum of Seventy pounds to be paid out of the Rents arrising Yearly out of my Plantation Likewise I Give and Bequeath to my other eight Children viz Edmond Michal Leverton Jonathan Joseph William Lydia and Ann my Real Estate to be Equally Devided among them the said Eight Children at the Deceas of their Mother A Deduction to be made out of Michals share of Eighty Dollars that he hath Recd Exclusive of his obligations - - - - my wearing apperal to be Devided amongst my Children at the Discretion of my wife, it is my Will and I do order that my Son Edmond Shall Dung and Plow his mothers Garden During her Life, and if my wife Mary Should Change her Life and Marrie and by any Misconduct or bad fortune Come to want than and in that Case it is my Will and I do order that there be a Sufficient Support given to her out of my Plantation During her Life at the Discration of my Executors and I do Likewise Constitute make and ordain James Mitchell Esqr and Edmond Thomas the sole Executors of this my last Will and Testiment and I do hereby utterly Disallow Revock and and Disanull all and every former Testament Wills and Legasies, and Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my last will and Testament, In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Eighth day of May in the Year one thousand eight Hundred and five

Signed Seald Published pronounced and Declaired by the Said Leverton Thomas as his Last will and Testament in the presence of us

Aaron Williams

Samuel McClain

his
Leverton X Thomas (Seal)
mark

March 14th, 1814, Letters Testamentary with copy of the Will and probate annexed, issued to James Mitchell Esquire and Edmund Thomas, the Executors within named, who on same day were duly sworn.

Isaac Kerr, Register.

Registered in Will Book No. 2 Pages 471, 472 and 473

Seated: Chloe Thomas Blackman Gambee
Dolores and Howard Thomas
1961

Luella Ackerson Renn

WILL OF MARY THOMAS

The following is a copy of the Will of Mary Thomas, wife of Leverton Thomas, of Washington County, Pennsylvania. The original is on file with the Register of Wills at Washington, Pennsylvania. It is registered in Will Book No. 3, Pages 380 and 381.

In the name of God Amen I Mary Thomas of Nottingham Township in the County of Washington and Commonwealth of Pennsylvania being weak in Body but of perfect mind and memory and Calling to mind the mortallity of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament and first of all I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it and my Body to the earth to be buried in a decent Christian burial at the discretion of my Executor nothing doubting but I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God at the general resurrection and as touching such worldly estate as it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form

Viz. It is my will that all my Debts and funerel Expenses be paid I Will and Bequeath unto my four Daughters all my wearing Apperel to be equally Divided among them
Viz. Rebekah Lockwood Mary Caldwell Lydia McEntire and Ann Mun. I Give and bequeath unto nine of my Grand Daughters and my son William all and singerlyly my Estate Equally to be divided among them Viz. William Thomas, Mary Lockwood, Mary Thomas Daughter of Edmond, Mary Thomas Daughter of Michaels, Mary Caldwell, Mary McEntire, Mary Thomas Daughter of Jonathan, Mary Thomas Daughter of Joseph, Mary Munn and Lydia Thomas Daughter of Leventon. The property to be sold by my Executor and the money to be put to use* and paid to them as they come of age and if one or more of them dies before they become of Age their share or shares to be equally Divided among the rest
And I do likewise constitute Make and ordain Zenas Leonard the Sole Executor of this my last Will and testament and I do hereby utterly disallow revoke and Disannul all every former testament Wills and legesies and ratyfing and Confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament
In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this tweentieth Day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred and sixteen Signed Sealed published pronounced and declared by the said Mary Thomas as her last will and testament

In presence of

George Onstott
Edmund Thomas
Hugh McEntire

Mary Thomas (Seal)

WASHINGTON COUNTY, SS. Be it remembered that on the first day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty before me Robert Colmery Register for the probate of Wills and granting Letters of Administration in and for said County came George Onstoff, Edmund Thomas and Hugh McEntire, the subscribing Witnesses to the within last Will and Testament of Mary Thomas late of the County aforesaid decd who being duly Sworn as the law directs do depose and say that they were personally present and did see the Testatrix therein named sign this Will and did hear her publish pronounce and declare the same to be her last Will and Testament, That at the time of her so doing she was to the best of their apprehensions of sound and disposing mind memory and understanding; And that they respectfully subscribed their names as Witnesses to this Will in the presence and at the request of the Testatrix and in the presence of each other.

And Sworn to & Subscribed before me.

R. Colmery
Register

George Onstott
Edmund Thomas
Hugh McEntire

Sept 1st 1820, Letters testamentary with Copy of the Will and probate annexed issued to Zenas Leonard the Executor within named who on same day was duly Sworn.

R. Colmery
Register

REGISTERED IN WILL BOOK NO. 3 PAGES 380 and 381.

*We think that this means "put out at interest". Loyce and Howard

Harriet "Hattie" Thomas Smith

A PATENT

The following is a copy of a Patent remaining in the files of the Land Office Bureau of the Department of Internal Affairs of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Patent Book "P", Volume "6", Page 184.

The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, ss.

WHEREAS in Pursuance of the Order of the Board of Property of the fifteenth Day of September 1784 and the seventh Day of March 1785 and of certain instructions by you given conformably thereto, a Survey hath been made by Messrs. Nevill & Ritchie two of your Deputies, on the 1 Febry 1786 of a Tract containing Two hundred and eighty three Acres and one eighth on Peters Creek Washington County for Liverton Thomas and returned into your office, on the thirteenth Day of March in the Year One Thousand Seven Hundred and eighty six as appears by your Certificate thereupon to the Secretary of the Land-Office. AND WHEREAS the said Leverton Thomas hath paid (to the Receiver-General) the Purchase Money due for the same. THESE are therefore to authorise and require you to accept the said Survey into your Office, and to make Return thereof into the Office of the Secretary of the Land-Office in Order for Confirmation by Patent to the said Liverton Thomas

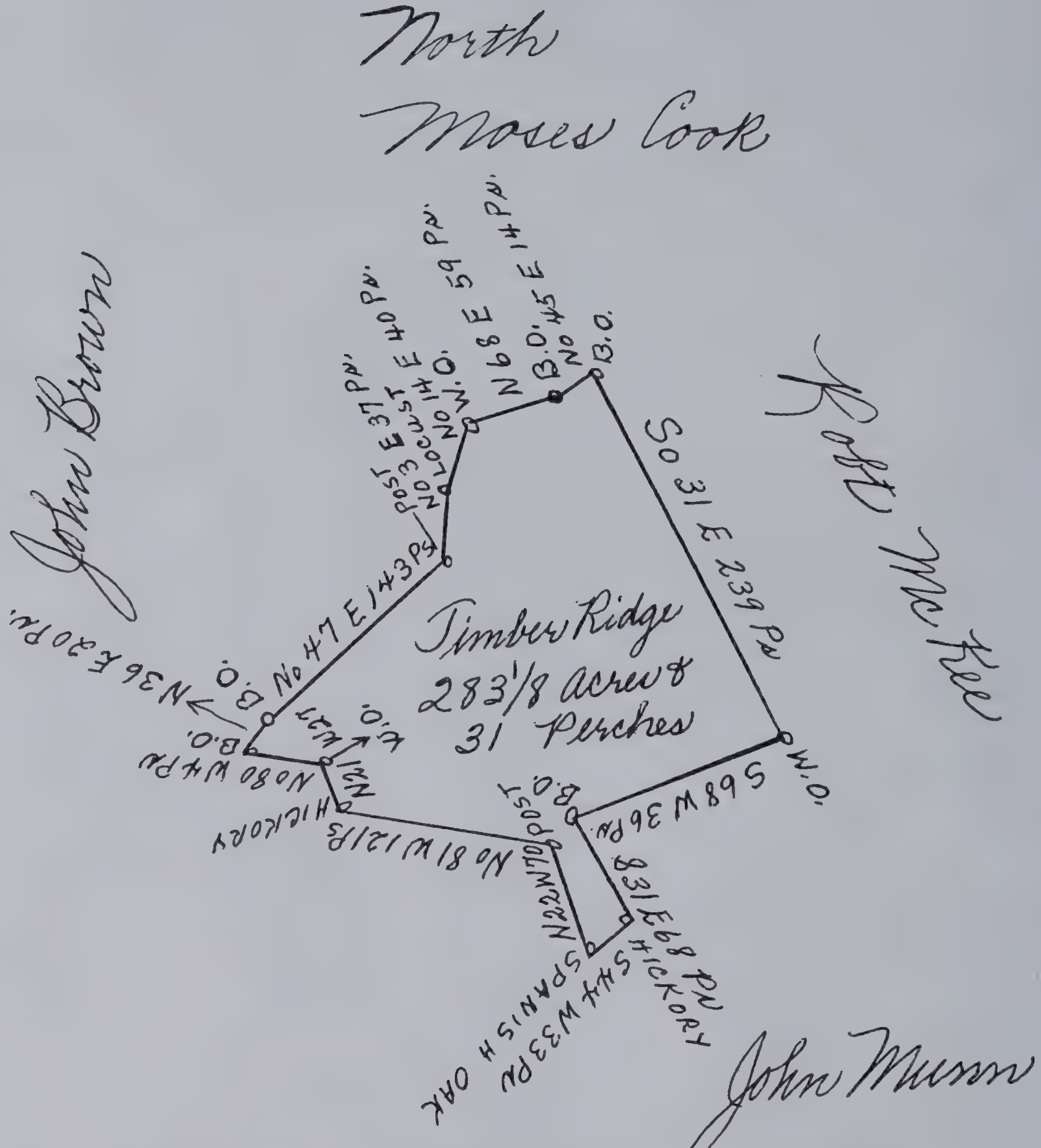
And for so doing, this shall be your Warrant. In Witness whereof The Honorable Charles Biddle Esquire, President of the Supreme Executive Council, hath hereunto set his Hand, and caused the lesser Seal of the said Commonwealth to be hereunto affixed, the twenty-third Day of March in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and eighty six.

To all to whom these Presents shall come Greeting---KNOW YE that in Consideration of the Sum of Two pounds, seven shillings and two pence, lawful money paid by Liverton Thomas, into the Receiver Generals Office, of this Commonwealth, there is granted by the said Commonwealth, unto the said Liverton Thomas a Certain Tract of Land called "Livertonia", Situate on Peters Creek in the County of Washington, Beginning at a Corner black Oak, thence by Robert McKee's --Land, south thirty one degrees, East two hundred and thirty nine perches to a white Oak, thence by John Munn's land, South sixty eight degrees, west One hundred and thirty six perches, to a black Oak, South thirty one degrees. East sixty eight perches to an Hickory, South forty four degrees, west thirty three perches to a Spanish Oak, North twenty two degrees, west seventy perches to a post, North eighty one degrees, west One hundred and twenty one perches to an Hickory, North twenty one degrees, west twenty seven perches to a white Oak, and North eighty degrees, west forty seven perches to a black Oak, thence by John Brown's land, North thirty six degrees, East twenty perches to a black Oak and North forty seven degrees, East one hundred and forty three perches to a post thence by Moses Cook's land, North three degrees, East thirty seven perches to a Locust Tree, North fourteen degrees, East forty perches to a white Oak, North sixty eight degrees, East fifty nine perches to a black Oak, and North East fourteen perches to the place of Beginning, Containing Two hundred and eighty three Acres, and one eighth, strict measure with the Appurtenances (which said Tract was surveyed for the said Liverton Thomas in pursuance of the Orders of the Board of Property, the 15 September 1784. and 7 March 1785. for whom a warrant of Acceptance issued the 23 March Instant.) To have & to hold the said tract, or parcel of Land with the Appurtenances, unto the said Liverton Thomas, and his Heirs, to the use of him the said Liverton Thomas his Heirs, and Assigns forever, free and clear of all Restrictions, and Reservations, as to Mines, Royalties, Quit Rents, or otherwise excepting and reserving only the fifth part of all Gold and Silver Ores, for the use of this Commonwealth to be delivered at the Pitsmouth clear of all Charges. In witness whereof the Honorable Charles Biddle Esq. Vice President of the Supreme Executive Council hath hereto set his Hand and caused the State Seal to be hereunto affixed in Council the twenty eighth day of March in the year of Our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and eighty six, and of the Commonwealth the Tenth.

Enrolled 4. April 1786. -- Chas Biddle V.P.

Lillie Ackerson Johnson

Above: John Edward Kelley
Right: Laura (Mrs. Dr.) Thomas and her daughter, Carol Thomas Poltersdorf 1979


North
Moses Cook
John Brown
Robt McKee
John Munn
Timber Ridge
283 1/8 Acres & 31 Perches
So 31 E 239 Po
W.O.
S 68 W 36 Po
B.O.
S 31 E 68 Po
Hickory
S 44 W 33 Po
Spanish Oak
N 22 W 70
Post
No 81 W 121 Ps
Hickory
N 21 W 37
W.O.
No 80 W 4 Po
B.O.
B.O.
N 36 E 30 Po
No 47 E 143 Ps
Post E 37 Po
No 3 Locust
No 14 E 40 Po
No 1 W.O.
No 68 E 59 Po
B.O.
No 45 E 14 Po
B.O.

A Draught of a Survey lying on Peters Creek (Washington County) containing 283 Acres and 31 Perches without any Allowance executed Feby. 1st 1786 for Liverson Thomas in pursuance of a certificate granted him by the Commissioner appointed by Virga (i.e. Virginia) to adjust the Titles to unpatented lands in the Counties of Monongalia, Yohga & Ohio, for 400 Acres and regularly entered with the County Surveyor as appears from the authenticated Seal (?)(Set?) of Entries transmitted from the Suror (Surveyor?) Genls (General's?) Office

Presley Nevill D. Surs (?)
Matthew (?) Ritchie

John Lukens Esqr.
Suror Genl
(Surveyor General?)

THE WHISKEY REBELLION

Most of the pioneers who settled in the fertile valleys of the Monongahela and its tributaries in the period from 1768 to 1784 were Scotch-Irish Prysbyterians from eastern Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia. They did not have an easy time of it. In fact, the problems and difficulties they encountered in opening the southwestern corner of Pennsylvania to civilization were as great as any the original colonists endured. They had problems with the Indians and cleared the fields and tilled them with a gun in one hand. The land, in the foothills of the Alleghenys, was far from level. But their biggest problem may have been their isolation from the rest of the world by the Allegheny Mountains themselves. The only means of crossing the mountains and returning with supplies was by packhorse. Iron, sugar and salt---necessities of these early settlers---were brought in on the backs of horses. "Salt was worth eight dollars a bushel; and often twenty bushels of wheat were given in exchange for one of salt."

Rye and wheat were the grain crops of the pioneers. Apples and peaches also were grown in abundance. Turning these grains into whiskey and the fruits into brandy and transporting them across the mountains made more sense than trying to haul rye, wheat and fruits to market on horse back. A packhorse could only carry out "but four bushels (of grain) but he could take the product of twenty-four bushels in the shape of alcohol." Besides, alcohol brought a better price "in the Eastern markets" than grain.

"As a result of these peculiar circumstances, there was in this section a greater number of stills and a larger amount of whiskey manufactured than in any other region of the same population in any part of the country." In some places in the counties of Washington, Westmoreland, Fayette, and Allegheny, every fifth or sixth farmer had a distillery where he made whisky from his own grain and the grain of his neighbors. Leverton Thomas may very well have been one of the distillers.

The levying of an excise tax on the making of whiskey had had a long history of unpopularity not only in the colonies but in England as well in the eighteenth century. The people of southwestern Pennsylvania had a peculiar dislike for such a tax because they saw it as a means of taking away from them what little cash they were able to bring into the territory. Also, since they produced whiskey out of all proportion to the rest of the country as far as population went they felt "put upon" and discriminated against by an excise tax on whiskey.

When the federal government---desparately in need of money after having just fought a revolution and needing to maintain an army against the Indians---passed a law on March 3, 1791 for the collecting of "four pence per gallon on distilled spirits", the people in Washington and surrounding counties broke into open rebellion. They refused to pay the tax and abused the tax collectors.

The Whiskey Rebellion

"On the 6th of September (1791)...the opposition to the law broke out in an act of open violence....At a place near Pigeon Creek, in Washington County, a party of men armed and disquised waylaid Robert Johnson (collector of revenue for Allegheny and Washington (counties)) cut off his hair, stripped him of his clothing , tarred and feathered him and took away his horse." Let us hope that Leverton Thomas was not among them. Nevertheless, things really disintegrated from that point on with house burnings, more tarrings and featherings, robbing of the United States mail, and a general state of insurrection.

This was not a rebellion of a few farmers, nor was it one of the common people. Persons from all levels of society and all callings were involved. Many were people of high political office, including judges and many were former officers in the Revolutionary War. It was almost impossible to find anyone who was not joining in the rebellion.

"In July, 1794, the United States Marshall, summoning offenders to court, met with mass resistance. Nevertheless, the governor of the state...thought that the courts could handle the situation."

But President Washington had other ideas about such a challenge to the authority of the new government and in October, 1794 he marched some fifteen thousand militiamen into southwestern Pennsylvania. Not a shot was fired against him. That was the end of the rebellion and the beginning of the authority, power and prestige of the United States Government.

Why are we including this short history of the Whiskey Rebellion in our story of the Thomases? Because Leverton and Edmund Thomas were among the rebels.

Dr. Richard Thomas of Fayetteville, N.Carolina was kind enough to share the following information with us, which he found in Creigh's HISTORY OF WASHINGTON COUNTY. PA (page 110):

> Edmund Thomas, John Munn, Jr., Liverton Thomas, and Joseph Calwell were among the citizens of Washington County who took the oath of allegiance to the United States after the rebellion. The oath they took was this:
>
> > I do solemnly, in the presence of Almighty God, swear and declare that I will faithfully and sincerely support the Constitution of the United States, and obey all the laws thereof, and will discontinue opposition thereto, except by way of petition and remonstrance, and all attempts to resist, obstruct, or ill treat the officers of the United States in the execution of their respective duties, so help me God.
>
> Each person taking the oath was required to subscribe his

name thereto. In addition he signed a pledge to the effect that he would engage and associate with others to protect the officers of the United States in their execution of their duties and that he would report anyone who hindered or obstructed the governement officers.

The above oath and pledge were given from the 15 of November to 30 of December, 1794

This very short synopsis of the Whiskey Rebellion is not intended to do more than acquaint you with the fact that our ancestor, Leverton Thomas, was among the rebels. The rebellion is mentioned in every history book because it was an event that helped to determine that our federal government would be a strong and not a weak government. Because Leverton Thomas WAS among the rebels, we hope that you will be interested enough to do some reading on your own.

Charles H. Smith

Amanda and Albert Buchholz and Children: Charles, Asenath, Margie, Birdella and Mary

Chapter II : The First Michael Thomas

THOMAS is one of the most common surnames to be found in the whole of western Europe. There are Welsh Thomases, English Thomases, German Thomases,and French Thomases. The fact that it is such a common name has not helped us any in our research of family members. The name Leverton, however, is definitely English. Howard has had a good deal of correspondence with numerous historical societies and libraries in England and Wales and they all agree that various forms of Leverton, Lever, and Leverington are common in England. We quote from some of this correspondence:

"According to Harrison's 'Surnames of the United Kingdom', Leverton is a name derived from the Old English words meaning 'the farmstead in the rushes'. The name occurs both as a place-name and surname in parts of Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire and Berkshire. It occurs with greatest frequency in Nottinghamshire...." (County Borough of Bolton Public Libraries).

Leverton, according to Eckwall and others, does mean farmstead (or settlement) among the rushes and rushes abounded in the East until recent times....Place names became surnames of families about 1400 but families moved off in all directions. Surnames commonly became Christian names when the mother's surname was used as such. It seems clear that Mr. Thomas (i.e. Howard) had a Miss Leverton among his ancestors, but on the male side, his derivation is clearly Welsh." (The Lincolnshire Local History Society).

"As to the derivation and meaning of 'Leverton' I can do no better than to send you a copy of entries in Eilert Ekwall: The Concise Oxford Dictionary of English Place-Names (Oxford, 1960) under the name of three places respectively in Berkshire, Lincolnshire, and Nottinghamshire:

LEVERTON Berkshire nr. Hungerford (Leofwartun 1050 Abingd, Lewartone, DB, -ton 1220 Fees). 'Leofwaru's TUN'. Leofwaru is a woman's name.

LEVERTON Lincolnshire (Leuretune DB, Leuerton 1167, Lefrinton 1180 P, Leuerton 1212 Fees). Perhaps Old English Laefer-tun 'TUN where rushes grew'; cf. LAE FER.

LEVERTON. NORTH & SOUTH Nottinghamshire (Cledretone, Legretone DB, Legretuna 1146, Leertona 1163 RA, Leirton 1166 P, Legerton 1212 Fees, Leuertona 1175 P, North-Suthleverton 1291 Tax). Cledretone DB indicates that the name began with Hl-. First el. perhaps Old English Hleogar pers. n. Or it may be an Old English Hleo-gara 'gore with a shelter' (cf. GARA)" (B. G. Owens, Keeper of MSS & Records, The National Library of Wales).

"The unusual name of Leverton Thomas (1740) suggests a marriage between persons named Leverton and Thomas in the fairly recent past. ....However certainly in Norfolk in the 16th century Leverton was confused with Leverington, a very much commoner name....

AN AMERICAN FAMILY
Chapter II : The First Michael Thomas

The surname Leverton may derive from the place name Leverton but not all place names so spelt from the Middle Ages had a common spelling in Saxon times, when they originated. Leverton (in) Lincolnshire was LEURETUNE in the Doomsday Book and so probably comes from the Old English LAEFER (meaning) rush and TUN (meaning) enclosure, farmstead or dwelling, and hence the 'tun' by the rushes. But Leverton in Berkshire was LEOFWARTUN in 1050, probably from LEOFWARU'S TUN, LEOFWARU being a (Saxon) woman's name.... As a personal name Leverton was sometimes confused with Leverington which had a separate origin" (Norwich Public Libraries, Norwich, England).

After the above digression as to the origin of Leverton Thomas' first name, we want to draw your attention to a man named MICHAEL THOMAS. We think he was a brother of Leverton Thomas. We really don't have much on him, but will give you what information we have in case anyone wishes to pursue him further.

1. R. M. Bell in his "Lists of Inhabitants in Washington County, Pa. 1800 and Before" under Names on 1776-1780 Petitions (Page 20) lists a man named Michael Thomas, Sr. So we know there was a Michael Thomas living in Washington County before 1800.

2. According to Crumrine, in 1779 Virginia enacted a law which is the basis for a lot of the land titles of Washington County. The law boils down to this: any person who had settled on "waste or unappropriated" land at any time before the first day of January, 1778 might be allowed four hundred acres or less, including his or her settlement. A price was fixed at ten shillings to the State of Virginia for every one hundred acres. Monongalia, Yohogania and Ohio Counties comprised a district---for which four commissioners were appointed. Any three commissioners might act to settle and adjust claims to unpatented lands, to hear proofs of settlement rights and grant certificates. These land-title commissioners came to the Monongahela River valley in the fall of 1779. In the following months they sat at Redstone (now Brownsville) and Cox's Fort (in Union Township) on the Monongahela and granted many certificates to claimants under the above mentioned Virginia law. It seems too much of a coincidence to us that our Leverton Thomas should have been entry No. 581 in the entry book of Yohogania County and Michael Thomas should have been entry No. 580. Surely, the two men must have had some connection with each other. Here is Michael's entry:

   University of West Virginia, Morgantown, W. Virginia: "ENTRY BOOK YOHOGANIA COUNTY, Began Nov. 17th, 1779, Containing Entrys in Right of Settlement". Entry No. 580, Page 76.

   APRIL 27th (would be the year 1780)

   "MICHAEL THOMAS Apt (appointee?) Benjm (Benjamin)

> Decker produced a Certif (certificate) from the Com (commissioner) for adjusting Viz in the Counties Yohogania, Monogalia, and Ohio for three hundred and eighteen acres Land in this County on the Waters of Pidgeon Creek to include his Settm(settlement) made in the year 1774 which Viz"

3. It appears that Michael Thomas made his claim to 318 acres of land with the commissioners in April, 1780 and sold it, along with a man named Thomas Cook to a man named John McMullen shortly thereafter. How Cook got into the picture we do not know, unless he held a mortgage on Michael's land. This information is from Richard W. Loveless' book, RECORDS OF THE DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA, OHIO COUNTY and YOHOGANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA. (1775-1780) Minutes of Court of Yohogania County, (Page 129) "Bargain and Sale. Thomas Cook and Michael Thomas to John McMullen for three hundred and thirteen Acres of Land acknowledged by said Cook and Michael Thomas and ordered to be recorded."

4. Our fourth piece of evidence (although admittedly a flimsy one)is that Leverton and Mary named one of their children Michael---a very common practice in those days was that people named their children after close relatives.

5. Slavery was an accepted institution in early Pennsylvania. William Penn himself owned slaves. Gradually, nevertheless, the Quakers turned against slavery. The Germans---the Pennsylvania Dutch---never did like it. The Quakers and Germans formed a coalition against slavery and in March, 1780 passed ---or caused to be passed---a law which was intended to gradually (within a generation) eliminate slavery in Pennsylvania. We must remember, however, that in 1780 Washington County was still a part of Virginia, so the law didn't apply to those people living there. When Washington County was broken out of Westmoreland County on March 28, 1781 and the Virginians withdrew, all kinds of problems arose over land titles, wills, local governments and slaves. So on April 13, 1782 an act was passed which it was hoped would solve some of the problems. Regarding slaves, allowance was made for registering them in order to comply with the first mentioned law. Therefore, we find on December 31, 1782, Michael Thomas registering three slaves. (Crumrine, HISTORY OF WASHINGTON COUNTY, PA. page 259).

There has been no indication in any of our research that Leverton and Mary Thomas ever owned slaves.

Chapter III : The Children of Leverton and Mary Thomas

Fortunately for this story of the Thomases of Peter's Creek and their descendants, Mary and Leverton both left wills which gave us the names of the children living at the time they wrote their wills. We have them listed in Chapter I. When we started this book we had hoped to give you a little information about each child. We're afraid that is what we are giving you---little information. Some of the children of Leverton and Mary probably skedaddled out of Washington County and even out of Pennsylvania. The real reason that we know so little about them, however, is that we had neither the time nor the energy to chase after them---even those who did not leave Washington County.

Outside of EDMUND. JOSEPH, LEVERTON, JR. and MICHAEL, we have nothing to tell you about the children, save two. We think that perhaps WILLIAM THOMAS may have followed his brother Michael to Wayne County, Ohio. On Pages 616 and 621 of DOUGLASS' HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO reference is made to a WILLIAM THOMAS.

We hesitate to give you information when we cannot give you the source of it, but one time on a visit to Newberry Library in Chicago we learned that LYDIA THOMAS was born on April 19, 1786 and married HUGH MCINTIRE on May 9, 1808.

Jayne Burt, in her application for membership in the DAR, lists the known children and the names of their spouses. We do not know where Jayne got her information, but do know that she did a lot of her research in the New York City Public Library. Here is her list:

EDMUND - RHODA LEONARD
MICHAEL - ELIZABETH
LEVERTON - MARGARET
WILLIAM - MARY MCCORKLE
REBECCA - DAVID LOCKWOOD
JONATHAN - ELIZABETH CONGERS
LYDIA - HUGH MCINTIRE
MARY - JAMES CALDWELL
JOSEPH - MARY RITCHIE
ANN - SAMUEL MUNN

Howard found this identical listing in a book at the Fort Wayne library entitled, PENNSYLVANIA 1800.

EDMUND THOMAS

EDMUND THOMAS was the child of Leverton and Mary who stayed in Washington County. We suspect he was the mainstay of his parents and the one who stayed around to aid them in their old age. We think this because, while Leverton tells all the children to see that Mary has "a Sufficient Quantity of fire wood Cut and Hald to her Door to keep, one fire Yearly", it is Edmund who is singled out and ordered to "Dung and Plow his mothers Garden During her Life". Beers (1) tells us that Edmund was "a native of eastern Pennsylvania and when a young man came hither & made a settlement in North Strabane township...." He was only about three years old when Leverton and Mary first settled on Timber Ridge, and in all liklihood he was with them, and grew up on his parents' farm.

Beers also tells us that Edmund was a farmer all his life. He was listed as a farmer in the 1800 census which you will find mentioned in Chapter I. He must have been a very good farmer. In 1847, when he was a man of some 77 or 78 years of age, he wrote a will. This will tells us much about him. It tells us he was a prosperous, if not downright wealthy man for his time. He owned three pieces of property; a farm in North Strabane Township on which he resided and upon which stood his "brickhouse"; two hundred acres of land in Lake County, Ohio; and land in Nottingham Township. "it being three Shares of my fathers old farm". Edmund must have been quite proud of "my Brick house" as he mentions it several times in his will.

Edmund must also have been a shrewd and thrifty man as he not only owned land but he had money which he had "Out on interest". In addition, he was also the owner of livestock; horses, cows, sheep, oxen and hogs. And many tools and farm equipment of the day---ox yokes, pitch forks, grain and hay, "my bags and my gun", a tanyard, "the new waggon".

He was in a position to leave several of his grandsons (EDMUND BELL, EDMUND SAND, LEE COUCH. JOHN COUCH. HENRY SMITH. EDMUND THOMAS, JAMES RONEY, ALEXANDER THOMAS ANDERSON and EDMUND ATKINSON) ten dollars each, as specified in his will. A guess would be that these boys were the first born sons of his various children, although that does not explain Lee and John Couch unless they were twins.

Edmund's wife was Rhoda Leonard, "daughter of David Leonard of Washington County". David Leonard was a resident of "near the Village of Bentleyville". (2)

Edmund and Rhoda were the parents of SARAH (Bell), MARY (Sands), ANN (Couch), PHEBE (Smith), NANCY (Atkinson), REBECCA. LYDIA (Roney), RHODA (Anderson), and LIVERTON. We now have a Leverton in the third generation of Thomases and you will note that the name has been corrupted into "Liverton".

Rebecca, who never married, "was blind from birth and lived to be up in years". She is buried in the Pigeon Creek Cemetery near her parents and grandparents. Her gravestone reads:

REBECCA

daughter of E & R Thomas
died Dec. 28th 1872
in the 75th year of her age

She was born in 1797 when Edmund would have been about twenty-seven years of age.

Edmund and Rhoda's son Liverton Thomas, who is also written up in

Beers, married MARY ANN GLANDON on November 24, 1834. He was born in North Strabane Township, Washington County on May 12, 1809 (1808 according to the family Bible*). Mary Ann was born October 2, 1813 in Maryland and moved with her parents to Harrison County, Ohio. Liverton died May 19, 1894 and Mary Ann died December 11, 1873. We will list their children:

1. EDMUND THOMAS B. September 18, 1835 - D. July 25, 1919
   M. Angeline Wood, October 10, 1860
2. WILLIAM THOMAS B. January 8, 1837 - D. May 1, 1919
   M. Mary Kamerer, January 14, 1858
3. JAMES M. THOMAS B. December 29, 1838 - D.
   M. Mary J. Hamilton September 20, 1859
   M. Mrs. Anna Hodgens December 28, 1886
   James is written up in Beers
4. RHODA THOMAS B. April 30, 1841 - D.
   M. John Hodgens June 4, 1868
5. GLANDON THOMAS B. September 1, 1843 - D. June 13, 1932
   M. Frances Curry, August 10, 1870
6. CABEL FRANKLIN THOMAS B. March 29, 1846 - D. Nov. 9, 1846
7. MARY ISABELL THOMAS B. May 17, 1848 - D. June 12, 1908
   M. James Crawford Matthews Nov. 4, 1869
8. ADDISON THOMAS B. April 30, 1851 - D. March 2, 1921
   M. Jennie Crouch January 7, 1873
   M. Retta Hill November 10, 1890
9. IDA MAY THOMAS B. October 18, 1859 - D. in her 90th year
   M. William Kettle October ___, 1890

Edmund Thomas was a "zealous Democrat" according to Beer's and he "early united with the Presbyterian Church, in after life serving for many years as a trustee and an elder".

Edmund and Rhoda are both buried in the Pigeon Creek Cemetery next to Mary and Leverton Thomas. His gravestone reads:

EDMUND THOMAS
DIED
Oct. 22, 1851
in the 81 Yr
of his age

Rhoda's gravestone reads:

RHODA
wife of
E. Thomas

---

*Those of you interested in this branch of the family and wishing to pursue it further may contact Liverton and Mary Ann's granddaughter, Mary Anna Matthews Mustard of Washington, Pa. Mrs. Mustard has access to a family Bible and supplied the dates on the children of Liverton and Mary Ann Glandon Thomas.

DIED
Feb. 5, 1865
In the 93rd year of her age

JOSEPH THOMAS

JOSEPH THOMAS was one of the children of Mary and Leverton Thomas who left Pennsylvania. We feel certain, however, that he didn't leave until he was well into middle age, or he even might have been an old man.

He was born on January 19, 1771 in Washington County. (3) He was the first child born to Mary and Leverton after they made their move into Washington County. He probably grew up on his parents' farm in Nottingham Township, since he was only two years old when they first settled on the land.

In 1799 he was married to Mary Ritchie in Washington County. Mary was born June 11, 1775, also in Washington County. (4) Joseph would have been aged 28 years and Mary 24.

Their first-born child was probably JONATHAN THOMAS. Our information on him is from the application for membership to the DAR of Alice Rhodus Martens of Mexico, Missouri. Mrs. Martens says Jonathan Thomas was born on December 24, 1802, and died on May 1, 1882. He was married on August 24, 1836 to Mary Amanda Stump.

The youngest child of Joseph and Mary was probably REBECCA THOMAS. Rebecca was born on February 22, 1822 in Washington County. She was married to John LeMoyne Taylor in 1844. John M. Taylor was an extremely wealthy man. We have speculated as to whether he made his money in coal or land. He was born on October 18, 1820 in Washington Township, Muskingum County, Ohio, and died on December 21, 1906 in Zanesville, Ohio. Rebecca died on July 11, 1896 at Zanesville (her gravestone says 1895). Rebecca and John M. Taylor, Sr. are buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Zanesville, Ohio, Section 7. They were the parents of several children. We have record of these: JENNIE E. TAYLOR JENNINGS (1844-1882); WESLEY Z. TAYLOR (1846-1855); AMANDA TAYLOR LEWELLYN (1851-1930); CLARA IDEL GABRIEL (1860-1915); ISABEL F. TAYLOR WRIGHT; CHARLES H. TAYLOR: JOHN L. TAYLOR, JR. and there may have been a child EMMA TAYLOR (1855-1896).

We have a copy of the will of John L. Taylor, SR. (Will Book 15, Page 280, Muskingum County Probate Court, Zanesville, Ohio). Anyone wishing to research this branch of the Thomas family would do well to secure a copy of it.

A third child born to Joseph and Mary Ritchie Thomas was named EDWARD THOMAS. Beer's (Page 1125) says Edward was born in 1809 in Washington County. He grew up on the family farm, and in 1834 was married to Eliza Beck, whose grandfather was Isaiah Beck, a native of Philadelphia. Edward and Eliza first settled near Canonsburg, Pennsylvania but eventually moved to a farm which in 1893 was being farmed by their son, Edmund. They were the parents of MARTHA JANE (McClellan); NANCY; LYDIA (James Johnson); SARAH; ISAIAH; WILLIAM; MARY (Andrew Gamble); MAGGIE; ANNA; EDMUND; and EMMA and CAROLINE (Baker Lewis). Edward died at the home of Edmund in 1885. Some of the children of Edward and Eliza are written up in Beer's. We ask that if you are interested in this branch of the family that you read them for yourselves.

We know Joseph and Mary had another child besides Jonathan, Rebecca, and Edward. She was named MARY THOMAS. Mary was one of the nine granddaughters of Mary Thomas (1745-1820)---all named "Mary"---mentioned in her will. We know that Mary was born before 1816.

We found a Jospeh Thomas in the 1810 Federal Census in Washington County, Pennsylvania whom we feel is this Joseph Thomas. At that time his household consisted of himself, Mary, one male child under ten years of age (Jonathan, born 1802) and three female children under ten years of age.

Howard found him in Muskingum County, Springfield Township, Ohio Federal Census for 1830. So he must have made his move from Washington County, Pennsylvania between 1822 and 1830. We wonder why a man in his late fifties would leave one area and move to another. Perhaps he was ill and went to live with his youngest child, Rebecca. Or perhaps, since the Taylors were so wealthy, they were in a better position to care for the "old folks" than were some of the other children.

Joseph died on July 27, 1834-35 in Muskingum County, aged 63 or 64 years. We have not been able to locate his gravesite. Several of the early cemeteries of Zanesville no longer exist. Some bodies were re-interred in Greenwood and Woodlawn Cemeteries. Greenwood was begun in 1835. Someone suggested to us that if Joseph died in 1834-35 he may have been buried in one of the older cemeteries and the family did not wish the expense of another burial so soon after the first one. Mary Ritchie Thomas died October 28, 1837.

There is no record on file with the Probate Division of Common Pleas Court at Zanesville, Ohio of his ever having written a will. This would seem to indicate that he had no goods or property for which he would need to write a will, and adds to our speculation that he left Washington County because he was old or ill.

LEVERTON THOMAS, JR.

LEVERTON THOMAS, JR. the subject of this sketch, was probably born in 1780 or 1781,(5) and grew up on the family farm in Nottingham Township. We know nothing of his early life. (6)

We can guess something of his later years from the information in his will. (7) He tells us in it that his "beloved wife" was named "Elizabeth". (8) He lived in Peters Township at the time he wrote his will. He was the father of several children: ANDREW, LYDIA (Clay), LOUISA (Munn), MARY (Robb), and ELIZABETH (Caesber). We think that there was at least one more son. In his will Leverton mentions two grandsons, both named Leverton Thomas. He differenciates between them by calling one, "Betsey's son". (Betsey is probably Elizabeth Thomas, listed in the 1850 census as a widow.)

He must have been a very well-to-do farmer. In his will he mentions much real property, and a great deal of personal property in the form of animals, household goods, and farm equipment. He left Elizabeth pretty well off at his death. She was to receive all the household furniture, a horse and buggy with harness, a two-horse carriage with harness, and two cows out of the herd. In addition, she was to have the house that they lived in with all the outbuildings, the garden, a meadow, a carriage house and several other buildings. She also was to have two orchards, one-third of the rent from a grist mill, lumber from "the Sawmill", a steer and other meat animals.

He also owned a stone house with 120 acres of land; another piece of property of 70 acres; a yoke of oxen with cart; a mower and reaper; a building which housed a molasses separator: a farm on which Andrew resided and more. A wealthy man indeed.

He left to the Fairview Church of Washington County, the sum of four hundred dollars in trust. Fairview Church was organized on February 20, 1860. There were twenty-two members. A wood frame building was erected on the west edge of what is now Fairview Cemetery. (9) It served the people until 1927, when the present brick church was built in the Village of Thomas Corners. Fairview Cemetery as we now know it was not the original burial grounds of Fairview Church. The "old cemetery" was located across the road, and is, alas, no more. It was an "eyesore" and harbored snakes and goodness knows what else, we were told by Mr. Alvin Patterson of R. D. #1, Eighty-four, Pa. The old stones were hauled away or piled along the back fence, and the cemetery was leveled. When Loyce Dryden visited there in the summer of 1974, Mr. Patterson pointed out the location of the old cemetery. It is now a kind of hayfield.

Leverton Thomas, Jr. died sometime between November 17, 1864 when he wrote his will, and June 6, 1865 when the will was entered for probate. We had hoped to learn the exact date of his death from his tombstone. However, a thorough search of the present Fairview Cemetery in the summer of 1973, failed to locate his grave or the grave of his wife. We think he must have been buried in the "old cemetery". Apparently around 1870 burials began taking place in the churchyard of the frame church, and the original cemetery was abandoned. If, as we are assuming, Leverton and Elizabeth were interred in the dismantled cemetery, then their death dates are probably lost to us forever.

We list the names of their known children, the children's spouses, and the grandchildren:

1. Andrew Thomas married Nancy. Their children were: Leverton, Andrew, Margaret, Robert, Mary, Rebecca, William, Sarah J., James and Elizabeth.

2. Lydia married Henry Clay. Their children were: Margaret, James, Henry, Elizabeth, Leverton and Thomas.

3. Mary married George Robb. Their children were: Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah E. and Thomas.

4. Unknown Son married Elizabeth (Betsey). Their children were: Leverton, Martha and Elizabeth.

5. Elizabeth married Jonathan Caesber. Their children were: Sarah C. and John B.

6. Louisa married John Munn. Their children were: Mary A., Samuel A., Matilda and Leverton.

Also named in Leverton's will were Nancy McClure (granddaughter) and David Munn and Hannah McDermeck. It is not clear from the wording of the will if David and Hannah are grandchildren or great-grandchildren. (10)

FOOTNOTES

1. Beers, J. H. Commemorative Biographical Record of Washington County, Pennsylvania, (1893) page 1235

2. This information we found in Beer's. Crumrine, History of Washington County, Pennsylvania, page 932 has this to say: The Leonard family came from New Jersy to Somerset Township, and as early as 1780 were in possession of land here. There must have been a number of brothers, for the record of property transfers shows that a tract of one hundred and fifty-four acres was owned by several of these. It was first owned by Isaac Leonard, sold by him to Abner Leonard by Abner to Caleb Leonard, and from him was purchased by John Hawkins. Caleb Leonard married Sarah Burt, and their family numbered seven children, Daniel, Joseph, Zenas, Phebe, Rhoda, Mary and Sarah Leonard. The sons Joseph and Zenas died in Ohio, and Daniel died in this county. The daughters all married and died leaving families. Edmond Leonard,living in Fayette County, and Isaac Leonard, of Washington borough, are descendants of these early settlers.

3. We got most of the information about Joseph Thomas from the DAR records of Jayne L. Burt (National No. 333522). Jayne was the daughter of Amanda Taylor, who, in turn,was the daughter of Rebecca Thomas Taylor, Joseph's daughter. Jayne says in her application for membership in the DAR that she got her information about Rebecca and Joseph from a Bible owned by Rebecca's brother, Jonathan Thomas. Jayne then gave us the name and address of Alice Rhodus Martens of Mexico, Missouri whose grandmother was Mary F. Thomas (born September 15, 1839 at Wentzville, Missouri; died March 13, 1924 at Mexico, Missouri). Mary was the child of Jonathan Thomas. However, we were never able to get our hands on this Bible, as Mrs. Martens indicated that it went as part of an estate to other family members and she never saw it again.

4. See Footnote 3.

5. We have no Bible record for the birth of Leverton Thomas, Jr. as we had for his brother, Joseph. We do know, however, that he was aged 69 years in 1850 when the Federal Census was taken. Figuring backward sixty-nine years from 1850 we concluded that he was born in 1780 or 1781.

6. We do know that he could write his own name, for he signed his will. We also have his signature on a couple of other pieces of paper given us by Dorothy Armstrong. If he could write anything other than his own name we have no evidence of it.

7. Washington County Courthouse, Will Book No. 9, Page 43.

8. Elizabeth also left a will. We do not know if Elizabeth was the only wife that Leverton had or not. Jayne Burt in her application to the DAR lists his wife as "Margaret". We don't know if Elizabeth was the mother of his children. She may have been the mother of all of them, or some of them or none of them.

   WILL OF ELIZABETH THOMAS - Will Book 10, Page 322 - Washington County Courthouse, Washington, Pa.
   APRIL 19/71 I, ELIZABETH THOMAS. of Was (Washington) Co (County) Peters Township being of Sound Mind and Memory do make known & declare this my last Will & Testament in Manner & form following first---I give & bequeath to my Daughter MARY ROBB five hundred dollars it being the amount in Wm Peas hands now & all interest due on Said note at my Decease. I give to my Daughter ELLEN IRNKS (this name is only a guess as the name as written could be Ellen Vrunks, Vinks) three hundred dollars & a note of one hundred & fifty dollars & what interest is due on Said note at my Decease & to ELLEN ROBB Granddaughter I give one bed & bedding & also the Cow She now Claims I give and bequeath to NANCY ROBB (Nancy Robb crossed out and the name MARY MCCOMBS substituted) one feather bed & to my daughter MAY ROBB (prob-

ably a nickname for Mary Robb) the house and lot which she now lives on & at her Death I give & bequeath the Same, (House & lot) to my Grandson THOMAS ROBB & also I give THOMAS ROBB two hundred dollars & one bed & bedding & one trunk & my wearing apparel (& barrel of bedclothes). I give equally to my 2 daughters MAY ROBB & ELLEN VINKS & after all necessary expenses is paid I give & bequeath the remainder of my estate to my Son EDWIN BRADY & last I appoint & constitute JAMES M. THOMAS Executor of this my last Will to execute the Same & hereby revoking all former Wills by me made i witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & Seal this nineteenth day of April one thousand eight hundred Seventy one

Atteste GEORGE HAYS
G. M. HAMILTON (written in longhand) ELIZABETH THOMAS

AND now April 9, 1875 It being adjudged that the said will has been duly proved Letters are issued to JAMES M. THOMAS who was duly qualified by A.O. Day

April 2, 1875 Personally appeared Geo Hays one of the subscribing witnesses to the foregoing last will and testament of ELIZABETH THOMAS deceased, etc. etc.

NOTE: It would appear from the above will that ELIZABETH THOMAS was not the mother of all the children of LEVERTON THOMAS, JR. since the only one of Leverton's children that she mentions in her will is MARY ROBB. Leverton makes no mention of an ELLEN in his will. Also, EDWIN BRADY could in no possible way have been the son of Leverton Thomas, JR., nor is he mentioned in Leverton's will.

9. Al and Loyce Dryden visited the present FAIRVIEW CHURCH CEMETERY in Washington County, Pennsylvania, in July 1973. The church itself is located at Thomas Corners, but the cemetery is located down the road and was hard to find, not being visible from the road. We had to ask several times before we found it. It isn't an "old" cemetery. A man we met along the side of the road, a Mr. Devore, said he thought it was started about 1870. Incidently, it turned out that Mr. Devore is a relation of the Thomases. I am not sure if he said that his father or his grandfather was a Liverton Devore. Liverton Devore's mother was a Thomas.

Fairview Cemetery was at that time in pretty bad shape. It hadn't been mowed except for a very small area near a Thomas family monument. In most places the weeds were head high and many stones had tipped over. Mr. Devore, who is a trustee of the cemetery, said he was having a hard time finding someone who would mow it. A high school girl contracted to mow the cemetery for $100, but then she backed out. We found some Thomases buried there, but failed to find the graves of Leverton Thomas, Jr. or his wife, Elizabeth. It was their graves for which we were looking when we went to Fairview Cemetery. It seemed only logical that Leverton Thomas, Jr. would be buried there, in view of his bequest of money in trust to the Fairview Church. Following is a list of Thomases who are buried in Fairview Church Cemetery:

MARY, wife of Wm Thomas died Jan. 7 1872, in the 33rd year of her age.
SONS OF L. & S.J. THOMAS:
  ALBERT G. , died Jan. 1, 1877 in the 18 year of his age
  HERBERT W., died Nov. 24, 1876 in the 13 year of his age
  (Two more sons names that were not readable)
THOMAS, DAVID 1863 1944
  SARAH 1869 1933
J. M. THOMAS Dec. 29, 1838 Sept. 26, 1905
MARY J., wife of J. M. Thomas
  Born May 6, 1839
  Died July 10, 1885
MARY ANN THOMAS, Oct. 2, 1813 Dec. 10, 1873

LIVERTON THOMAS	SARAH NIXON THOMAS
Oct. 30, 1835 Dec. 12, 1910	1839 1928

(Husband and wife I presume, since my recollection is that the two names were on one stone.)

10. We do not pretend that these were the only children of Leverton and Elizabeth/Margaret, nor that the grandchildren are their only grandchildren. We have no family Bible or other record to aid us, and are forced to rely on Leverton and Elizabeth's wills and on the Federal Census.

Seated: Margaret McMillan Lenhart
Child: Asenath Ackerson
Left: Susan Lenhart Thomas
Right: Amanda Thomas Buchholz

Chapter IV : Michael Thomas, Sr. and Agnes

Before we start to tell the story of Michael Thomas, Sr. and his wife, Agnes, we will tell you very briefly something of the history of the State of Ohio.

First, of course, there were the Indians: Delawares, Shawnees, Miamis, Hurons, Ottawas, Senecas and Mingoes. And there weren't very many of them. A pamphlet put out by the State of Ohio says that it has been estimated that "at the beginning of the Revolutionary War" there were only "about 6,000, which was one Indian for every seven square miles". Then came the French. LaSalle was exploring this region in the middle 1600's. The territory was dominated by the English after the Treaty of 1763. The Virginians "wrested control of the region afterwards known as the Northwest Territory from the English" when George Rogers Clark defeated Governor Hamilton at Vincennes in the Spring of 1779. At the same time that the French and English were laying claim to the region the States of Virginia, New York, Connecticut and Massachusetts were also claiming the land, and they continued to claim it after the English gave it up. As with the Western part of Pennsylvania, a lot of haggling went on as to whom among the above mentioned states the region belonged. Finally it was proposed by the Congress of the United States that the several states who claimed the area should give up the land to the Federal Government "and that the land should be sold for the benefit of the United States Treasury". As soon as enough people bought land and the particular area had a large enough population a new state would be formed and admitted into the Union of States. This plan was accepted by all, except that Virginia and Connecticut decided to hold back some of the land. If you will look at the sketch of Ohio (at the end of this chapter), you will note that the state is divided into sections. Some are called Congress Lands, some Military Districts, some Fire Lands, etc. The Virginia Military lands were some that Virginia kept and which she gave as a gift to those of her children (citizens) who had fought in the Revolutionary War. George Washington got 3,051 acres. The area marked Connecticut Western Reserve was retained by that state and sold by it. The Fire Lands were given to Connecticut citizens as compensation for property destroyed (mainly burned) by the British during the Revolution. All the rest of the land in Ohio was "under the jurisdition of the United States Congress". The section that we are most interested in at the moment (called "Congress Lands 1799-1804 on the map) was, like the other Congress Lands, surveyed into townships of six square miles each and the land was then sold directly to the settlers. Michael and Agnes Thomas purchased three parcels of these lands, as we will explain in the sketch on them which follows.

MICHAEL THOMAS is the child of Leverton and Mary in whom we are most interested---for he is our ancestor. Michael was born on January 5, 1775, probably on his parents' farm on Peter's Creek.(1)

AN AMERICAN FAMILY
Chapter IV : Michael Thomas, Sr. and Agnes

As we have already told you Mary and Leverton had moved to Timber Ridge plantation in 1773. Michael probably grew to manhood on this farm.

One of our first documented records on Michael is the federal census of 1800. At that time he was twenty-five years old and living in Washington County, Pennsylvania. His household consisted of himself and his wife and two males under ten years of age. One of these two boys we know was Liverton Thomas who married Anne Wade. Liverton was born in 1798. We therefore know Michael was married before 1798, but we have not been able to locate any record of this marriage. We are not even certain of the name of his wife. Jayne L. Burt in her application for membership in the DAR says her name was "Elizabeth". (2)

If there was an Elizabeth she must have died for Michael was married to our ancestress, Agnes, before 1809. Michael and Agnes' son, Hugh, was born in Washington County on January 29, 1809. (3) However, Michael had fathered at least two more children before Hugh was born. One of them was Mary-(Ann) born in 1804, and the other was Jonathan born February 25, 1807. (4)

When the federal census was taken in 1810, Michael and Agnes were still living in Washington County in Strabane Township. Michael was thirty-five years old. The following year, however, they left Washington County and emigrated to Greene Township, Wayne County, Ohio. We are told that:

> "The first settlement made within its (i.e. Greene Township) present limits was in 1811, by Michael Thomas with his wife and seven children. He emigrated from Washington county, Pa., and settled upon the southwest quarter of section 33, now known as the Bechtel farm; and was followed by Thomas Boydston and his wife, who came from Pennsylvania, and who settled on the northwest quarter of the same section. For three years these were the only settlers in Greene township. In 1814 Lorenzo Winkler and family came from Virginia, and settled on section 22. The emigration was meager until 1815. Among other of the early settlers of the neighborhood, were. George Boydston, David McConahay, David Boydston, Thomas Hayes, David Antles, Thomas Dawson, John Wade, George Smith, Benjamin Boydston, Thomas Smith, Jacob Breakfield, John Harris, Douglas Wilford, Barter Harris, James Sparks, John Hobbs, Francis Shackler, Isaac Robbins, Phineas Burrwell, Thomas Johnston, John Bigham, Robert Calvins, Jacob Cook, Charles Kelley, Will Ruffcorn, George Carson, Jacob Breakbail and Thomas Alison." (5)

We wonder if perhaps the Boydstons (or Boydstones) weren't known to the Thomases while they were still living in Pennsylvania. There is a Patent Deed from the United States to Benjamin Boydstone, assignee of Michael Thomas, for the south east quarter of Section 20 of Greene Township. It is recorded in Deed Volume 36, pages

582-583 and is dated 20 January, 1819. (6)

Records in the office of the county recorder of Wayne County show that Michael and Agnes purchased the northwest and southwest quarters of Section 34 of Greene Township (7). This land was located approximately "three miles west-southwest" of the present town of Orrville. We know that Michael borrowed at sometime or other, $80 from his father. (8) A guess would be that he borrowed this money to purchase government land in Wayne County and thus acquired, very cheaply, a farm of his own. The Land Acts of 1800-1804 provided that a person could purchase 160 acres of public lands for two dollars an acre.(9)

Michael and Agnes lived in Wayne County for twenty years. (10) It must have been twenty years of hard work. It would have been necessary to clear the land of trees and brush in order to plant crops. They would have had to erect shelter for themselves and their animals. At least in the first years supplies would have to have been hauled in from other areas. (11) And, of course, there was their family of youngsters to feed, cloth and educate. We know that Jonathan, Hugh and Michael, Jr. could read, write and "do" arithmetic. Probably ALL of the children attended school. (Indications are that Michael,Sr. could read and write, but that Agnes could not. When signing legal papers she "made her mark" instead of signing her name.)

Shortly after the Thomases moved to Wayne County their daughter, Martha was born. Hers was the first birth in Greene Township. (12) Martha was born September 25, 1812. Also in 1812, the first sermon was preached in Greene Township at the home of the Thomases by a man named Reverend Gray. (13)

On May 8, 1814, Michael, Jr. was born. By this time Michael, Sr. was thirty-nine years old and Agnes was thirty-seven. That same year Michael's father died. He left his real estate to be divided equally among Michael and his other children except that the eighty dollars Michael had already received was deducted from his share. Michael's mother died in 1820. (14)

On May 12, 1819, Michael and Agnes sold 82.2 acres of their farm to a man named David Look for $160. The land sold was half of the northwest quarter of Section 34. (15)

On June 15, 1831, Michael and his son Liverton purchased land in Hancock County, Ohio from the United States Government. It appears that they then returned home, sold the family farm and the next spring headed West. Liverton was married and had a young family; Hugh was also married and had a baby son; Jonathan was married and had children and Michael, Jr. was seventeen years old. These young men were in need of farms of their own. On November 11, 1831, the family farm was sold to a man named Jacob Bechtel for $2,000.(16) In the Spring of 1832, the Thomases loaded up the wagons and set out for the new frontier and new opportunities. (17)

AN AMERICAN FAMILY
Chapter IV : Michael Thomas, Sr. and Agnes

Michael was fifty-six years old and Agnes was fifty-four the year they moved to Hancock County, Washington Township (see Footnote 4, under the story of Liverton and Anne Wade Thomas). The move must have been difficult for them except for the fact that they were accompanied by all the children and the grandchildren. Friends and the families of friends went along also. Whole neighborhoods of people tended to emigrate to the same area as the country opened up to settlers. Nevertheless, it must have been trying as well as exciting to leave the old home and head out for the West.

Agnes died on January 20, 1839, aged 63 years, 3 months and 9 days. She was buried in Fountain Cemetery at Fostoria, Ohio (Lot No. 256, Section A). She has a stone but it is deteriorating. Beside her is buried DAVID THOMAS who died on September 13, 1834. He may have been her son, although we have no proof that he was. However, no accounting has been made for the second of the two boys in the 1800 census who were "under ten years of age". Was this David the second boy? (18)

After Agnes' death, Michael married a woman named ELLEN. We have been unable to locate any written record of the marriage. In 1848, two of Michael's sons left Hancock County and moved to Cedar Creek Township, Allen County, Indiana near the present town of Leo. Michael, Sr. may have accompanied them, or he may have moved to Allen County at a later date. Howard could not find him in the 1850 Allen County federal census. Perhaps he was in the habit of moving back and forth between his children in Allen County, Indiana and his children in Hancock County, Ohio. He was by this time in his seventies. At any rate we find him living in the household of his son Michael, Jr. in the 1860 federal census. This was the third major move of his lifetime.

Ellen Thomas died on February 22, 1857, aged 66 years and 19 days. She was buried in the Notestine family cemetery near Leo, Indiana. She has a stone but it is becoming difficult to read. (19)

Michael's occupation is given in the 1860 census as that of a farmer. He died on July 25, 1862 aged 87 years, 6 months and 20 days. He was buried in Notestine cemetery beside Ellen. He has a marker but it is quite deteriorated and difficult to read.

Michael Thomas had lived a long life and been one of the generation that pushed the frontier from western Pennsylvania across Ohio to Indiana. He had married perhaps three times and fathered, as far as we know, seven children. He was a remarkable link in the chain of this American Family. (20)

FOOTNOTES

1. There is no written record of the date of Michael's birth. We calculated this date from his age at the time of his death as it was given on his tombstone.

2. Jayne L. Burt, National No. 333522, The National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, 1776 D. Street, N.W., Washington, D. C. 20006

3. See the Chapter on Hugh Thomas and Hannah Williams. Also see HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA. Union Publishing Company, Springfield, Illinois 1883, Page 580.

4. We know Michael and Agnes had a daughter, Mary. See the copy of Mary Thomas' will in this book:

   > "I give and bequeath unto nine of my granddaughters and my son William...my Estate... viz William Thomas, Mary Lockwood, Mary Thomas, daughter of Edmund, MARY THOMAS DAUGHTER OF MICHAELS...."

   As of this writing we are assuming she was MARY ANN SOMERLOTT, wife of Sebastian Somerlott, who died December 28, 1886 aged 82 years which would make her birth year 1804. Jonathan's birth date came from a Bible in the possession of Dr. Clyde L. Wagner, 918 Hamlin Street, Seattle, Washington. Also see the chapter on Reverend Jonathan Thomas and Elizabeth Bacon.

5. Douglass, Ben, HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY. OHIO From the Days of the Pioneers and First Settlers to the Present Time, (Indianapolis, Ind., Robt. Douglass, 1878) Pages 680-681.

6. Record on file in the Office of the County Recorder, Wayne County Courthouse, Wooster, Ohio.

7. Office of the County Recorder, Wayne County, Ohio. Also see the records of the Auditor of State, Columbus, Ohio---School and Ministerial Lands, where will be found "an entry for Michael Thomas, Range 12, Section 34, Township 17, SW Qtr. 160 Acres, date of purchase - Sept. 17, 1811. Volume - Congress Lands; 22 Ranges. Vol. 1, page 228." The State Auditor also has two more entries on Michael Thomas. (1) Range 12, Township 17, Section 20, Vol. 1, Volume - Congress Lands, 22 Ranges, Page 228, and (2) Range 12, Township 17, Secion 20, Vol. 2, Volume - Congress Lands, 22 Ranges, Page 98.

8. See Chapter I on Leverton and Mary Thomas. Also see Will Book No. 2, Pages 471, 472 & 473, Register of Wills, Washington County Courthouse, Washington, Pennsylvania.

9. Blum, Catton, et al, THE NATIONAL EXPERIENCE (Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc. 1963) Page 164.

   > "In 1800 nearly a million settlers were living in the vast area between the Appalachians and the Mississippi

> River; a new land act that year encouraged others to come by offering land for sale in individual tracts of 320 acres and by permitting four-year credits with a down payment of 25 percent. A revision of this law in 1804 reduced the minimum tract to 160 acres; thus, with public land selling at a mimimum price of two dollars an acre, a buyer could obtain a farm for an initial payment of eighty dollars."

10. The time they spent there embraced the years 1811 to 1831. See HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA, Page 580.

> "His parents (i.e. the parents of Hugh Thomas) Michael and Agnes Thomas, lived in Wayne County about nineteen years".

11. Paul G. Locher in his article VILLAGE OUT OF THE WILDERNESS (Bicentennial History of Smithville, Ohio 1976) gives a description of what Greene Township, Wayne County, Ohio was like when Michael, Agnes and the kids arrived there in 1811. He takes the following quote directly from a "63 page notebook written in 1876" by D. L. Kieffer, a grandson of John Jacob Kieffer, "who, with his wife and family, emigrated to Ohio from Somerset County, Pennsylvania in 1815":

> "The virgin forests were dense and beautiful, dark in aspect and deep beyond measure in magnitude. They were unbroken and interwoven with vines and underbrush in many places. Swamps, underbrush and high ranking weeds covered the lowlands. Indians and wild animals roamed through the swamps and dark avenues of the forest. Serpents and reptiles abounded in abundance over the land.
>
> The hawk, buzzard and eagle proclaimed their dominion from the treetops over the other feathery tribes of the air. This was the veil that covered the face of the township up to 1811. Amid these conditions the first settlement was made."

Locher goes on to say that "Green Township is reputed to have had the heaviest and most plentiful timber of any township in the county". The dense forest was composed of red, white and black oak, hickory, chestnut, walnut, maple, beech, ash and elm trees. Two small streams ran through the township, and "when first settled, each quarter section had at least one good spring of running water".

There is nothing written as to how the Thomases came to Greene Township. It is highly unlikely that a man and wife, with a twelve year old boy (Liverton), a seven year old girl (Mary Ann), a boy of four years and one of two (Jonathan and Hugh), and maybe one or two other youngsters would have set out for such a wilderness area as the one described above. Probably Michael had already been there, scouting the area out, perhaps with other men, some of whom may have been his brothers. Then he would have been able to return to Washington County, load up his household goods and farm implements (axes, seed, plow, seed potatoes, harnesses, etc.) in wagons and take his family to Wayne County, a distance of approximately 75-80 miles.

The second couple to come to Greene Township (in 1812) were Thomas and Emily Burress Boydstone. They came by horseback. The Boydstones were from Green County, Pennsylvania. If you will look at a map of Pennsylvania you will note that Washington County and Green County are contiguous. We have an idea that the Thomases and the Boydstones knew each other back in Pennsylvania, and may even have been somehow related. While the Thomases had settled on the Southwest quarter of Section 34, the Boydstones settled on the Northeast quarter. If, as Locher says, the Boydstones came carrying all their possessions on horseback, they probably needed the use of the Thomases' house, and also their tools until they were able to build a log cabin or other shelter of their own.

After the Boydstones came a family from Virginia; Lawrence (Lorenzo) Winkler and family settled on Section 22 in 1814. Most of the settlers were Scotch, Irish, and English, except Michael Thomas, who was, of course, partly Welsh. They came from the same area of Pennsylvania as the Thomases---the Southwest counties---and from nearby Virginia counties. Locher indicates that the settlers were few and far between until after the War of 1812. "It might be mentioned, in passing," he says, "that during the War of 1812, the settlers became alarmed over the possibility of Indian attack, and therefore built a 20 x 30 foot blockhouse over a spring for defense. This was located about 80 rods southeast of the Thomas cabin. On at least one occasion the settlers did take refuge in this structure, although no Indian outbreaks ever materialized".

Locher further tells us that "the township remained legally affiliated with East Union Township until 1816, by which time it had attained a population of 147, of whom 26 were legal voters. Upon application being made to the state, Green Township was organized as a completely independent township on April 7, 1817."

Since there were no flour mills in this remote area, the settlers had to travel great distances to get their grain milled. Roads were poor or non-existent, which made travel to Cuyhoga Falls in Summit County, or to Canton in Stark County, extremely difficult. A journey of a couple of weeks or more was required of a settler before he got his grain ground and had returned home to his cabin.

Before we leave this footnote we want to draw your attention again to Lawrence Winkler. He and his fifteen year old son, John, preceded the rest of the Winkler family into Greene Township in the Spring of 1814. Mrs. Winkler and the other children came that fall. Lawrence Winkler settled just north of the Thomases and the Boydstones. John Winkler later married DORCAS WADE, a daughter of another pioneer settler, JOHN WADE. We think that John Wade was also the father of ANNE WADE, who married Liverton Thomas, the oldest son of Michael and Agnes Thomas.

Also came Jonathan Casebier. We are well aware that the Casebiers and the Thomases must have known each other in Washington County. There is a LIVERTON W. CASEBIER (1853-1889) buried back in Fairview Cemetery near Thomas Corners, Washington County, Pennsylvania. It may be that Jonathan Casebier's wife was a niece of Michael Thomas. One of the daughters of Michael's brother Leverton Thomas,Jr. was ELIZABETH, who married a Jonathan Casebier.

12. See HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY. Page 680.

    "Martha, daughter of Michael Thomas, was born September 25, 1812, the first birth in the township...."

13. "Settlers heard the first sermon preached in this area (Greene Township) in the little round-log cabin of MICHAEL THOMAS. Enough families from East Union Township arrived for the service to make a congregation of 16. The pastor, a Rev. Gray, arrived on horseback to find his congregation seated before a table of split clapboards bearing venison and Johnnycake....His text for that first sermon was from Psalms 72:9, 'They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before Him'....The Methodist Church was the first to organize. Thirteen members gathered at the cabin of Michael Thomas in 1814...." (The foregoing is from a newspaper article entitled, "Green Township Settled 150 Years Ago". The article was sent to us by the Orrville Public Library, Orrville, Ohio 44667.) In HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO, page 616, in an article entitled, "Recollections of Simon Chaffin, Jr." we are told, "The Methodists...held services at the houses of Samuel Bodine, MICHAEL THOMAS, Oliver Day and at the home"...of the father of Simon.

14. We have learned quite a bit of what we know about the Thomases through the simple expedient of writing what Howard calls his "Letters to the Editors". If we had no contact in an area, but were reasonably certain there must be Thomas descendants still living there, Howard would sit down and write a letter to the editor of the local newspaper. Once the letter was published (unfortunately, some editors did not cooperate) it was simply a matter of waiting until we received a reply.

    That is how we contacted DOROTHY ARMSTRONG of Washington, Pennsylvania. Dorothy is a descendant of Leverton and Mary's oldest son, Edmund, about whom we have already told you. Dorothy Armstrong told us what she knew about the early Thomases, but then she also up and sent us some very OLD ORIGINAL papers that had been handed down to her from Edmund. Needless to say we were flabbergasted and extremely pleased.

The entire batch is too long to reproduce here, but we will give you some examples at the end of these footnotes. The papers are mostly concerned with what appears to be legal wrangling between Edmund and Michael Thomas over the settlements of the estates of their mother and father. The spelling and abbreviating of words is sometimes pretty poor, and the handwriting is sometimes hard to read, but we must remember that at that time very few Americans could even write their own names, let alone read and write. We did learn from the papers that MARY CALDWELL was nicknamed "Polly". This must have been a pretty common nickname for Mary back then for we know from Birdie that MARY LENHART PHILLIPPI was also called "Polly".

Elsewhere in this book we have given you the day and hour of the deaths of Leverton and Mary which were found on a piece of paper among the ones Dorothy gave us. Probably the most interesting paper was a listing of the articles sold at public auction from the estate of Mary Thomas. The listing tells what the articles were, who bought them, and the price paid for each article. Some of this we gave you in Chapter I. The family Bible was purchased by one Daniel McCalister. It is too bad that it wasn't purchased by one of Mary's children for we could have certainly used any family births and deaths and marriage dates that it may have had in it. Howard has tried to locate any McAllisters now living in Washington County, but indications are that the Bible was destroyed long ago.

15. This information from the Office of the County Recorder, Courthouse, WAYNE COUNTY OHIO, Wooster, Ohio 44691: DEED VOLUME 2, Pages 98-99.

16. This information from the Office of the County Recorder of Wayne County, DEED VOLUME 9, Pages 82-83. For reasons that we don't understand there was a mass exodus out of Wayne County during the period 1830-1840, of the original Scotch, Irish, and English settlers. As we have indicated the Thomases with their four sons needed more land than their original purchase afforded. This may be an explanation as to the reason the Thomases left Wayne County, but it does not explain why so many of the rest of the community also left to be replaced by people of German descent. Perhaps it was because they were not really farmers, but pioneers ---people who disliked other people crowding in upon them;

people who disliked conforming; people who were "independent as hell", as the saying goes; people who were revolutionaries against the restrictions of too many laws and courts. After all, Michael, Agnes and their sons, as well as their neighbors, were the inheritors of the spirit of independence that caused their fathers to engage in the Whiskey Rebellion in Southwestern Pennsylvania years before. However, there may have been other reasons---such as cheap land farther west and a "good price" for the farms their backs and muscles had prepared for the crops and pastures of the more practical and less wildly independent Germans.

Now we wish to draw your attention to a family who lived in Wayne County when the Thomases did. The name of this family is BODINE. These people were either related to the Thomases or were very good friends. We find them not only in Wayne County, but also in Allen County, Indiana. The following information is taken from the Orrville Courier Crescent of March, 1905. We quote it here because it mentions the Bodines:

> "There is a little cemetery in East Union Township about 3/4 mile north of Milbourn's school. Here was erected about 1822 or 1823 probably the first church in this section,---a Methodist Church. Nearly all of these settlers---Boydstones, BODINES, Thomases and others being Methodists. It was about 20 x 30 of hewed logs and was for a time used as a schoolhouse also, but in someway disappeared after about 10 years. In this little graveyard are some quite old stones---for instance:
>
> JOHN BODINE. SR. Born 1741, Died Dec. 24, 1836 aged 85 years."

Bodines named in THE HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY (Douglass) are Allen and Manilla Rathbun Bodine; James, Samuel and Joseph D. Bodine. On Page 616 we find Samuel Bodine mentioned as one of the hosts for church services of the local Methodists. When we got to researching in Allen County, Indiana, we found evidence of the Bodines in several places. In the Leo, Indiana cemetery we found buried a Reverend John E. Bodine (1858-1938), Tisby A. Bodine (1836-1923), Manerva J., wife of Wesley Bodine (died 11-28-1862, aged 33 years), Manilla, wife of Allen Bodine (died 9-30-1854, aged 26 years).

Later in this book we will tell you what we know about a man named VALENTINE SURFUS. Valentine had a brother named PETER SURFUS. Peter's first wife was named LORINDA BODINE. They were married in Allen County on Ausust 31, 1856. Miss Ethel Thomas, a descendant of Michael and Agnes Thomas, was of the opinion that Michael, Sr. and Agnes had two daughters, ELIZABETH and SARAH. However, we feel that Miss Thomas was mistaken in her belief. Most of her information about the Thomas family was based on recollections of conversations that she had with her father. Sarah, she thought, was married to a PETER SURFUS, yet we know that Peter Surfus was married to LORINDA BODINE, and that his second marriage was to a woman named NELLIE CULLERS RUSSELL. Peter and Valentine did have a sister, SARAH SURFUS, who married a man named Nelson DeMoss. Elizabeth, Miss Thomas said, married a man named Bodine. If there were an Elizabeth and Sarah Thomas, children of Michael and Agnes, we have not been able to find any information on them.

Howard found these Bodine children---Julia, William, Allen, Martha, and Jean---immediately below the family of Michael Thomas, Jr. and Nancy J. Thomas, in the 1860 federal census for Allen County, Indiana. We are guessing that these Bodine children were orphans living in the household of Michael and Nancy J. Thomas.

17. HISTORY OF HANCOCK COUNTY (Chicago: Warner, Beers & Co.1886, Page 506)

> "Michael Thomas and wife, and sons, Liverton, Michael, Hugh and Jonathan came here from Wayne County, Ohio in the spring of 1832."

It is interesting to note that in 1815 CHARLES KELLEY was among the early settlers in Greene Township, Wayne County, Ohio, and in 1831 THOMAS KELLEY was among the first settlers in Hancock County, Washington Township. Other early settlers in Washington Township from Wayne County were the Francis Redfern family and the Jacob Heistand family.

18. The date of Agnes' (spelled Agness on her gravestone) death and her age at time of death are from her gravestone. We calculated her birthdate to be October 11, 1776.

There is no written record of DAVID THOMAS. However, the HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY does say Michael and Agnes had seven children. We can only account for six. David and Agnes' names both appear on the plat of the Liverton Thomas lot, but with no notation except the dates of death. Because David's stone was broken in half at some time and reset in the earth, it is not possible to read it without digging it up. Mrs. Ora Wade of Fostoria thought she read aged 27 or possibly 23 years, 9 months and 8 days. Howard did find a David Thomas in the 1830 federal census for East Union Township, Wayne County. Ohio. His listing was one male under five years of age, one male aged 20 to 30 (himself) and one female aged 20 to 30 (probably his wife).

19. Loyce visited this cemetery in June, 1972. At that time

Michael and Ellen's gravestones were still readable, but only after "Chalking". Michael and Ellen's records from their stones were both catalogued by the DAR ladies in the 1920's. A copy of their listing, BURIALS IN ALLEN COUNTY EXCEPT FORT WAYNE, is in the Fort Wayne and Allen County Public Library at Fort Wayne, Indiana. Because we find it rather odd that Michael and Ellen should be buried in a private family cemetery---the Notestines were a prominent early family in Allen County---we have made an attempt to find out if Ellen were a Notestine (pronounced Note-Steen) or a Devanter, some of whom are also buried in the Notestine cemetery. Our efforts were to no avail.

20. MICHAEL THOMAS IN THE FEDERAL CENSUS:

Aged	Year	Listing
15	1790	Still living at home
25	1800	Nottingham Twp., Washington County, Pa. 2 males under 10 years of age; 1 male aged 16-26; 1 female aged 16-26.
35	1810	Strabane Twp., Washington County, Pa. 3 males aged 16-26; 1 male aged 26-45; 1 female aged 16-26.
45	1820	Greene Twp., Wayne County, Ohio: 1 male under 10 years of age; 2 males under 16 years of age; 1 male aged 26-45; 4 females under 5 years of age; 1 female under 10 years of age; 1 female aged 26-45.
55	1830	Greene Twp., Wayne County, Ohio: 2 females aged 10-15; 2 females 15 to 20; 1 female aged 50-60; 1 male 15-20; 1 male 20-30; 1 male 40-50.
65	1840	Washington Twp., Hancock County, Ohio.
75	1850	We don't know where Michael was when they took this census. We have not been able to locate him in any of the census where you would naturally expect him to be.
85	1860	Cedar Creek Twp., Allen County, In We find Michael, Sr. living in the

		household of Michael Thomas, Jr. He is listed as being 86 years of age; a farmer; born in Pennsylvania.
87	1870	There is no record of Michael Thomas, Sr. in this census. He was deceased, having died on July 25, 1862.

EXCERPTS FROM THE PAPERS SENT BY DOROTHY ARMSTRONG IN SEPTEMBER, 1973

Sunday the first day the year 1819 Mister edman (Edmund) Thomas if you ples (please) to giv Mickel Thomas up his Bond that you hav of mi an (mine) Left to me Bi (by) mi (my) husben (husband) at his deth (death) on him By his will ???? (this portion scratched out)

This from your Mother
Mary Thomas
Leverton Thomas

In this Bunch is My Brother
Michel Nots (notes) and Receits
(receipts) paid and Lifted

June 4 today 1819 I Recved (received) full Satisfaction fur (for) this Rceit (receipt) of Edmund Thomas By Me

Michael Thomas

Reciht (receipt)

Edmund Thomas Exeter (Executor)
to
Michael Thomas

203	04	177	66
25	38	38	67
177	66	138	99
		23	85
		115	.14

Know All Men by these Presents that we The airs (heirs) of

Liverton Thomas deceast (deceased) we do all agree Punctuly (punctually) to advertise in the papers and (an) advertisement to sell the said place bov (above) mentioned by the first of Febuary in the year 1817 upon theaz (these) Condishons (conditions) two thousand Dollars in hand the rest in two yearly payments following all in gud (good) Currant (current) passable bills but we agree if the place don't sell at (the rest of the paper is torn and lost to us).

---

*probably reads "deceased"

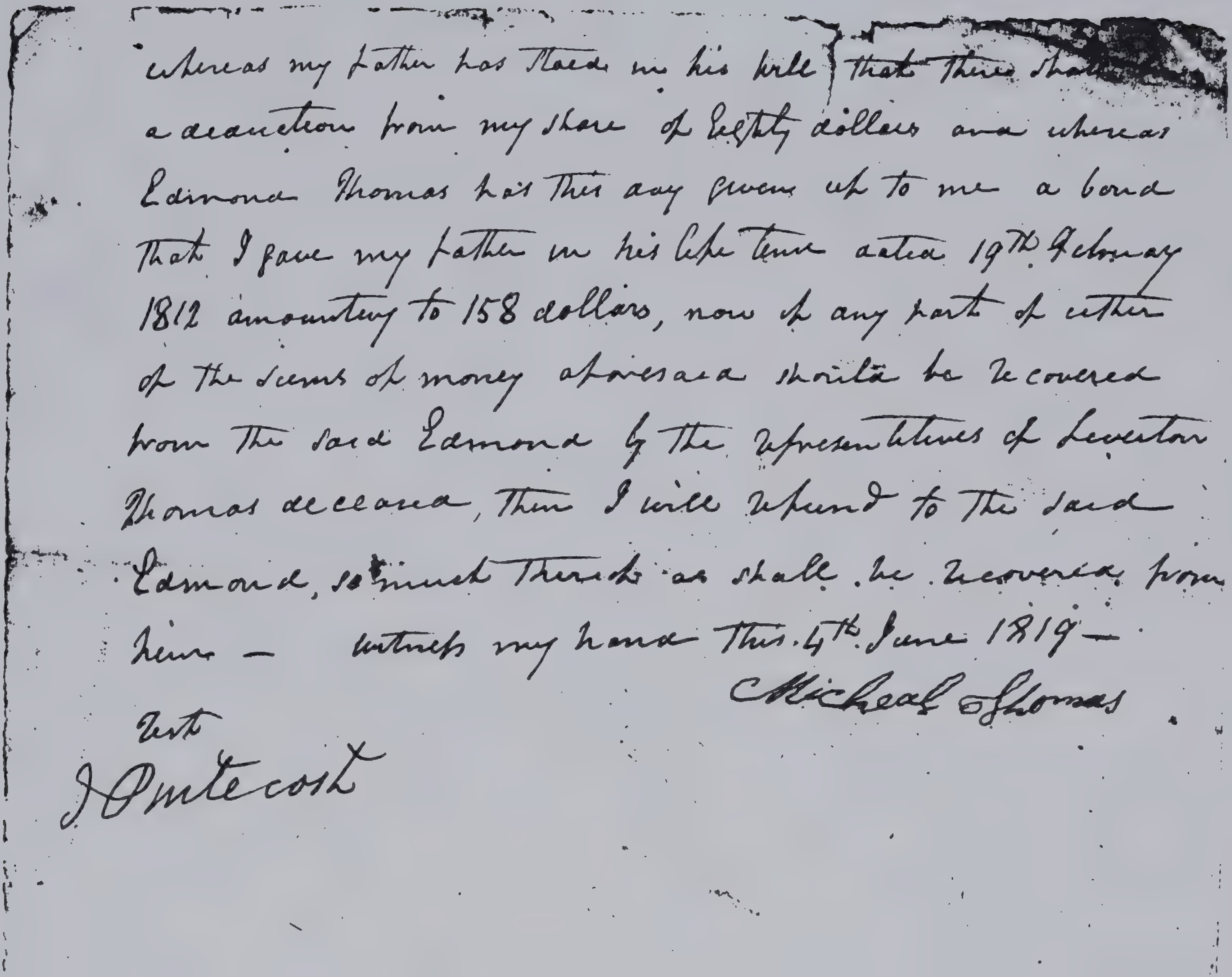
Washington County

Personally came Michael Thomas before me a Justice of the peace in & for said County who being duly sworn as Law Directs Saith, that on the 16th day of September 1814 he this Deponant was at the house of Edmand Thomas formley (formerly) the House of the Late Leverton Thomas, in company with Edmand Thomas, Leverton Thomas, Joseph Thomas, Hugh McEntire, & Wm. Thomas, and that he this Deponant on The Evening of the above Day did hear Joseph Thomas say that he would Throw away the Bond that he had on his father that Wm Croutch & wife was Witness to ef (if) Michael Thomas, Leverton Thomas & Jonathan Thomas would pay their Bonds to the Estate of the Said Leverton Thomas Aforesaid des d * after night of the said day. Wm Thomas agreed to throw away his Bond on his father Leverton Thomas desd (deceased) which Bond is witnessed by Said Crouch & wife ef (if) Michael Thomas, Leverton Thomas & Jonathan Thomas would pay their Bond that they had give their father in his Life, to Said Estate, Likewise Hugh McEntire agreed to throw his Bond away which is witnessed by Said Crouch & wife ef (if) the Said Michael, Leverton Jonathan would pay their Bonds to Said Estate, and the interest threw off of a Bond that Said McEntire owed Said Estate---on the 17th or 18th or 19th, of September 1814 Samuel Munn Came to the above mentioned house and Edmand Thomas Told him what Wm Thomas Joseph Thomas & Hugh McEntire had Done & that they had agreed to throw away their Bonds on the aforementioned condition Samuel Munn then answered that he would do as the Rest had done & then Replide (replied) again & said he would do as good a part as any of you, Michael Thomas Saith he is neither gainer nor looser in the foregoing Depensition and farther saith not. Sworn & Subscribed to this Sixth day of February 1818 (not very readable) In the presents of Edmond Thomas, Joseph Thomas and William Thomas

Before me
Enoch Wright

Michael Thomas

(on the Outside of the Manuscript is written
Depusition of Michael Thomas)



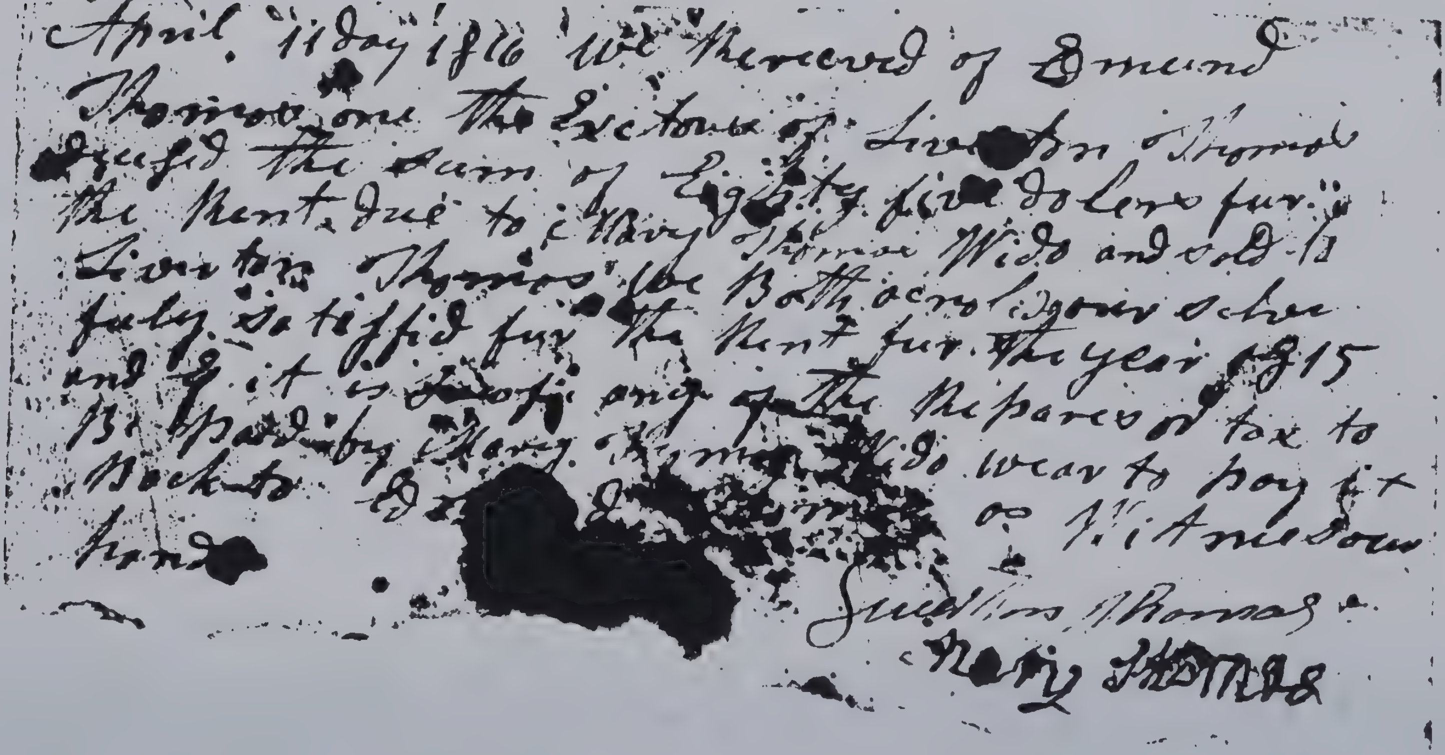
whereas my father has stated in his will that there shal
a deduction from my share of Eighty dollars and whereas
Edmond Thomas has this day given up to me a bond
that I gave my father in his life time dated 19th February
1812 amounting to 158 dollars, now if any part of either
of the sums of money aforesaid should be recovered
from the said Edmond by the representatives of Leverton
Thomas deceased, then I will refund to the said
Edmond, so much thereof as shall be recovered from
him — witness my hand this 4th June 1819 —

Micheal Thomas

Test

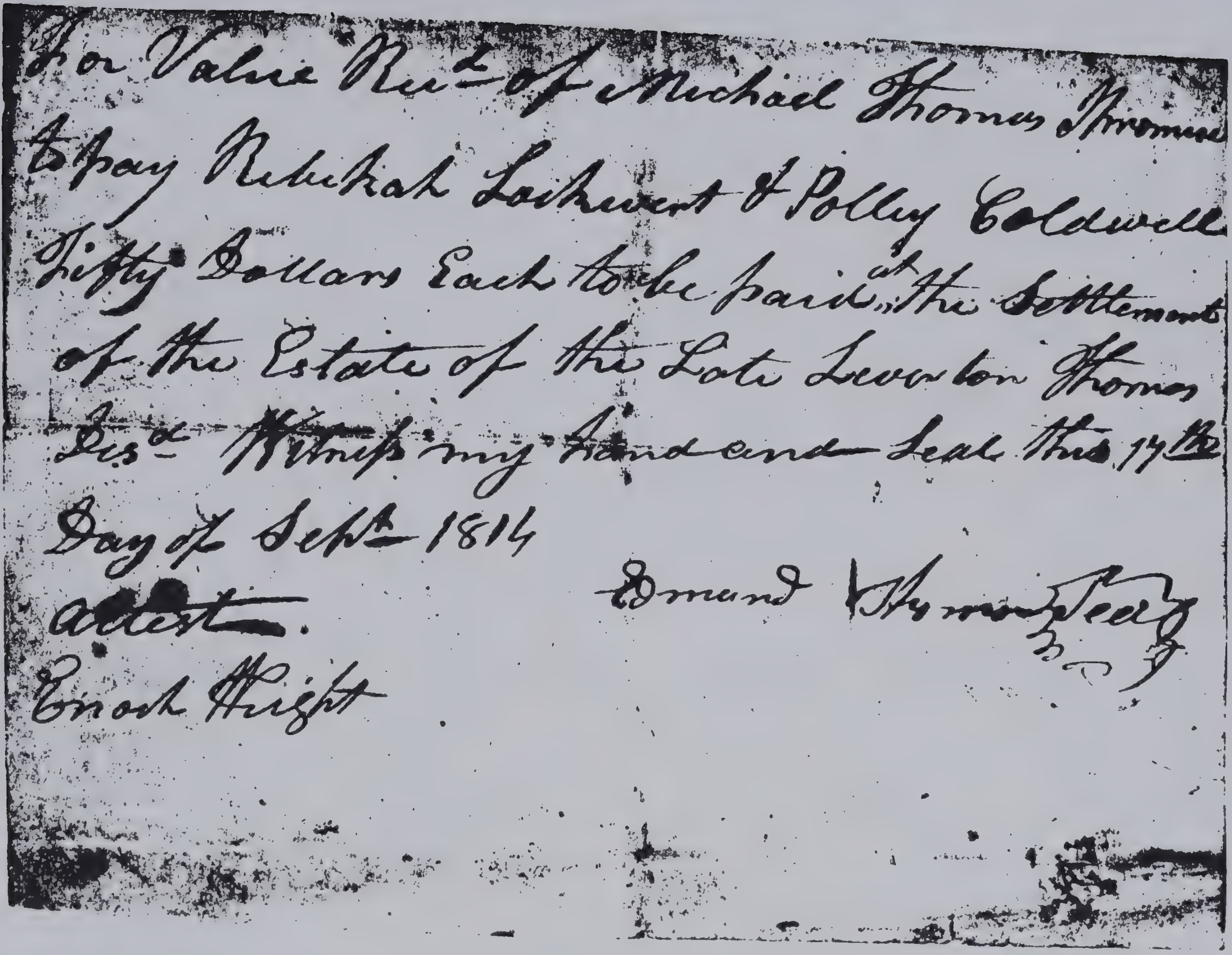
J Pentecost

Note: signature of Mary Thomas



April 11 day 1816 We the received of Edmund
Thomas one the Exectours of Liverton Thomas
deceased the sum of Eighty five dolers fur
the Rent due to Mary Thomas Wido and old
Liverton Thomas we Both acnolidgour selves
fuly satisfied fur the Rent fur the year 1815
and if it is [illegible] any of the Repares or tax to
Be paid by Mary Thomas Wido wear to pay it
Back [illegible] J. Anderson
hand

Suellins Thomas
Mary Thomas



For Value Rec^d of Michael Thomas Stroman
to pay Rebekah Lockwert & Polly Coldwell
Fifty Dollars Each to be paid at the Settlement
of the Estate of the Late Leverton Thomas
Dec^d Witness my hand and Seal this 17th
Day of Sept 1814

Edmund Stroman Seal

Attest
Enoch Wright

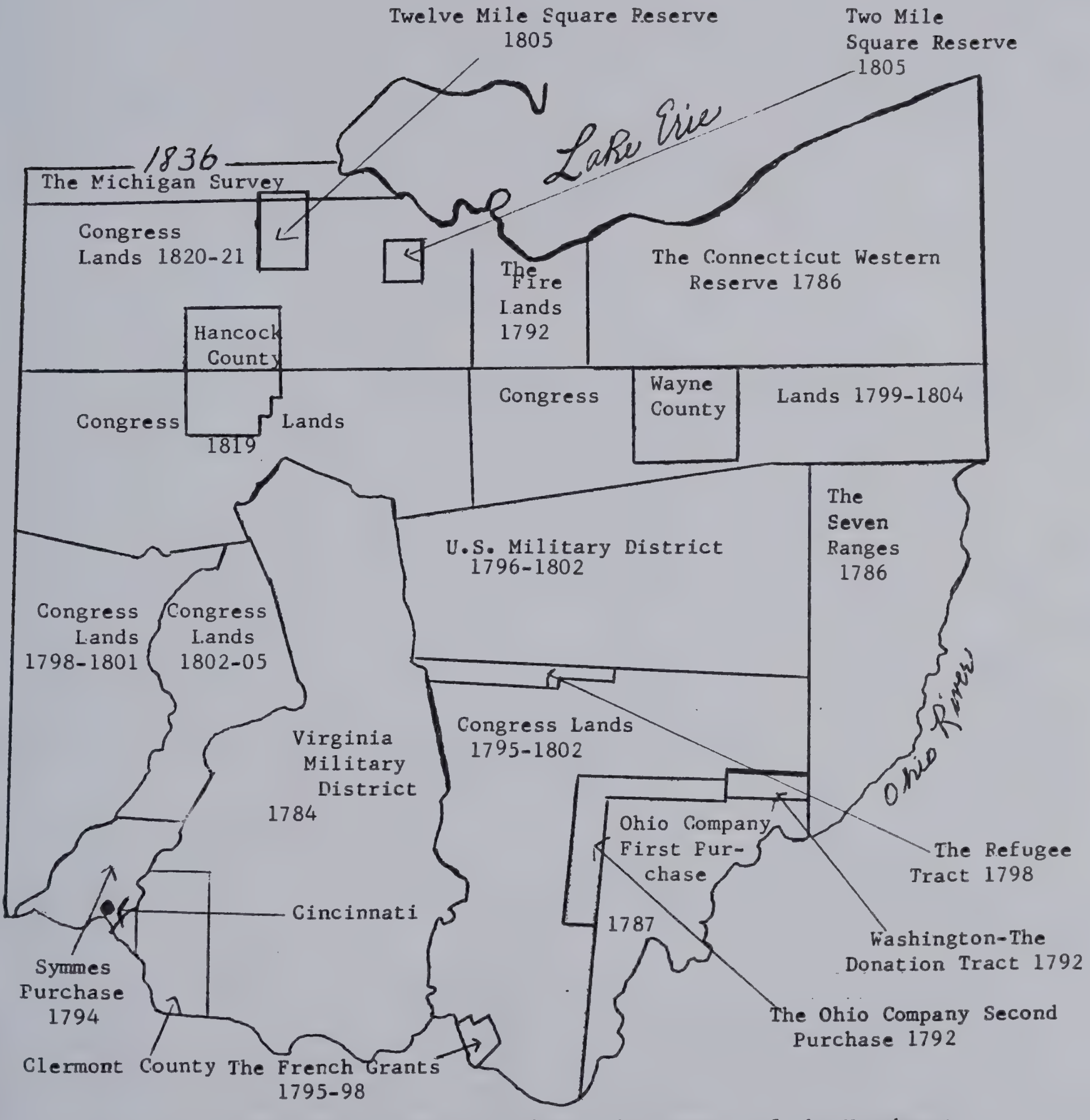
17 [illegible] 1814 then Received of Edmund Tho
One hundred Dollars in full of all that
is coming to me from the Estate of my father
Leverton Thomas Dec^{d} & all that Ever may
be coming to me from my Mother Mary
Thomas the said Edmund Thomas is to
have it. Witness my hand & Seal this day
& Date Above

Attest

Enoch Wright

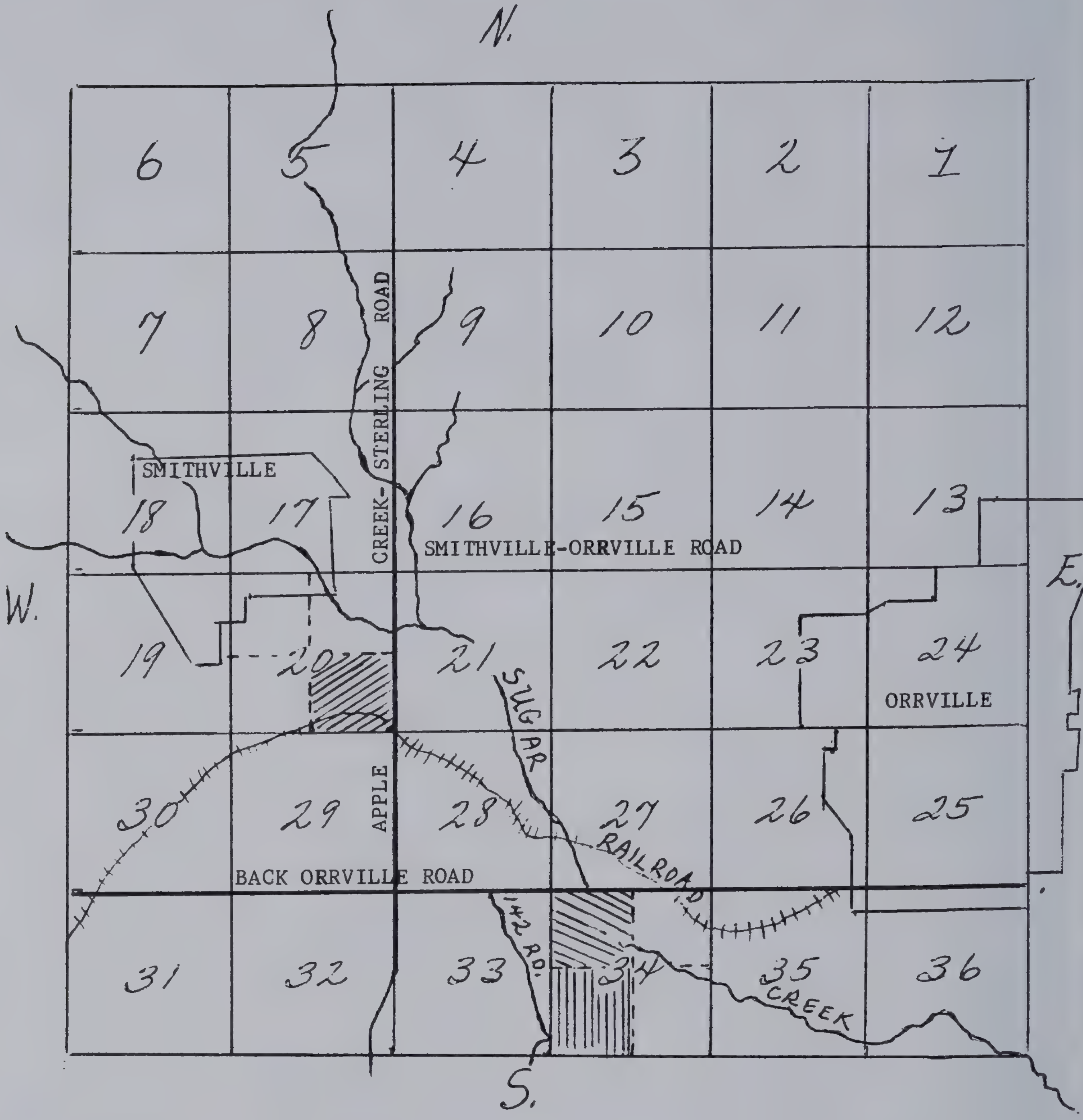
Michael Thomas (Seal)

The Building of Ohio


Twelve Mile Square Reserve 1805
Two Mile Square Reserve 1805
Lake Erie
1836
The Michigan Survey
Congress Lands 1820-21
The Fire Lands 1792
The Connecticut Western Reserve 1786
Hancock County
Congress Lands 1819
Congress
Wayne County
Lands 1799-1804
U.S. Military District 1796-1802
The Seven Ranges 1786
Congress Lands 1798-1801
Congress Lands 1802-05
Ohio River
Congress Lands 1795-1802
Virginia Military District 1784
Ohio Company First Purchase 1787
The Refugee Tract 1798
Cincinnati
Washington-The Donation Tract 1792
Symmes Purchase 1794
The Ohio Company Second Purchase 1792
Clermont County
The French Grants 1795-98

This map displays the allocation of lands thru grants of the Northwest Territory that became the state of Ohio. Ohio became the 17th state thru Congressional action on March 1, 1803. The first of the 18 land grants in Ohio were made in 1784---The Virginia Military Lands. These lands were given to Virginia Revolutionary War veterans including George Washington (3051 acres) and General George Rogers Clark. Washington's tract was east of the now City of Cincinnati in Clermont County.

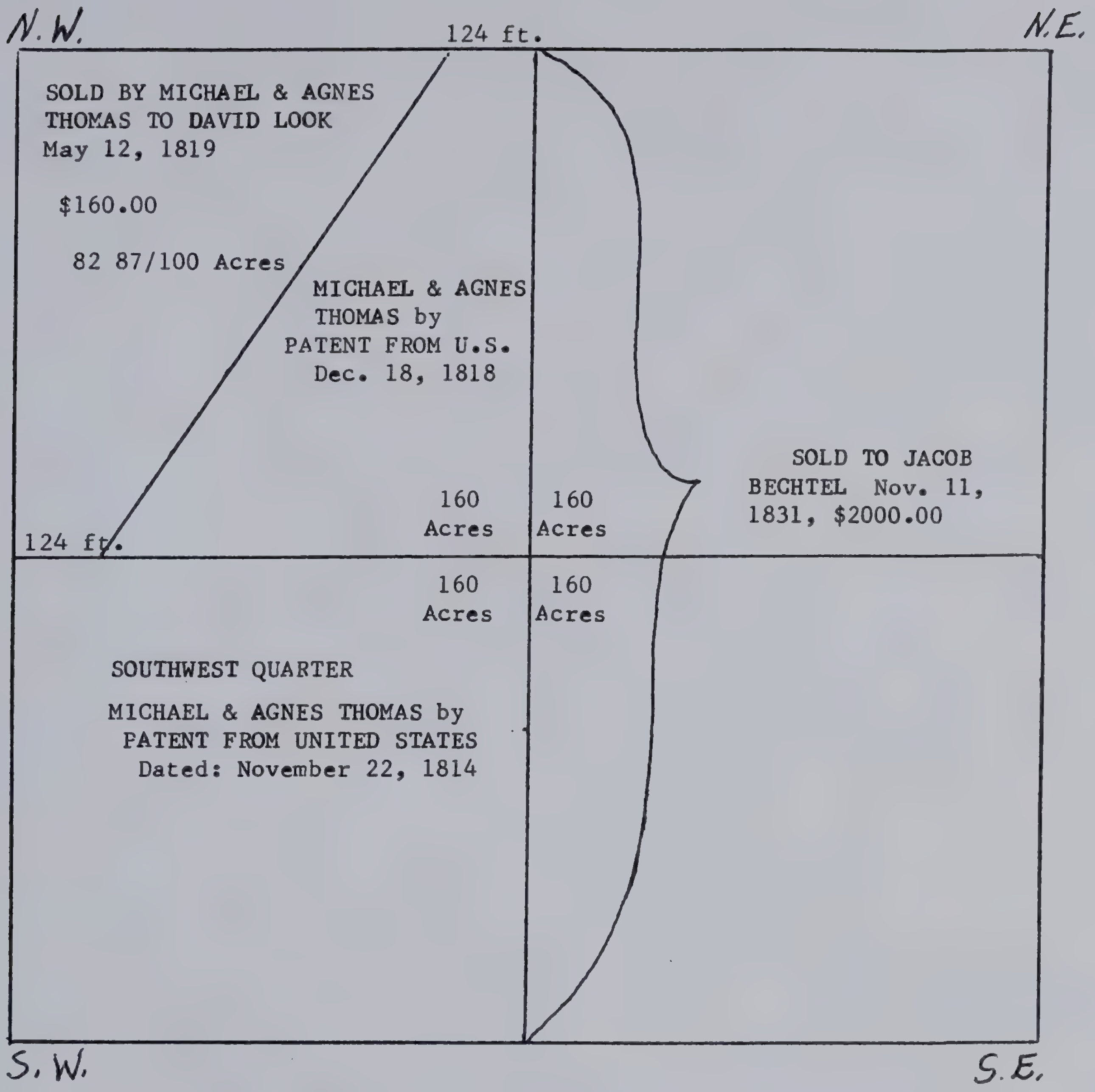
GREEN TOWNSHIP, WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO


N.
W.
E.
S.
6
5
4
3
2
1
7
8
9
10
11
12
SMITHVILLE
18
17
16
15
14
13
CREEK-STERLING ROAD
SMITHVILLE-ORRVILLE ROAD
19
20
21
22
23
24
ORRVILLE
SUGAR
APPLE
30
29
28
27
26
25
RAILROAD
BACK ORRVILLE ROAD
142 RD.
31
32
33
34
35
36
CREEK

▨ **MICHAEL THOMAS**
160 Acres - Oct. 8, 1814

▧ **MICHAEL THOMAS**
160 Acres - Sept. 1, 1814

▥ **MICHAEL THOMAS**
160 Acres - Sept. 17, 1811


N.W.
124 ft.
N.E.
SOLD BY MICHAEL & AGNES THOMAS TO DAVID LOOK May 12, 1819
$160.00
82 87/100 Acres
MICHAEL & AGNES THOMAS by PATENT FROM U.S. Dec. 18, 1818
SOLD TO JACOB BECHTEL Nov. 11, 1831, $2000.00
160 Acres
160 Acres
124 ft.
160 Acres
160 Acres
SOUTHWEST QUARTER
MICHAEL & AGNES THOMAS by PATENT FROM UNITED STATES Dated: November 22, 1814
S.W.
S.E.

SECTION 34, GREEN TOWNSHIP, WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO. ORIGINAL SETTLERS:

MICHAEL & AGNES THOMAS

1 Section = 640 acres
1/4 Section = 160 acres
1 Chain = 66 feet
1 Link = 7.92 inches

The following exerpt from HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO, From the Days of the Pioneers and First Settlers to the Present Time by Ben Douglass. Indianapolis, Ind. : Robert Douglass, 1878. Pages 680-681.

A tradition runs, that, as early as 1802, a party of four young men, who had passed from Pennsylvania to Cleveland, and leaving the latter place for "Tuscarawa", now Coshocton, were attacked by the Indians and one of their number killed, when the remaining three retreated by the line of trees they had blazed. The bullet that killed the young man entered a small oak tree, which the Indians notched high above the ground. A few years thereafter two of these young men, accompanied by others, returned to the spot of the murder, discovered the notched tree, but saw no remains of the dead comrade. This would be the first death in the township.

The first settlement made within its present limits was in 1811, by Michael Thomas with his wife and seven children. He emigrated from Washington County, Pa., and settled upon the southwest quarter of section 33, now known as the Bechtel farm; and was followed by Thomas Boydston and his wife, who came from Pennsylvania, and who settled on the north-west quarter of the same section. For three years these were the only settlers in Greene township. In 1814 Lorenzo Winkler and family came from Virginia, and settled on section 22. The emigration was meager until 1815. Among other of the early settlers of the neighborhood, were, George Boydston, David McConahay, David Boydston, Thomas Hayes, David Antles, Thomas Dawson, John Wade, George Smith, Benjamin Boydston, Thomas Smith, Jacob Breakfield, John Harris, Douglas Wilford,Barter Harris, James Sparks, John Hobbs, Francis Shackler, Isaac Robbins, Phineas Burrwell, Thomas Johnston, John Bigham, Robert Calvins, Jacob Cook, Charles Kelley, Will Ruffcorn, George Carson, Jacob Breakbail and Thomas Alison.

In 1817 the population was 147, of which 26 were legal voters, and on application the township was formed. April, 1817, the electors convened at the residence of William Barnett, on the northeast quarter of section 21 to choose their local officers. David Boydston, Thomas Hayes, David McConahay and Thomas Dawson were appointed Judges, and Thomas Boydston and Jacob Breakfield, Clerks.

Martha, daughter of Michael Thomas, was born September 25, 1812, THE FIRST BIRTH IN THE TOWNSHIP; the second, that of Richard Antles, February 3, 1813. The first marriage was that of Liverton Thomas to Anna Wade, by "Priest" Jones, in 1815. In 1819 the first saw-mill was put up, and built by Thomas Smith, on the site of the present grist-mill, at Smithville. The first frame building was erected in 1822, on the present farm of Cyrus Hoover. In the fall of 1815 John Wade built a hand-mill to crush corn for family use, which was situated upon the farm now owned by D.L. Kieffer.

****

In 1812 the first sermon was preached in the township by Rev. Gray, at the house of Mr. Thomas. In 1818 the first school was taught by Peter Kane, a student of Oxford, England, and the first school-house was built upon the north-west quarter of section 23---a log cabin 18 x 22. The second was taught by George Boydston, on the farm now owned by George Freeman; and the third was taught by Adam Kieffer, in 1824.

The first death in Greene township, after its settlement, was December 27, 1817. It occurred at a raising on the old Ruble farm, now owned by G.A.H. Myers, the victim being Christian Partshie, a stick of timber falling upon him.

The following excerpt is from HISTORY OF HANCOCK COUNTY, OHIO, (Chicago: Warner, Beers & Co. 1886) page 507 - Washington Township.

In the fall of 1831, Thomas Kelley, of Wayne County, Ohio built his cabin on the northwest quarter of Section 1, entered by him the previous April. The following year (1832), his brothers, Ezekiel and Moses, settled in the township, the former on Section 4, and the latter on Section 2. Thomas served two terms as county commissioner, and now resides in Fostoria, but Ezekiel and Moses both died in the township.

Quite a large number of families came into the township in 1832, among whom were Elijah and John McRill, Francis Redfern, Jacob Heistand, MICHAEL AND LIVERTON THOMAS, Oliver Day, David Heaston, Obediah Hunt, James Conley, William Norris, James Bryan and Isaac Wiseman. The McRills came here from Richland County, Ohio, in the spring of 1832, and located in the northwest corner of the township. Elijah subsequently went West, and John removed into Wood County; Benjamin J., a son of Elijah, lives in the southeast corner of Marion Township. Francis Redfern and family emigrated from England to Wayne County, Ohio, in 1830, and in May, 1832, came to this township, and settled on the southwest quarter of Section 6. Besides the parents there were three sons and three daughters in the family, the sons being Peter, Francis and Joseph, all full grown. After a residence here of about fourteen years the family sold out and removed to Illinois, Joseph having previously married, and settled just across the line in Wood County, where he is yet living. Jacob Heistand, a native of Pennsylvania, first settled in Wayne County, Ohio, whence in the spring of 1832 he came to Hancock. He located on Section 17 northeast of Arcadia. His wife, Sarah, bore him a large family, all of whom, together with the parents, are dead. The children of Henry (the second son), who died in 1881, reside on the old homestead.

MICHAEL THOMAS and wife, and sons, LIVERTON, MICHAEL, HUGH and JONATHAN, came here from Wayne County, Ohio, in the spring of 1832. The parents settled on the Northwest quarter of Section 3, and Liverton, who was then married, on the Southwest quarter of Section 2. The latter was elected Justice of the Peace at an election held in Washington July 21, 1832. Michael, Sr. and wife died on their farm, Liverton and wife in Fostoria, and Michael, Jr., Hugh and Jonathan removed to Indiana. Oliver Day, a local Methodist Episcopal preacher, first settled in Wood County, whence in the spring of 1832 he removed into this township, settling in the northwest corner. In 1838 he was elected justice of the peace and finally removed to Iowa. David Heaston and family, of Fairfield County, Ohio, located on Section 3 in the spring of 1832, where both he and his wife died. One of the daughters lives on the old place. Obediah Hunt was a native of Vermont, and, previous to the fall of 1832, lived in Seneca County, whence he removed to the northwest quarter of Section 12, where he entered 120 acres, July 17, 1832. He subsequently sold out and went to Michigan. James Conley, of Richland County, Ohio, entered the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 3, December 17, 1830, but did not settle on his land till 1832, and after a brief residence moved into Wood County.

The following information from the Office of the County Recorder, Courthouse, Wayne County, Wooster, Ohio 44691

DEED VOLUME 36 Pages 582-583

UNITED STATES
to
BENJ. BOYDSTONE

James Monroe President of the United States of America To all to whom these presents shall come Greeting. Know Ye that Benjamin Boydstone assignee of Michael Thomas having deposited in the General Land Office a certificate of the Register of the land Office at Wooster whereby it appears that full payment has been made for the south east quarter of section twenty in township Seventeen of Range twelve of the lands directed to be sold at Wooster by the act of Congress entitled "An act providing for the sale of the Lands of the United States in the Territory north west of the Ohio and above the mouth of the Kentucky River" and the acts amendatory of the same, there is granted, by the United States unto the said Benja. Boydstone the quarter lot or section of land above described: To have and to hold the said quarter lot or section of land with the appurtenances unto the said Benja Boydstone his heirs and assigns forever

SS In Testimony Whereof I have caused these letters to be made Patent and the seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed Given under my hand at the City of Washington the twentieth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand and eight hundred and nineteen and of the Independence of the United States of America the forty third

By the President JAMES MONROE
Josiah Meigs Commissioner of the General Land Office
Recorded Volume 29 Page 433 Ex
Rec'd December 8th 1851 and Recorded the same day H.I. CONNER RECORDER

DEED VOLUME 2 Pages 98-99

MICHAEL THOMAS
to
DAVID LOOK

To all people to whom these presents shall come greeting Know ye that I Michael Thomas and Agnes my wife of Wayne County and State of Ohio for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and sixty dollars current money of the United States to us in hand paid before the delivery hereof the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have given granted bargained sold aliend and confirmed unto David Look of Wayne County and State of Ohio a certain tract or parcel of land situate lying and being in Wayne County and State of Ohio and described by being the one half of the NorthWest quarter of section No. 34 in the Township No. 17 of Range No. 12 bounded as follows viz: Beginning at the west quarter post and running Eastward one chain and eighty seven links and a half thence North North 44 degrees 55 east to the north line of said section thence Westward on the said North line of said section to the northwest corner of said section thence southwardly on the west line of said section to the first mentioned bounds containing 82 acres 87/100 to have and to hold the above granted and bargained premises to him the said David Look his heirs and assigns forever with the appurtenances and priviledges thereunto belonging to their own proper use benefit and behoofs forever and I the said Michael Thomas and Agnes my wife do covenant to and with the said David Look his heirs and assigns that untill the ensealing of these presents I am well seized in fee simple of the above described tract of land and have good right and lawfull authority to sell and convey the same in manner afsd and that the same is free from all incumbrances whatsoever and that I will forever warant Secuer (sic) and defend the same to him the said David Look his heirs and assigns against all lawfull claims and demands of any person or persons of any name or nation whatsoever. In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this 12th day of May 1819 in presence

of Oliver Day Snr.
Theo. Mansfield

MICHAEL THOMAS LS
her
AGNES X THOMAS LS
mark

State of Ohio
Wayne County ss

SEAL

Personally came before me Oliver Day Snr a Justice of the Peace within and for said County Michael Thomas and acknowledged that he vollintaryly signed sealed and delivered the within instrument of writing for the purpose therein exprest and Agnes Thomas Wife of the said Michael who being examined seperate and appart from her said husband acknowledged that she signed and sealed the within instrument of writing vollintaryly for the purpose therein exprest without the threats or coertion of her said husband and desired that the same might

(Page 99)

be admitted to record. Given under my hand and seal this 12th day of May 1819.

OLIVER DAY SR. Justice Peace

The foregoing deed was received on the 12th and recorded on the 16th day of May 1820.

L. Cox, Recorder

DEED VOLUME 9 (nine), Page 82 (eighty-two)

MICHAEL THOMAS
TO
JACOB BACHTEL

This Indenture made this Eleventh day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty one by and between Michael Thomas and Agness his wife of the county of Wayne in the State of Ohio of the one part and Jacob Bachtel of the county and State aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that the said Michael Thomas and Agness for and in consideration of the just sum of two thousand dollars to them in hand paid the receipt whareof they do hereby acknowledge have given granted bargained sold released and conveyed and do by these presents give grant bargain sell release convay and confirm unto the said Jacob Bachtel and his heirs and assigns forever all that tract or parcel of Land situate and being in the county and State aforesaid (and is as follows to wit) being the South West quarter of Section number thirty four in Township Number Seventeen of Range number twelve said lot or quarter Section was granted to the said Michael Thomas by Pattent by the President of the United States bearing date the twenty second of November 1814 and also the East Half of the North West quarter of the aforesaid Section and is bounded as follows (to wit) Beginning at the North East corner of said quarter running from thence West on the line one

(page 83)

chain and eighty seven links and a half from thence South West so as to entersect the South line of said quarter one chain and eighty seven and a half links East of the South West corner of said quarter from thence

DEED OF MICHAEL THOMAS to JACOB BECTEL - Continued

East along the line to the South East corner from thence North on the line to the North East corner the aforesaid place of beginning containing eighty two acres and 87/100 be the same more or less---the said half quarter was granted to the said Michael Thomas by Pattent by the President of the United States bearing date the eighteenth day of December A.D. 1818: To have and to hold the premises aforesaid with all the privileges and appurtenancies thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining unto him the said Jacob Bachtel and unto his heirs and assigns forever. And further that the said Michael Thomas and Agnes his wife will well and truly warrent and forever defend the premises herein and hereby granted unto the said Jacob Bachtel and to his heirs and assigns against the lawful claims and demands of all and every person whomsoever. In testimony whareof the said Michael Thomas and Agnes his wife party of the first part have herunto set their hands and seals the day and year first within written.

Signed sealed and delivered
in the presents of
Hiram Hulburd
Samuel Orr

MICHAEL THOMAS SS
HER
AGNESS X THOMAS SS
MARK

The State of Chio Wayne County SS

SS Personally appeared before me a justice of the Peace in & for said county Michael Thomas and Agnes his wife personally known to me to be the above named granters and severally acknowledged the signing and sealing thereof to be their act and deed for the purpose therin expressed The said Agnes being seperate and apart from hir said husband and the contents to her made known she acknowledges that she executed the same freely without fear or coersion of her sd husband. Given under my hand and seal the day and year first written. Samuel Orr J.P.
Received for record November 22d, 1831; and recorded on the same day.
S. Cox, Recorder

Merlin Pennington 1939

Amanda Thomas Surfus

Gaylord
Lockwood
1965

LIST OF THOMASES WHO LIVED IN WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO AND WHO CAN BE FOUND IN THE 1830 OHIO FEDERAL CENSUS

Name	Census Page	County	Twp.
David Thomas *	067	Wayne	East Union
George Thomas	039	"	Plain
Henry Thomas	137	"	Baughman
James Thomas	137	"	Baughman
John Thomas	041	"	Chester
John Thomas	052	"	Franklin
Johnathon Thomas *	122	"	Greene
Liverton Thomas *	068	"	East Union
Michael Thomas *	123	"	Greene
William Thomas *	063	"	East Union
William Thomas, Jr. *	063	"	East Union
Zadde Thomas	026	"	Perry

We believe the people with the asterisks by their names to be all of our family. They are Michael Thomas, Sr. and his sons Liverton, David and Jonathan. Sons Hugh and Michael, Jr. are not listed as they had not yet established homes of their own. Hugh was not married until August, 1830 and the census taker probably came earlier in the year. Michael, Jr. did not marry Charlotte Shippey until 1836 or 1837. The William Thomas listed we believe to be the brother of Michael, Sr. and, of course, William, Jr. is Michael's nephew.

Amanda and Albert
Buchholz and
Children

SCHEDULE I.—Free Inhabitants in Cedar-Creek Townships in the County of Allen State of Indiana enumerated by me, on the 3rd day of Jan 1850. G W Wood Ass't Marshal.

Dwelling-houses numbered in the order of visitation.	Families numbered in the order of visitation.	The Name of every Person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1850, was in this family.	Description: Age.	Sex.	Color, White, black, or mulatto.	Profession, Occupation, or Trade of each Male Person over 15 years of age.	Value of Real Estate owned.	Place of Birth. Naming the State, Territory, or Country.	Married within the year.	Attended School within the year.	Persons over 20 y'rs of age who cannot read & write.	Whether deaf and dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper, or convict.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
2922	2934	Joseph C Silvers	44	M		Farmer	3500	New Jersey				
		Margaret "	41	F				" "			1	
		William "	18	M		Laborer		Ohio		1		
		Phillip "	16	M		"		"		1		
		Samuel "	11	M				Ind		1		
		Mary "	7	F				"		1		
		Henry "	4	M				"		1		
		Winfield "	2	M				"				
2923	2935	Eliza Douglass	34	F			1500	Ohio				
		Samuel G "	16	M		Laborer		"		1		
		Mary J "	14	F				"		1		
		Michael "	11	M				"		1		
		William "	9	M				Ind		1		
		Robert "	7	M				"		1		
		Washington "	4	M				"				
924	2936	[illegible] decker	42	M		Farmer	1500	New York				
		Phoebe "	38	F				" "				
		Eleanor "	14	F				" "		1		
		Isaac "	12	M				Ind		1		
		Noble "	9	M				"		1		
		Julia A "	4	F				"				
		Albert "	2	M				"				
925	2937	Charles Canon	42	M		Farmer	1000	New York			1	
		Eliza "	44	F				" "				
26	2938	Michael K Gifford	24	M		Farmer	800	Ohio				
		Mary A "	21	F				New York				
		Almira "	1	F				Ind				
		Daniel Jeffrey	66	M		Laborer	900	New Jersey				
27	2939	Louis E Crawford	41	M		Farmer	800	Ohio				
		Calista "	46	F				Mass				
		John "	19	M		Laborer		Ohio		1		
		Alonzo "	15	M		"		"		1		
		William "	13	M				"		1		
		Thomas "	11	M				"		1		
		Edwin "	6	M				"		1		
		Susan Walton	13	F				New York		1		
		Harriet "	10	F				" "		1		
28	2940	William Jones	25	M		Farmer	350	Ohio				
		Elizabeth "	21	F				"				
29	2941	Lemuel Jasper	30	M		Farmer	1000	"				
		Sarah "	32	F				"				
		John "	11	M				Ind		1		

This census page is continued on the next image.

Printed from Family Tree Maker, CD302 Census Microfilm Records: Indiana, 1850, Disk 1, Adams-Allen Microfilm 135, Allen County, © Genealogy.com, February 16, 2004

Chapter V : The Children of Michael, Sr. and Agnes Thomas

According to the book, HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY. OHIO, Michael and Agnes Thomas were the parents of seven children. We will tell you about the lives of four of them in detail in this chapter. Of the other three, our knowledge is sketchy. The five children of which we are quite certain were:

Leverton, born in 1798
Jonathan, born in 1807
Hugh, born in 1809
Martha, born in 1812
Michael, Jr. born in 1814

The two of whom we are uncertain were:

Mary (Ann) born in 1804
David, birth date unknown

MARY ANN SOMERLOTT

We know there was a MARY THOMAS because she is mentioned in her grandmother's will. We believe this "Mary" to be MARY ANN SOMERLOTT, who is buried, along with her husband, SEBASTIAN SOMERLOTT, in the same grave-row as the Jonathan Thomas family in Alvarado Cemetery. We contacted one of the descendants of Mary Ann---a man named DALE SOMERLOTT of rural Metz, Indiana---thru Mrs. Hicks, and talked to him. Dale has a family Bible, but he could not connect the Somerlotts to the Thomases.

According to Dale's Bible, Mary Ann was born on December 4, 1804. She was married to Sebastian Somerlott, who was born on September 8, 1789. They were the parents of nine children:

Elizabeth, born January 8, 1823
John, born April 4, 1824
Jonas, born June 22, 1829
Sarah, born February 25, 1830
George, born February 27, 1831
Mary R., Born May 14, 1833
Valentine, born July 18. 1835 (died in the Civil War)
FRanklin, born March 22, 1838 (great-grandfather of Dale Somerlott, owner of the Bible)
Andrew, born September 2. 1840

Mary Ann and Sebastian Somerlott both have gravestones. They read:

MARY ANN
wife
Sebastian Sommerlott
died
December 28, 1886
Aged 82 years, 24 das.

SEBASTIAN SOMMERLOTT
died May 18, 1874
aged 74 years, 6 mos. 10 das.

DAVID THOMAS

No where in all the literature we have read is DAVID THOMAS ever mentioned as being a son of Michael, Sr. and Agnes. We would never have suspected he ever lived at all except that we found a David Thomas buried beside Agnes in Fountain Cemetery. His stone had been broken off at some time or other, so only a portion of it is above ground and readable. This portion states that he died on September 13, 1834. If he is the son of Michael and Agnes he must have been a fairly young man when he died. Perhaps he died in a farm accident. Because he passed away only a couple of years after the Thomases came to Hancock County, he was completely forgotten about by the time the authors of HISTORY OF HANCOCK COUNTY, OHIO came along in 1886 to list the sons of Michael and Agnes on Page 507. We found that a David Thomas was married in Wayne County to LELAH WADE. The marriage is on record in Probate Court at Wooster, Ohio, Volume 2, Page 34.

> "State of Ohio, Wayne County. I, Oliver Day, a Justice of the peace within and for said County do hereby certify that by virtue of license issued from the Clerk of Wayne County I joined together in the holy State of Matrimony David Thomas and Lelah Wade on the 30th day of May 1822. Given under my hand and seal this 30th day of May 1822
>
> Oliver Day
> Justice Peace"

We also found David Thomas in the 1830 federal census living in East Union Township, Wayne County, Ohio. In his family were two males, one under five years of age and one aged 20-30 years, who would be himself, and one female aged 20-30 years, who would be Lelah. By the time the 1840 census rolled around, he had passed away.

MARTHA THOMAS

The only reason we know there was ever a MARTHA THOMAS is the mention made of her birth in the book, HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY. We have not learned anything further than that about her.

LIVERTON THOMAS

LIVERTON THOMAS was born on March 27, 1798, according to information given us on his tombstone. (1) We are fairly confident that his birth year was 1798, as he was aged 52 years when the federal census was taken in Washington Township, Hancock County on August 12, 1850 (Page 843)

Michael Thomas, Sr. was living in Washington County, Pennsylvania in 1798, so that is probably where Liverton was born. His death record on file with the Probate Court of Seneca County, Ohio, gives his place of birth as being in Pennsylvania (Vol. 2, Page 12 of Records of Deaths). Except for the fact that Jayne Burt has sown some seeds of suspicion that Michael Thomas, Sr. was once married to a woman named ELIZABETH, we would assume that Agnes Thomas was his mother. As far as we know there is no written record of his mother's name. We first find Liverton appearing on record in the 1800 federal census under the name of Michael Thomas, as being one of two males under ten years of age. We are uncertain as to whom the other boy was. Perhaps he was a child who never grew to adulthood. Or he may have been a visitor in the household. Or he may have been the David Thomas buried in Fountain Cemetery.

Liverton next appears in the year 1811, aged 13 years old, in Greene Township, Wayne County. We are told that he was married to Anne Wade by "Priest" Jones in 1815. Theirs was the first wedding in Greene Township. (2)

Anne was born on December 1, 1798. (3) We believe she was the daughter of JOHN WADE, a pioneer settler in Wayne County, Ohio. The federal census of 1850 says that she was born in Virginia.

As we are well aware from our research of other family members, Liverton and Anne lived in Wayne County until 1832, when the whole kit and kaboodle of Thomases moved to Hancock County. We are told in HISTORY OF HANCOCK COUNTY, OHIO (Warner, Beers and Co.) that:

> "Michael Thomas and wife and sons LIVERTON, MICHAEL, HUGH AND JONATHAN came here from Wayne County, Ohio in the spring of 1832. The parents settled on the northwest quarter of Section 3, and LIVERTON, who was then married, on the southwest quarter of Section 2. The latter was elected justice of the peace at an election held in Washington July 21, 1832." (4)

Liverton was thirty-four years old when he moved to Hancock County. He and Anne were the parents of several children by this time. (5) He was a farmer all of his life. (6) He must have been a quite wealthy man for his day. In 1870, when the federal census was taken, his combined real and personal property amounted to $13,316. Considering that you could hire a man for a dollar a day, and build a eight or ten room house for $2,000, this represented a small fortune.

Liverton wrote a will, which is on file with the Probate Court of Seneca County, Ohio. (7) At the time that he wrote the will he was 77 years of age. We learn from this will that he owned a house and lot. He does not list his other property, but directs that it be sold and the proceeds divided into eight equal parts. These parts were then distributed to his children and grandchildren according to his wishes.

Anne Wade Thomas died on October 4, 1872. She was aged 73 years, 10 months and 4 days according to the information on her tombstone in Fountain Cemetery at Fostoria, Ohio. She is buried on the Liverton Thomas lot. Lot 256, Section A, Position No. 2. Liverton is buried on the same lot, except his grave is in position No. 1. Others buried on his lot are: ELIZABETH THOMAS (1869), CLINTON LOCY (1864), JOHN M. LOCY (1864), CYRUS M. THOMAS (1864), DAVID THOMAS (1861), DAVID THOMAS (1834), AGNES THOMAS (1839) and MARIE THOMAS (no date). These names and dates are from the Plat Book of Fountain Cemetery. (8)

FOOTNOTES

1. Liverton's tombstone says he died January 17, 1878, aged 79 years, 9 months and 22 days. This is also the date in the Death Records of Seneca County, Ohio. Using his death date and his age at time of death, we calculated his birth date to be March 27, 1798.

2. See HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO, by Douglas, page 680. "Priest Jones'" full name was Thomas Griffith Jones. He was a Baptist minister, born in South Wales, and evidently a quite prominent man in the area around Wooster, Ohio, where he settled around 1812. However, he DID NOT marry Liverton and Anne Wade. Records on file with the Clerk of Probate Court, Wayne County, Ohio, Vol. 1, Page 20 show this:

   > State of Ohio, Wayne County ss: I Oliver Day Sen. a Justice of the Peace within and for Wayne County do hereby certify that by virtue of a license issued from the Clerk of Wayne County I joined together in the holy State of Matrimony Liverton Thomas and Ann Wade on the 7th day of May 1818. Given under my hand and seal this 16th day of June 1818.
   > Oliver Day Sen.

   Oliver Day---called Squire Day---was one of the very first settlers in Wayne County. He settled in East Union Township, having come originally from Vermont. Douglas says that he and his companions were the "first introduction of the New England element" into Wayne County, arriving there in 1809.

3. We calculated the day of her birth from her age at the time of her death.

4. According to records on file with the County Recorder's Office of Hancock County, Ohio, Liverton Thomas purchased three parcels of land in Washington Township from the United States Government. We can only give you the volume and page number of one. If you are interested you might obtain a copy of the land patent for the other two from the U. S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management. Two of the parcels

---the West 1/2 of the Southwest quarter of Section 2 (80 acres), and the East 1/2 of the Southeast quarter of Section 3 (80 acres) were entered on page 86 of the Entry Book of Hancock County, June 15, 1831, without volume and page numbers. The book shows that Liverton was a resident of Wayne County, Ohio at the time. Immediately above Liverton's name in the Entry Book appears the name of his dad, Michael Thomas.

Besides these two parcels of land, Liverton also purchased 80 acres of land from the United States in 1835---West 1/2 of the Northeast quarter of Section 28 (Vol. 142, page 62, April 21, 1835). Also on April 23, 1835, Liverton purchased for $600 from John and Elizabeth Young, the Northwest quarter of Section 2 (Vol. 1, page 470).

Michael Thomas, Sr. purchased the West 1/2 of the Northeast quarter of Section 2 (80.97 acres), and the East 1/2 of the Northwest quarter of Section 3 (81.16 acres) also on June 15, 1831. He, too, is shown on the Entry Book as being a resident of Wayne County, Ohio. There is no volume or page number given.

5. From the sources that we have available to us, it would appear that Liverton and Anne were the parents of twelve children. In fact, Maria Thomas' obituary in the June, 1911 Fostoria Review-Times says she was "one of a family of 12 children". We will give you what facts we have on these children.

   A. ENOS W. THOMAS, according to his tombstone, was born in 1824 and died in 1895. Minnie Wade of Fostoria, Ohio told us his wife was Ann P. Hathaway. Information on her tombstone says she was born in 1828 and died in 1896. Ann Hathaway and Enos Thomas are both buried on his lot in Fountain Cemetery. We can only give you the names of three of their children: Tina Thomas was born in 1849 and died in 1925. She is buried on her father's lot in Fountain Cemetery. She has a stone. Avis E. Thomas, who died April 3, 1866 was aged either 13 years, or 3 years (the stone is deteriorated), 6 months and 9 days. She lies in the sixth grave on the Enos Thomas lot according to the plat book. The third child was Jessie Thomas, the mother of Nelson Poe of Fostoria, Ohio.

   B. MARIA (MARIE) THOMAS, we are assuming was born in Wayne County, Ohio. She was born November 2, 1823. When she was about ten years old, she went with the rest of the tribe to Hancock County. She spent most of the rest of her life in Hancock County, in the vicinity of Fostoria. Apparently she never married, but lived in the home of her father and mother. According to the terms of her father's will, she was to have the use of his house and lot for as long as George Wade should live, plus one year, for taking care of the old man. George Wade is something of a conundrum to us. At first we were not sure if he were Anne's brother or her father, but decided that he must be her brother, since he was aged 64 years in 1860 when the federal census was taken. (The census of 1860 says George Wade was "insane". It is our guess that he was more than likely only mentally retarded, or perhaps only senile.) At any rate, if he were 64 in 1860 he would have been born in 1796---two years before Anne. We finally concluded that he and Anne were the children of John Wade who was among the first settlers in Wayne County, Ohio. We haven't been able to decide, however, if George Wade was also known as George Washington "Washie" Wade, or if Wash Wade was another man altogether. Wash Wade is buried on the Enos Thomas lot in Fountain Cemetery, but he has no stone. Minnie Wade recalls seeing "Washie" Wade, who was a relative of her husband, Ora, at some time before her husband's death in 1935. This would seem to indicate that George Wade and Wash Wade were two different men, since George Wade would have been 100 years old in 1896.

We have located Maria in the federal census of 1840, 1850, 1860, and 1870 in the household of Liverton Thomas. When Liverton died she received ALL the household goods; enough provisions for one year; $500 in cash; and one cow. Plus this she received one-eighth of the remainder of her father's estate. She lived the last ten years of her life in the household of Howard Spakey in Albany, Indiana, where she died on June 25, 1911, aged 87 years, 7 months, and 23 days. She is buried on Liverton's lot in Fountain Cemetery in Grave #8. She has no marker.

C. JOHN B. THOMAS, we figured out from the dates on a tombstone in Fountain Cemetery, was born on October 16, 1828. While his name is on this stone on the Liverton Thomas lot, the plat book shows that he is not actually buried there. The inscription on the stone reads, "John B., son of L. and A. Thomas died at Sacramento City November 16, 1850 aged 22 years, 1 month". We have no idea what Sacramento City the stone refers to, unless it is Sacramento, California and John went there to the Gold Rush. Perhaps he was killed in an accident or, since there was an "absence of civil government (in California) crime and violence were endemic" he may have been killed in a brawl, or murdered for his money. A cousin of John's (John Wesley Thomas) also went to California seeking his fortune in gold. Maybe the two cousins went together.

D. CYRUS M. THOMAS. A stone on the Liverton Thomas lot in Fountain Cemetery tells us that Cyrus was "a son of L & A Thomas, a member of Co. I, 164th Regiment ONG (Ohio National Guard) died at Washington, D. C. July 24, 1864 aged 31 years, 9 months". This would seem to indicate that he was born on October 24, 1832. In a ROSTER OF OHIO TROOPS, page 341, a copy of which we got from the Ohio Historical Society, we found Cyrus M. Thomas, aged 31, a Corporal, entered the Service of Company I, 164th Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, on May 2, 1864 for 100 days and died July 24, 1864 in a hospital at Fort Stone, Virginia. In an HONOR ROLL OF OHIO SOLDIERS, page 762 (also from the Ohio Historical Society), we found Cyrus M. Thomas, Corporal, Company I, died July 24, 1864 at Fort Strong, Virginia and was buried at Arlington, Virginia. Records on Cyrus M. Thomas, which we got from the National Archives and Records Service, show C. M. Thomas, Corporal, 164th Ohio National Guard, was born in Hancock County, Ohio. In May, 1864, he was aged 31 years. He was a farmer. He enlisted for 100 days at Fostoria, Ohio. He had blue eyes, red hair, a light complexion and was 5 feet 9 inches tall. He died of dysentery. A letter from the Superintendent of Arlington National Cemetery, Arlington, Virginia in reply to a letter from us, stated flatly that Cyrus M. Thomas was NOT buried in Arlington National Cemetery. However, in a letter from the Department of the Army, Office of the Adjutant General, by the Chief of the Cemetery Division, Casualty and Memorial Affairs, we were told:

> "Interment records available in this office confirm information furnished you by the Superintendent's Office at Arlington National Cemetery which shows no interment by name of the remains of a Civil War soldier Cyrus M. Thomas or C. M. Thomas. However, Volume I of the ROLL OF HONOR, prepared by the Quartermaster General's office, War Department....indicates that a Private C. M. Thomas, Company I, 164th Ohio Regiment * interred in Arlington National Cemetery shortly after its establishment as a national cemetery in June 1864. Graves...were initially marked by wooden headboards... and there was always the possibility (the marker) might have been destroyed...with the result that the grave of Cyrus M. Thomas may now be among the 4,724 graves in Arlington Cemetery marked as unknowns." *died on 25 July 1864 and was among the Union Soldiers

The plat book of Fountain Cemetery shows that Cyrus M. Thomas lies in Grave #6 on the Liverton Thomas lot. More than likely he does lie in Fountain Cemetery, but since we have not been able to locate any descendants of Liverton and Anne with any knowledge of their family, we have no written proof that he does. Later on in this story, you will read about the same problem of where the body of the soldier lies, in the write-up on Cyrus' cousin Hiram W. Thomas.

Cyrus was married. His wife's name was Jane. When the census of 1860 was taken in July of that year, Cyrus M. Thomas (aged 27. a farmer born in Ohio and with personal property worth $200) was living with his wife Jane Y. Thomas (aged 17 and born in Indiana) on the farm next to his father's. More than likely this was the 160 acres his dad bought from the Youngs in 1835. Cyrus is mentioned in his father's will. The will indicates that Cyrus was the father of one child, Olivia A. Thomas.

E. DAVID THOMAS, we read on a stone in Fountain Cemetery, a son of Liverton and Anne, was a member of Company E, 19th Regiment OVI, and that he died at Camp Neviad, Kentucky on November 23, 1861, aged 27 years, 2 months and 23 days, which would make his birth date August 31, 1833. According to the plat book he is actually buried in Fountain Cemetery in Grave #7 of the Liverton Thomas lot. The National Archives and Records Service told us they had no record of David Thomas in Co. E, 19th Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. The Ohio State Historical Society was unable to find him in the 19th Regiment of OVI. David is not mentioned in his father's will. It is impossible for us to ascertain from the wording of the will if either of two persons mentioned (i.e. Noah Willis Thomas and Alice A. Russel) are the children of David.

F. ELIZABETH THOMAS, has a stone on which is written that she is a daughter of L. & A. Thomas and that she died April 13, 1869, aged 32 years, 9 months. This would make her birth to have been in July, 1836. The plat book shows she is buried on the Liverton Thomas lot and lies in Grave #3. On the plat she is called Elizabeth Thomas, which would indicate that she never married.

G. CELIA A. THOMAS according to our calculation would have been born on September 17, 1838. We found her in the 1850 federal census in the household of Liverton Thomas. She was eleven years old. We also found her in the 1860 census still living at home. The census says she was 22 years old, born in Ohio and teaching school. Celia married a man named John M. Locey (or Locy). She was the mother of at least one child, Clinton W. Locey. He died on May 15, 1864, aged 11 months. He has a stone, and the plat book shows he lies in Grave #4 on his grandfather, Liverton's, lot.

Celia died on January 9, 1864. We surmise her death was caused by the complications of childbirth six months before, but we are only guessing. A badly worn stone on Liverton's lot says she was aged 25 years, 3 months and 23 days at her death. (We are uncertain of the 3 months, but were still able to read the 25 years and the 23 days quite clearly.) It is a curious thing, but altho she has a stone on her father's lot, the cemetery plat does not show her buried there. Could she and Clinton lie in the same grave? Since she died first, why is his name and not hers on the plat, if that is the case? Or, does she actually lie in Grave #5 instead of her husband, whose name is on the plat as lying in Grave #5? Or is she buried in Grave #4 on the Enos Thomas lot---which is empty on the plat?

What we know about John M. Locey came from records on file with the National Archives and Records Service. He was a farmer, born in Pennsylvania. He was about 5 feet 11 inches tall, had a dark complexion, gray eyes and black hair. On October 5, 1864, he enlisted for one year in Company H, 49th Regiment of Ohio Veteran Volunteers. This was his second tour of duty in the service. He was 29 years old at his second enlistment. He saw action and went in pursuit of Hood in the winter of 1864. He died of typhoid fever at San Antonio, Texas on August 25, 1865. He has a stone on the Liverton Thomas lot which says he died at San Antonio, Texas on August 25, 1865, aged 31 years. He first served his country from April 23, 1861 to August 12, 1861.

H. EUNICE ELIZA THOMAS was born in Hancock County on March 24, 1841. She was nine years old and living in her father's household when the 1850 federal census was taken. She is mentioned in her father's will as Eunice E. Benham. She died on January 15, 1903. She is buried in Section D, Lot 668, Grave 2 in Fountain Cemetery. Other persons buried on this lot are: George Benham, his daughter, Lillian Benham, Ralph Benham, and an infant child of George Benham's. George Benham lies in Grave #3. He died on May 25, 1910, aged 69 years, 6 months and 3 days. Lillian Benham died on December 26, 1922 at the age of 41. Lillian lies in Grave #4. Ralph Benham, who lies in Grave #5, died on March 7, 1938 at the age of 65. The child died in 1879 and lies in Grave #1. It would appear that Eunice and George were residents of Fostoria, as the records of Fountain Cemetery show that Eunice last resided there before her death.

I. CORDELIA C. THOMAS was born on May 15, 1844, according to our calculations. She was seven years old when the federal census of 1850 was taken. She was living in the household of Liverton and Anne, naturally. She was attending school. We found her still living at home, aged 17, when the 1860 census was taken. Ten years later when the 1870 census taking time rolled around, she was still living at home. By this time she was 27 years old. All of the census say that she was born in Ohio, and we are assuming that she was born in Hancock County. Also living in Liverton and Anne's household on June 30, 1870, when the census taker came around, was a Philip Spackey. This young man was twenty-two years old. The census calls him a laborer on the farm, which we are interpreting to mean that he was Liverton and Anne's "hired man". He was born in Ohio. Both of his parents were foreign born. He could read and write. We feel that Cordelia must have married Philip Spackey. She is mentioned in her father's will as Cordelia C. Spackey. Cordelia died on August 9, 1881, aged 37 years, 2 months and 20 days. She is buried in Fountain Cemetery in Section E, Lot 753. Grave #1. Her name is spelled "Spackey" in the cemetery records. In her father's will her name is spelled Spakey. Also buried on Lot 753 is an Ida R. Spackey. According to a stone erected on the lot, both Cordelia and Ida were the wives of Philip Spackey. More than likely, Cordelia and Philip were the parents of Howard Spackey with whom Maria Thomas made her home in her old age.

J. MARY THOMAS, we are assuming was a child of Liverton and Anne. She is mentioned in Liverton's will as MARY COLE, and is presumed to be his child as she received a full share of his estate. She was NOT living in Liverton and Anne's household when the 1850 census was taken, so she was probably already married.

K. WILLIAM THOMAS was not listed in Liverton and Anne's household in the 1850 census, but since he also is to receive a full share of Liverton's estate, we are assuming he was one of the twelve children. He died in 1884, according to what is written in the plat book. He is buried on the Enos W. Thomas lot in Fountain Cemetery. He lies in Grave #5. He has no stone.

L. PHEBA J. THOMAS is in Liverton's will as "my daughter, Pheba J. Brian". She was not listed in Liverton's household in the 1850 census. We believe that she was already married to a man named Thomas Bryant. She was married to Thomas Bryant on November 5, 1846 in Hancock County, so we have been told.

6. This is so indicated in the federal censuses.

7. If you are wondering why Liverton's will was filed for probate in Seneca County rather than Hancock County, it is because he was living in Fostoria at the time of his death. He probably moved to town when he retired from farming.

8. Next to the Liverton Thomas lot is the lot of Enos W. Thomas (Lot #257, Section A). On this lot as listed in the plat book are: Wash Wade, Celia Abbott, Charlotte Abbott (Minnie Wade told us the Abbotts were two "old maid school teachers", friends of the family who were given burial space by the Thomases), Tina A. Thomas, William Thomas (1884), A. E. Thomas (1866), Mrs. E. Thomas, and E. W. Thomas. There are stones on the Enos W. Thomas lot for four people: Avis E., Enos W., Ann P., and Tina Thomas. There are stones on the Liverton Thomas lot for Cyrus M, Liverton, Elizabeth, Anne, David, Agness, John B., and David Thomas. Also Celia A., Clinton W. and John M. Locy. (Spelled Locey on John's stone.)

LIVERTON THOMAS IN THE FEDERAL CENSUS

1790	Not yet born
1800	In the household of Michael Thomas, Sr. (two years old)

1810 In Strabane Township, Washington County, Pennsylvania, in the household of Michael Thomas, Sr. (twelve years old)

1820 In East Union Township, Wayne County, Ohio in his own household. Page 161

1830 In East Union Township, Wayne County, Ohio in his own household. Page 68. His family consisted of:

1 male under 5 years (John)
1 male 5 to 10 years (Enos)
1 male 10 to 15 years (William?)
1 male 30 to 40 years (himself)
2 females 5 to 10 years (Maria and Pheba or Mary)
1 female 30 to 40 years (Anne)

1840 In Washington Township, Hancock County, Ohio. His family consisted of:

2 males 5 to 10 years - David (7) & Cyrus (8)
1 male 10 to 15 years - John (12)
1 male 15 to 20 years - Enos (18)
1 male 40 to 50 years - Himself (42)
2 females 0 to 5 years- Celia (2), Elizabeth (4)
1 female 5 to 10 years- Pheba
1 female 10 to 15 years- Mary
1 female 15 to 20 years- Maria (17)
1 female 30 to 40 years- Anne (40)

1850 In Washington Township, Hancock County, Ohio Page 843. His family consisted of:

Liverton, aged 52, a farmer, worth $3000, born in Pennsylvania
Anne, aged 51, born in Virginia
Maria, aged 24, born in Ohio
Cyrus, aged 18, born in Ohio
David, aged 15, born in Ohio
Elizabeth, aged 13, born in Ohio
Celia, aged 11, born in Ohio
Eunice E., aged 9, born in Ohio
Cordelia C., aged 7, born in Ohio

1860 In Washington Township, Hancock County, Ohio Page 158 (Census taken July 24, 1860)

Liverton, aged 61, a farmer whose real property was worth $6400, and whose personal property was worth $958, born in Pennsylvania, able to read and write.
Anne, aged 61, born in Virginia, able to read

and write.
Maria, aged 36, born in Ohio, occupation "servant"
Elizabeth, aged 24, born in Ohio, occupation "servant"
Celia, aged 22, born in Ohio, occupation "teacher"
Emma E. (Eunice) aged 20, born in Ohio,"teacher"
Cordelia C., aged 17, born in Ohio "servant"
William C. Cowley, aged 21, farmer, personal property worth $25, born in Ohio (probably the hired man)
George Wade, aged 64, born in Virginia, insane

1870 In Washington Township, Hancock County, Ohio. Page 27 (Census taken on June 30, 1870)

Liverton, aged 72, a farmer whose real estate was worth $11,840, with personal property worth $1,476. Born in Pennsylvania. He could read and write. His parents were native born Americans.
Anne, aged 71, a housekeeper, born in Virginia
Maria, aged 45, "at home" born in Ohio, could read and write
Cordelia, aged 27, "at home" born in Ohio, could read and write
Philip Spackey, aged 22, a "laborer on farm" (hired man), born in Ohio, both of whose parents were foreign born, could read and write and was a citizen of the United States.

1880 Liverton passed away in 1878.

JONATHAN THOMAS

Because Jonathan Thomas, Michael Thomas, Jr. and Hugh Thomas left Hancock County, Ohio and moved with their families to Indiana, we were able to establish their relationship more quickly than we were that of all three of them to Liverton Thomas, about whom you just read. Nevertheless, in the beginning of our research there was much doubt that these three men were brothers. All this confusion was caused by one of the sons of Jonathan, namely FLETCHER THOMAS, who wrote an autobiography, LIFE AND LABORS OF REV. FLETCHER THOMAS. In this book, the Reverend Mr. Thomas said:

> "Concerning my great grand parents, but little knowledge has been transmitted to me, save that my paternal great grandfather was born in Wales, and came to this country in an early day. My grandfather, Liverton Thomas, was born in Pennsylvania in 1780. My father, Reverend Jonathan Thomas was born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania in 1807. His

> people were large and muscular, and most of them lived to an advanced age. When seventeen years of age, father came with his parents to Wayne County, Ohio, and there in 1825 was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Bacon. My father's family consisted of ten children, an account of whom will be given in another chapter."

Our probelm was this: we knew Leverton Thomas of Nottingham Township, Washington County, Pennsylvania had among his children two sons, one named Michael and one Leverton, Jr. Should we assume that Fletcher Thomas did not know which of these two men was his own grandfather? That did not seem possible, especially in view of the fact that he tells us his grandfather was born in 1780. If indeed, his grandfather was Leverton, Jr. he very well might have been born in 1780, since Michael, we knew was born in 1775.

However, all other evidence we had pointed to the fact that Jonathan Thomas was a son of Michael Thomas and not a son of Leverton Thomas, Jr. Even Fletcher was correctly aware that his father came to Wayne County, Ohio with his parents, although his age when coming there was not seventeen, but four. We could not reconcile what Fletcher Thomas said in his book with what we had learned from other family members. One piece of evidence we had was told to Howard by Johnathan Howard Wagner (now deceased) (1). Mr. Wagner said, "My mother was one of the youngest children of Jonathan Thomas who spent much of his time in his later years on our farm in Whitley County, Indiana. I remember him very well as I was 23 years old when he passed away in Hamilton, Steuben County, Indiana. HE OFTEN TALKED ABOUT HIS BROTHER HUGH and other relatives in Iowa and my mother's family always claimed the families in Iowa as our relatives. ...you can safely count that Jonathan Thomas and Hugh Thomas were brothers."

Another family member, Albert Delmar Thomas (2), also now deceased, wrote Howard, "...you show Enoch Thomas of Toledo, Tama County, Iowa WHO WAS A FIRST COUSIN OF MY FATHER CHARLES N. THOMAS with whom I was well acquainted and attended his funeral...." Albert Thomas also said, "(I) might say that I can remember my father speaking often of his uncle Jonathan Thomas."

Mrs. John Dale Thomas of Toledo, Iowa told Birdie in a letter dated March 17, 1961, "Dale says his great grandfather (i.e. Jonathan Thomas) and your great grandather (i.e. Hugh Thomas) were brothers."

And finally a fourth family member, Miss Ethel Thomas, of Lebo, Kansas (3) told us, "I have always understood that the two preachers, my grandfather Michael Thomas and Jonathan Thomas were brothers, else why would father always have spoken of his uncle Jonathan?" We concluded that, indeed, the Reverend Fletcher did NOT know who his own grandfather was and subsequent research proved us right.

JONATHAN THOMAS was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania on February 25, 1807 (4), a son of Michael Thomas. Probably his mother was Agnes Thomas, but we have no written proof that she was. When Michael and Agnes Thomas moved to Wayne County from Washington County in 1811, he was only four years old; he grew up in Wayne County.

His growing up years must have been as wildly exciting in actuality as other little boys' are in day-dreams. Imagine tramping thru thick forests, seeing and tracking all kinds of wild animals, listening to hundreds of sweet-singing birds, enduring Indian-attack scares, attending log-cabin raisings, going on week-long trips to the flour mills through unspoiled wilderness---what a wonderful time and place to be a little boy!

Eventually he did grow up and was married to Elizabeth Bacon (5) whom Fletcher tells us was the daughter of Henry Bacon. Henry was a Revolutionary War soldier, so says Fletcher, and was born in Maryland. (6) Jonathan and Elizabeth were married on August 10, 1824, by Charles Scot. The marriage is not on record in Wayne County. Jonathan would have been seventeen years old and Elizabeth was twenty-one. She was born on August 22, 1803.

Jonathan and Elizabeth were the parents of ten children:

ENOCH and ELIZABETH (twins) born January 24, 1826 near Findlay, Ohio according to Fletcher. However, since the Thomases did not leave Wayne County until 1832 Fletcher is either mistaken, or Jonathan and Elizabeth preceded the others to Hancock County.
SALATHIEL MARK born Sunday, August 8, 1827
JOHN WESLEY born March 1, 1829
JOHN FLETCHER born February 8, 1831 (He says in his book that he was born in Hancock County, Ohio.)
CLEMENZA born March 21, 1833
ANGELINE born Sunday, February 22, 1835
JONATHAN RUSSELL BIGELOW born June 16, 1838
WILLIAM HENRY born December ___, 1840 (the photostat of Bible records from which we got our information was torn at this point, so we do not know on what day he was born).
HENRIETTA born September 15, 1842

After their marriage in 1824, Jonathan and Elizabeth continued to live in Wayne County until after the federal census of 1830 was taken. This we know in spite of anything the Reverend Fletcher may have said to the contrary. For one thing, in HISTORY OF STUEBEN COUNTY, INDIANA (Inter-State Publishing Company, Chicago, 1885, page 845), it is stated that John Wesley Thomas was born in Wayne County, Ohio on March 1, 1830. (You will notice that this date does not jibe with the Bible record.) Also, Howard found Jonathan Thomas in Wayne County, living in Greene Township, when the 1830 federal census was taken (page 122). At this time his family consisted of one male 50-60 years of age, whom we think must have been Elizabeth's father, Henry; one male 20-30 years of age (Jonathan); one male 10-15 (we have no idea who this child was---he might have been someone visiting the family); three males under 5 years of age (Enoch, Salathiel, & John Wesley); one female 20-30 years of age (Elizabeth); and one female under five years of age (Enoch's twin, Elizabeth).

Jonathan and Elizabeth may have preceded Michael, Sr. and Agnes and the rest to Hancock County by a few months. We say this because Fletcher Thomas tells us he was born in Hancock County. We know he was born on February 8, 1831. We refuse to believe that he didn't know where he was born.

Jonathan Thomas's obituary in the RELIGIOUS TELESCOPE of March 31, 1897, tells us he "moved from Williams County, Ohio to Steuben County, Indiana in 1846". We don't know when he left Hancock County and moved to Williams County. Howard found him living in Richland Township, Steuben County, Indiana when the 1850 federal census was taken. His occupation was given as "United Brethern clergyman". He was 44 years old. Elizabeth was 47. The children at home were: Fletcher, aged 19; Clemenza, aged 16; Angeline, aged 15; William, aged 10; and Henrietta, aged 7.

When Jonathan first came to Richland Township, he located on land in the South end of the township. About ten years later he moved to Alvarado, Indiana, a small crossroads community of which nothing remains today except a church, a graveyard, Charlie Holt's store (now a residence), three farm houses, and a small brick building which was probably once a schoolhouse. (7)

Apparently he continued to live in Steuben County until after his wife died in 1863. Howard found in a book in the library at Fort Wayne that a Jonathan Thomas was married to a woman named Sarah Reynolds on November 13, 1864. We have found no written record that he was ever married to anyone but Elizabeth, except it does say in the HISTORY OF STEUBEN COUNTY that "He is now living with his third wife". The book was published in 1885. Lena Hicks, who was very interested in the Thomases, although she was no relation to them, told us that after he remarried he lived in Butler, Indiana.

Jonathan Thomas "gave his heart to God at the age of twelve years". We do not know when he decided to spend his life preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ. His biography in HISTORY OF STEUBEN COUNTY tells us he was ordained "soon after his first marriage". (8)

He was one of the early itinerant ministers who "in pioneer days were generally missionairies". These were men who followed civilization into the wilderness "believing that their devine commission required them to go wherever sinners were to be found"; in Jonathan Thomas's case even "into the Black Swamps of Ohio". These early ministers travelled by horseback, carrying their few necessities with them in saddlebags. The necessities consisted of a Bible, some notes on sermons, some dried beef and biscuits, and perhaps an extra clean shirt and some socks. They were fed and housed by the people they ministered to in their homes. These homes were the crudest of log cabins, which served as churches in winter and during the summer when a rainstorm came up. Between communities and sermons these pioneer preachers ate from their saddle bags and slept on the ground. (9)

The denomination the Reverend Mr. Thomas served for over sixty years was the Church of the United Brethern. He was evidently a powerful preacher. At revival meetings his "strong and musical" voice moved sinners to repentence. His obituary in THE STEUBEN REPUBLICAN of January 13, 1897, says he converted over seven thousand persons to the Christian Church and faith and persuaded over five thousand to join the Church of the United Brethern.

Any number of early churches were organized under his leadership. The Big Run United Brethern Church, near Butler, Indiana was organized by him in 1843. This small church was only recently disbanded after 135 years of continuous service to the rural community. In ILLUSTRATED HISTORICAL ATLAS of STEUBEN COUNTY, IND. (1880) we read that "Elder Jonathan Thomas was the first United Brethern minister in this county". The article goes on to say that the United Brethern had no representation in Steuben County until Jonathan Thomas began travelling a circuit thru the Northeastern counties of Indiana in 1841. The article also says, "Elder Thomas resides at Butler, Indiana. For the past six years (1872-1880) he has labored as an evangelist in the States of Indiana, Michigan, Illinois and Iowa."

In a HISTORY OF ALVARADO CHURCH, we are told by Lena Hicks that although Reverend Jonathan Thomas was a United Brethern minister he was much "an admirer of John Wesley, who founded the Methodist Church". In fact, he so admired John Wesley that he named one of his sons after that great man. This is small wonder since we know he must have been much influenced by the Methodists who met at his father's house back there in Wayne County, Ohio so many years before.

Jonathan Thomas was called "Father Thomas" by the pioneers he served in Ohio, but the parishioners in Indiana called him Reverend Thomas. The circuit he rode in his ministry stretched from Maumee, Ohio on Lake Erie across Indiana to St. Joseph, Michigan.

In our search for information on Jonathan Thomas we had quite an extensive correspondence with persons connected with the present United Brethern Church. One person told us of a minister who once had a parishioner who "had known Rev. Thomas....all (the minister) ever heard was that Rev. Thomas was an early Pioneer minister of the Church and a wonderful man.".

The Indiana Conference North of the Evangelical United Brethern Church told us that Jonathan Thomas transferred from the Sandusky Ohio Conference in 1846 and joined the Indiana Conference North.(10) From 1846 to 1848 he was assigned the St. Joseph District, from 1848-49 the Dayton Circuit, 1849 the St. Joseph Circuit, 1851-53 the Pleasant Lake Circuit, 1853-55 he was a presiding Elder, 1855-56 the Huntington Circuit and in 1856 he was superannuated, after which he was offered the option of transferring back to the Sandusky Conference or any he wished.

We are not students of the history of the United Brethern Church. but we do know that at some time or other the church was split, and "most of the United Brethern Churches through Northern Indiana disappeared". We also feel confident that just because he was retired by the church in 1856, Jonathan did not quit preaching. On page 147 of HISTORY OF ALLEN COUNTY, INDIANA (Kingman Bros., Chicago, 1880) we are told, "In February, 1861 a class of this denomination (i.e. United Brethern) was organized at Hamilton with 50 constituent members. Rev. Jonathan Thomas was their pastor".

Fletcher Thomas tells us in his autobiography that his father "was a member of the General Conference that convened at Lebanon, Pennsylvania, in 1869".

During all this time Elizabeth must have had a very difficult task raising her children, as Jonathan, in his capacity of itinerant preacher, probably was gone a great deal of the time, bringing the good news of Christ, the Lord, to the backwoods communities and isolated cabins of the pioneers of Western Ohio, Northern Indiana, and Southern Michigan. No doubt she did it willingly and cheerfully. We are presuming that other family members must have aided her in clothing, feeding and educating her family of "ten talented children". We are told in HISTORY OF STEUBEN COUNTY on pages 845-46 that John Wesley Thomas was raised by his grandfather, Michael Thomas. Perhaps Michael had a hand in raising some of the other youngsters also. Jonathan Thomas may have been able inbetween his ministerial duties to provide for the children himself. At any rate none of the children was harmed by the comings and goings of their father and all grew up to be exceptional people.

Elizabeth Thomas died on January 16, 1865, according to a stone in Alvarado Cemetery. She was aged 58 years, 3 months and 22 days. (According to our calculations using her birth date from the family Bible she would have been aged 61 years, 4 months and 24 days at the time of her death.) Her husband outlived her by thirty-two years. He spent his last years at the home of his son, John Wesley, at Hamilton, Indiana. He suffered from the affects of old age and loss of memory. We have gleaned enough information from Lena Hicks, whose father knew Jonathan Thomas, and from others to realize that Jonathan Thomas in his old age was quite a handful for "Wes". His bouts with the devil, with whom he had engaged in fierce competition for sixty years, were intense, loud and frequent as the old man became more and more senile.

Jonathan Thomas died January 3, 1897, aged 89 years, 10 months and 8 days, according to the RELIGIOUS TELESCOPE of March 31, 1897. (11) The funeral service took place at the Methodist Episcopal Church. It was preached by Elder J. W. Lilly of Hicksville, Ohio, with the Reverend S. G. Neil assisting.

Jonathan Thomas is buried in Alvarado Cemetery, Richland Center, Indiana. He does not have a marker. Also buried on the same lot with Jonathan and Elizabeth are a daughter, Clemenza, grandsons, Charlie Holt, Udelmor Holt, Oscar Holt, their son-in-law, John Holt, and Mary Ann and Sebastian Somerlott.

We will finish this story of Jonathan Thomas and his wife, Elizabeth Bacon by quoting from the introduction to Rev. Fletcher Thomas's book. The introduction was written by Bishop N. Castle.

"Jonathan Thomas...was one of the most distinquished pioneer preachers of Ohio, Indiana and Southern Michigan. The writer remembers him at the early camp-meetings of over sixty years ago (Bishop Castle was writing at Philomath, Oregon on June 3, 1907), in the very beginning of things in Northern Indiana. He was a marked figure in his day. He was rather a short, square-built man, with muscles of knotted and braided steel, and a face that told of the invincible, though radiant with expressions of good will, and brotherly kindness. As a preacher he was far above the average for this early time. His voice was one of his chief endowments. It was an orotund, with great carriage and penetration, and it seemed to answer the purpose of his will without an apparent effort. Although of such great compass and power it never grated harshly on the ear of the hearer."

Jonathan's picture in Fletcher's book is of a man of sixty-five years. His forehead is broad. His hair is grey, but he still has all of it. His jaw is square, and is clean-shaven. His pale-irised eyes are clear and bright. His expression is that of a resolute and self-confident man.

God Bless Him!

FOOTNOTES

1. You will find Johnathan Howard Wagner under Footnote 12 of these footnotes. We previously quoted him in our write-up on Leverton and Mary Thomas. Before his death, he had worked up

quite a record on the descendants of Jonathan and Elizabeth, but passed away before he could get it published. Birdie borrowed these records from his son, Dr. Clyde LaSalle Wagner of Seattle, Washington. Of course, we cannot vouch for their accuracy since he does not say in his notes where he got his information but we assume it was from other family members. However, he did have a photostat of Bible records among his papers. Usually Bible records are pretty accurate. Dr. C. L. Wagner's address at the time he loaned us the records was: 918 Hamlin Street, Seattle, Washington.

2. You will find a write-up on ALBERT DELMAR THOMAS elsewhere in this book.

3. Ethel Thomas was a descendant of Michael Thomas, Jr. whom we have already told you was a child of Michael and Agnes Thomas. After we located her and began a correspondence with her, she became so interested in this family that she decided to write a book of her own, THE STORY OF A FAMILY. It is a delightful little book. Her story of her own immediate family is wonderful. She published the book in April, 1967. She passed away on October 10, 1974 at the age of 91 years.

4. This date is from the photostat of Bible records in the possession of Dr. Clyde Wagner, as are the birth records of all the children of Jonathan and Elizabeth, and their marriage date, as well as the birth date of Elizabeth Bacon Thomas. If you take Jonathan's age at the time of his death, it calculates out to be that he was born on this date, which we feel is further proof that this date is accurate.

5. We found Elizabeth's surname spelled any number of ways---Beacome, Bacome, Beacom, but Fletcher says her name was "Bacon".

6. We have been able to find NO record of Henry Bacon in the government records of Revolutionary soldiers. Howard has heard the story that Henry Bacon's uncle was a British spy during the Revolution which so distressed Henry that he changed his name to Bacon after the war was over.

7. Lena Hicks in her HISTORY OF ALVARADO CHURCH indicates that Jonathan Thomas, his wife and ten children first came to Richland Township, Steuben County, Indiana with "the rush of pioneer settlers" in 1836, and "located on land now part of the Raymond Wilson farm in the South end of the township". Records in the Tract Book for Township 36, Range 15E (Richland Township) of Steuben County show that Jonathan Thomas purchased the SE 1/4 of Section 31 of Township 36, consisting of 160 acres on July 15, 1836. He sold this land piecemeal. The first piece he sold to Samuel Bohart on November 16, 1846 (ten acres). He next sold thirty acres to Margaret Bohart (S part of E 1/2 of the SE 1/4 of Section 31) on

March 7, 1853. On June 30, 1860, he sold eighty acres (W 1/2 of SE 1/4 of Section 31) to Cyrus O. Lawrence for $1,000; which leaves forty acres unaccounted for. We found that Jonathan also purchased land in Sections 17 and 18. In March, 1857 he bought the N 1/2 of the NW 1/4 of the SE 1/4 of Section 17 (20 acres) from S. M. Thomas. This must have been his son Salathiel Mark. On August 12, 1857 he purchased a part of the SE 1/4 of Section 17 consisting of forty acres from a Tulman Keyes for $100. On October 9, 1862 he purchased sixty acres of land (the N part of the NE 1/4 of Section 18) from Nehemiah Hand for which he paid $1,500.

It is Mrs. Hicks' contention that Jonathan also purchased a farm from the first settler in Richland Township, one John Douglas. John Douglas made the first land entry in Richland Township on October 11, 1835. He entered on eighty acres of land. On April 6, 1851, he deeded a portion of this farm on the northwest corner to Enos P. Church, who was Jonathan's son-in-law. Fletcher, however, says that Jonathan gave this land to Church for the building of Alvarado Church. Jonathan's own home was situated directly in back of the church. At a later date another son-in-law, Charlie Holt, was given land for a store. Mrs. Hicks believes that Jonathan purchased the whole farm from Douglas and that different deeds were given to Jonathan and to Enos Church at the time of the sale.

8. The following is the entire write-up on Jonathan Thomas to be found in HISTORY OF STEUBEN COUNTY, page 847:

Rev. Jonathan Thomas was born in Pennsylvania in 1807. When he was seventeen years of age his parents, L. and A. Thomas, moved to Wayne County, Ohio, where he was married in 1825 to Elizabeth Beacom, a native of Maryland, born in 1807, daughter of Henry Beacom, a hero of the Revolutionary war. To them were born ten children; all save one lived till maturity and four are now living---Enoch, of Marshall County, Iowa; John W., of this township; Fletcher, of North Manchester, Ind., a Presiding Elder in the United Brethern Church, and William H., of Tama County, Iowa. Elizabeth (deceased), a twin sister of Enoch, was the wife of Rev. E. P. Church. S. Mark died in Iowa. Henrietta was noted for her culture and literary ability, many of her poems and prose articles appearing in the New York LEDGER and other periodicals. She married Frank Payton, of Huntington County, Ind., and died at Winterset, Iowa, in 1880, aged twenty-six years. Rev. Jonathan Thomas moved from Williams County, Ohio to Steuben County, Ind., in 1846, where he resided till after the death of his wife, which occured in 1863. Since then he has had no permanent residence. He has been a minister of the United Brethern church sixty years, being ordained soon after his first marriage. At present he has no settled appointment, but is doing the work of an evangelist, and expects to do the Master's work till called home. He is now living with his third wife. (In 1885, when this book was published, he would have been 78 years of age.)

9. Fletcher has this account of the years that his father spent as an itinerant preacher:

> "Father was a minister of the United Brethern church about sixty years; twenty of which were spent in the "Black Swamps" of Ohio, as they were known in that day. Those were years of unusual toil and suffering, in which his family shared. Impressed with a devine call to work of the ministery, and moved by love for the souls of men, he waded swamps, swam rivers, slept in the woods, with no pillow save his saddle; often hungry and cold; but he patiently endured all."

10. At the General Conference of the United Brethern church in 1845, the northern part of Indiana was separated from the Wabash Conference. On September 5, 1845, a conference was called at North Manchester, Indiana. Jonathan Thomas was one of the charter members of this conference. When the conference met again at the same place on September 6, 1851, Jonathan Thomas was again present.

11. Death records of Steuben County, Indiana begin with the year 1898. It is thought that all previous records were accidently burned.

12. We will give you what we have on the children of Jonathan and Elizabeth, just as we did on the children of Liverton and Anne. We hope that if you are interested in this branch of the family that you will research them further yourselves.

    ENOCH THOMAS was more than likely born in Wayne County, Ohio, although, as we have indicated, Fletcher says he was born near Findlay, Ohio. Perhaps he was, for the way people moved around the country from one place to another in the "good old days", when there were no roads, no settlements, and no modern means of locomotion, is remarkable. Still, for a pregnant woman to be so far from "family" and assistance, and about to give birth to twins, doesn't make good sense.

    Enoch married a woman named Minerva M. Monlux* in Branch County, Michigan at the home of her father, George Monlux, on May 13, 1847. Enoch was a resident of Steuben County, Indiana. He was 21 years of age. Minerva was a resident of Branch County, Michigan. She was 19 years of age. The marriage ceremony was read by Enoch's father, the Reverend Mr. Jonathan Thomas. (Recorded Branch County Courthouse, on Sept. 2, 1847, Book 109, File #521.)

    *This is the name in the Branch County records. J. Howard Wagner gives her name as Minerva M. Manley. Enoch was a Methodist minister, according to his grandson, John Dale

Thomas. Fletcher says, "Three weeks from the date of his conversion (to Christ) he preached his first sermon, and soon after was licensed to preach the gospel...."(1854-55).

John Dale Thomas told us that Enoch and Minerva were the parents of WESLEY, SEB, ELIZABETH, and CHARLES FLETCHER.

The following information on the children of Enoch and Minerva came from the Johnathan Howard Wagner papers:

JOHN WESLEY THOMAS was born in either Steuben or Branch Counties on March 27, 1847. He was married to Mary E. Wilbur (born Norfolk County, Massachusetts on October 16, 1850) on June 22, 1868. He died on February 4, 1898 and is buried at Gladbrook, Iowa. Mary died on August 8, 1937.

URSEBA (SEB) THOMAS was born at Coldwater, Michigan on January 18, 1853. She was married twice; her first husband was Alex Pray. Her second husband was Edward Winthrop Collins. Collins died October 29, 1937. He is buried at Topeka, Kansas. If you are interested you might check the Garden City, Kansas area for further information on Urseba. Apparently she was still alive when J. Howard Wagner was working on these records.

ELIZABETH CORENZIE COMENZA EUPHEMA THOMAS, who was born in Coldwater, Branch County, Michigan married a man named Frank Pray, who was born in New Madison, Ohio. Elizabeth was born June 19, 1855; was married in Gladbrook, Iowa on September 12, 1868, and died December 6, 1941 at Wichita, Kansas. She was the mother of seven children: George, Franklin, Elmer, Enoch, Maude, Marie, Bertha, Lee, Olive, Ethel and Marion.

CHARLES FLETCHER THOMAS was born in Iowa on May 8, 1862 (3?). He married his first cousin, Hattie Holt, daughter of his Aunt Angeline on January 20, 1882. He died August 12, 1950 and is buried at Toledo, Iowa. He and Hattie were the parents of two children---Dr. Clyde Earl Thomas and John Dale Thomas.

Minerva was born on January 17, 1825 and died on November 15, 1891. She is buried in Tama County, Iowa. Enoch died on August 24, 1907 and is also buried in Tama County. Enoch apparently went out to Kansas to live with Urseba in his old age. In 1902 he was living in Uniontown, Kansas according to J. Wesley Thomas's obituary in THE HAMILTON NEWS of July 4, 1902.

ELIZABETH THOMAS was born January 24, 1826. Fletcher says that she was converted to the Christian faith at the age of twelve years. She married Enos P. Church on April 20, 1843 when she was seventeen years old. Church was a carpenter by trade, who converted to Christianity and became a minister in the Methodist church. She was the mother of three children, according to Fletcher: Freeman Church, a veteran of the Civil War;

Chester who attended DePauw and became a Methodist preacher; and Ina, who married J. A. Beatty, also a minister of the Methodist Church. Elizabeth died in 1878 and was buried at North Manchester, Indiana.

SALATHIEL MARK THOMAS. Fletcher doesn't have much to say about him. He died in 1877 at the home of Enoch in Gladbrook, Iowa. He married Elizabeth Church on March 8, 1848. Howard found Salathiel and Elizabeth in the 1850 federal census living in Richland Township, Steuben County, Indiana. J. Howard Wagner says that he is buried in Richland (Alvarado) Steuben County, Indiana. We did not see a tombstone for him when we visited the Alvarado Cemetery.

JOHN WESLEY THOMAS has an extensive write-up in HISTORY OF STEUBEN COUNTY. He must have had a very interesting life, although his brother, Fletcher tends to down-play his experiences as unworthy of a man of "more than ordinary physical endurance, and of brilliant intellect". Perhaps the Reverend Mr. Fletcher Thomas had little use for any experience outside the ministry. John Wesley apparently had a better-than-average education for the times in which he lived. Fletcher says he was graduated "from the Orland Academy". His biography in HISTORY OF STEUBEN COUNTY says he attended Hillsdale College (Hillsdale, Michigan). After his junior year he was "obliged to leave school". A letter from us to Hillsdale College asking about him, elicited the information that the school endured a "Great Fire of 1874" and "practically all records were destroyed". John also spent about nine years in California and Oregon. We wrote letters there also, but didn't learn anything of value. Besides farming, he was engaged in teaching, sold general merchandise and lumber, and ran a saw-grist mill. His obituary says he married "Julia Benedick" on September 3, 1860. Juliet Benedict was his first wife. Juliet died September 2, 1861, "leaving an infant daughter 15 days old who died six months later". (Howard found a book in the Peru, Indiana library entitled, TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS- Steuben County, Indiana, 1967 Fort Wayne Library, which says Juliaette Thomas (Mrs. J. W.) died August 27, 1861 aged 27 years, 7 months and 17 days. Jackson Prairie Cemetery, Jackson Township, Lot 14). His second wife was Phoebe Everhart. Phoebe was born March 21, 1843 and died June 5, 1919. John Wesley died of heart failure on June 24, 1902. Both are buried at Hamilton, Indiana. They were married May 3, 1866. (We also have May 3, 1863 and May 3, 1865.)

John and Phoebe were the parents of four children: Zo, who married Charles Mann Brown; Thaddeus Worth, who married Olivia Grandling (we also have a spelling of Grambling); Frank Payton, who married Alice Farley, and Jonathan Park, who married Grace Adele Goodwin.

JOHN FLETCHER THOMAS has been a tremendous help to us in many ways, but he also caused us a lot of problems. We hope that all of you get to read his little book. To do so is to take a step backward in time. His preaching appears to have followed the style of the day, so much different than the preaching we hear today which offers explanation and encouragement to the congregation, rather than the spector of hellfire and brimstone.

Fletcher was married to Mary Jane Brown, a daughter of a United Brethern minister, on December 8, 1853. They were married at Richland Center, Indiana. Miss Brown was seventeen years old. They were the parents of three children: Boyd Lawrence, who married Mary Olive Wire. Boyd was born on August 29, 1855 and died on February 24, 1913. Both he and Mary are buried in Oaklawn Cemetery, North Manchester, Indiana; Annis Viola, who married Frank T. Welker. Annis was born November 15, 1857 and died August 12, 1912. She is buried at North Manchester, Indiana; Enos F., who married Zora T. Leffel. Enos was born July 23, 1862 at Roanoke, Indiana and died March 31, 1941. He and Zora are both buried at North Manchester.

Fletcher preached his last sermon at the Seven Mile Church, near Logansport, Indiana on June 13, 1907. His prophetic text was James 2:23, "And he was called a friend of God". He died on June 17, 1907, aged 76 years, 4 months, and nine days. He is buried in Oaklawn Cemetery, North Manchester, Indiana. He has a stone. Mary Jane Brown Thomas died February 28, 1923 and is also buried at North Manchester, beside her husband. She does not have a stone.

CLEMENZA THOMAS was never married. She passed away on November 16, 1854 aged 21 years, 7 months and 24 days, according to a stone in Alvarado Cemetery.

ANGELINE THOMAS was married twice. Her first husband was John Holt. We are not sure of the date of his death. J. Howard Wagner told us it was 1855, but several children were born after this date, so we know that is incorrect. Mrs. Hicks thought he died in 1861. He is buried with the Thomases and the Somerlotts in Alvarado Cemetery. John and Angeline were the parents of these children:

A. LUELLA (ELLA) HOLT was born in Steuben County, Indiana on March 2, 1851. She was married to Joseph Williams on February 20, 1890. She died on January 10, 1931 and is buried in North Manchester, Indiana. She was the mother of two children: Paul and Mary.

B. HARRIET (HATTIE) HOLT was born February 2, 1859 at Steuben County, Indiana. She married first a man named William Lamb and second, her first cousin, Charles Thomas. Hattie died December 4, 1935 and is buried at Toledo, Iowa.

C. UDELMOR S. HOLT was aged 2 years. 2 months and 15 days when he died on February 2, 1858. He is buried in Alvarado Cemetery.

D. CHARLIE HOLT was aged 6 years. 8 months and 23 days when he died on August 8, 1870. He is buried in Alvarado Cemetery.

E. OSCAR HOLT was an infant son who died March 17, 1862. He, too, is buried in Alvarado Cemetery.

After the death of John Holt, Angeline was married to Simon Peter Wagner. Peter was born September 13, 1825 and died November 3, 1900. They were married on September 19, 1869. Angeline passed away on November 2, 1912 and is buried at North Manchester, Indiana. Angeline and Peter were the parents of:

A. EDWIN RUSSELL WAGNER (Nov. 17, 1871 - Feb. 10, 1872) He is buried in Whitley County, Indiana.

B. JOHNATHAN HOWARD WAGNER (Jan. 17, 1873 - ?). He is buried in Seattle, Washington.

C. CLYDE LASALLE WAGNER (This person is NOT the Dr. Wagner who loaned us his father's papers.)(Nov. 23, 1875 - Dec. 10, 1910) He is buried at Attica, Indiana.

D. ELDON MATT WAGNER (Dec. 6, 1877 - June 1, 1880). He is buried in Whitley County, Indiana.

JONATHAN RUSSELL BIGELOW THOMAS was named for the famous Methodist, Jonathan Russell Bigelow, we are told by Fletcher. The little boy died "at the age of four years".

WILLIAM HENRY THOMAS apparently never married. Fletcher says he was born in Williams County, Ohio and was educated at Leona, Michigan. He must have resided with Enoch in Tama County, Iowa for Fletcher says he died at Enoch's home of cancer. His death occurred in 1895. Presumably he is buried in Tama County.

HENRIETTA THOMAS must have finished her education in Hillsdale College in Michigan even though John Wesley Thomas was forced to drop out in their junior year. Fletcher says she was a school teacher. She was married to Frank (W. Frank) Payton on September 18, 1870. She passed away on October ____, 1877. She is buried in Adel, Iowa, a small town near Des Moines. Henrietta and Frank were the parents of:

A. MAUDE PAYTON who was born April 7, 1873. She married Clarence Roberts and was living at Pamona, California at the time J. Howard Wagner was assembling these records. C. B. Roberts is buried at Monrovia, California.

B. INEZ PAYTON was born May 27, 1871 and died November 22, 1941. She never married. She is buried at Pamona, California.

MICHAEL THOMAS, JR.

MICHAEL THOMAS, JR. was born in Wayne County, Ohio on May 8, 1814 according to his obituary in the RELIGIOUS TELESCOPE of May 12, 1880. (1) He was a child of Michael and Agnes Thomas. As we have already told you his parents came to Section 34, Greene Township, Wayne County, Ohio in 1811. Michael was probably born on his parents' farm and grew up there. He attended school, we feel certain, for he could read and write very well. A letter he wrote at Cedarville, Indiana on January 22, 1880 is quoted in full in the above mentioned obituary.

When Michael was about seventeen years old his parents sold their farm to Mr. Bechtel and moved farther west to Hancock County. Either shortly before they moved or directly thereafter, his obituary says, "he was converted in his eighteenth year, and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church". We know that he accompanied his parents to Hancock County because his obituary says so---"he went with his parents to Hancock County, Ohio..."

He was married in about 1836 or 1837 to CHARLOTTE SHIPPEY. (2) Michael and Charlotte were the parents of at least four children: DRUSILLA, who was born March 4, 1838; W. DAVID, born March 26, 1839; WILLIAM SWAYZE, born November 18, 1841; and JAMES G., born in 1843.

We found Michael Thomas, Jr. in the 1840 federal census for Washington Township, Hancock County, Ohio. In his family were one boy under five years of age (W. David); one boy 15 to 20 years of age (we have no idea who this person was; perhaps a visiting relative, or a neighborhood youngster hired to help with the chores, or an orphan living in Michael's home); and one man 20-30 years of age whom we take to be Michael, Jr. himself; one girl under five years of age (Drusilla) and one woman aged 20-30 years (Charlotte). He must have resided fairly closely to his brother Liverton's establishment, since there is only one line between them in the census taker's book. We are guessing that he was living on some of the property his father bought in 1831.

On August 6, 1844, little Drusilla died, aged 6 years, 5 months and 2 days according to her stone. On February 27, 1846, her mother died. Both Drusilla and Charlotte are buried in Fountain Cemetery, Fostoria, Ohio. They lie side by side, but away from the rest of the Thomases. Their graves are on the South side of the cemetery drive next to the highway. A large tree has grown around Charlotte's stone and may eventually engulf both her stone and Drusilla's. Charlotte was aged 32 years and 9 months at her death, so says her stone.

In the late summer of the year his wife died Michael was married to DRUSILLA SHIPPEY (September 3, 1846). The marriage is recorded with the Probate Court of Hancock County at Findlay, Ohio. We believe that Drusilla was a sister of Charlotte Shippey. The Shippey girls were of Irish descent. (3)

We would like to digress from our story on Michael Thomas, Jr. for a moment if we may, and draw your attention now to a pattern that the Thomases have been following for two generations. The pattern is this: each time cheap government land opened up for sale a son or sons, would borrow or acquire in some manner, money from the parents with which to purchase some of this cheap land. Michael, Sr. borrowed, if you recall, eighty dollars from Leverton and Mary with which he purchased land in Wayne County. After making backbreaking improvements on it, however, he sold it and went to Hancock County where he and his eldest son purchased four more parcels of cheap government land. Since Michael, Sr. was already fifty-six years old when he and Agnes sold out to Jacob Bechtel, he must have bought the land for his sons. These men then turned around after these lands were improved upon (all except Liverton) and went over to Indiana where once again cheap land was being offered for sale. Perhaps we have no right to criticize these people, but it seems to us that they were doing an awful lot of hard work and doing without an awful lot of creature comforts in clearing the lands and erecting buildings, simply to sell the fruits of their labors and go someplace else only to work their behinds off in another wilderness. But perhaps on the other hand, we should not have been nearly so proud of them and their accomplishments if they had not done so.

Which brings us to the year 1848 in the life of Michael Thomas, Jr. In that year he and his brother Hugh "took off" for Indiana. Eventually Hugh, instead of consolidating the gains he and his father and brothers had made, in 1854 left Indiana and went to Iowa, yet another wilderness!

On June 17, 1848, Michael Thomas, Jr. purchased for $260 eighty acres of land from Elizur, Jr. and Eliza C. Goodrich in Allen County (4), Indiana. He is described as a resident of Hancock County, Ohio when the deed was recorded. He was in his thirty-fourth year and the father of three young sons and a baby daughter when he moved to Indiana. A child had been born to Michael and his wife, Drusilla. The little girl was named Luemma.

August 6, 1852, Michael purchased another 160 acres of land from Noyes and Isabella Billings and William W. and Louisa Billings for $480. The second farm was the Northeast quarter of Section 30, Township 32, North of Range 13 East. The land abutted on the east against the 80 acres that he had purchased from the Goodriches in 1848. His land was located between Cedar Creek and the St. Joseph River in Cedar Creek Township. The neighbors of the Thomases were the Notestines. We have indicated elsewhere that the Notestines were prominent early settlers in Cedar Creek Township. Jacob and Barbara Notestine came to Allen County from Ohio on July 14, 1830. We are interested in them because it was in their private family cemetery on their land that Michael, Sr. and his wife Ellen are buried. Since we have not been able to locate any record of the marriage of Michael and Ellen Thomas, we have mulled over the idea that perhaps Ellen was a Notestine, or a Devanter (relatives of the Notestines). Some of the Devanters are buried in Notestine Cemetery. Descendants of the Notestines, however, told Howard that Michael and Ellen Thomas are probably buried in their cemetery simply because the Thomases and the Notestines may have been good friends. We know that they were close neighbors. (5)

Drusilla Shippey Thomas died on March 12, 1849. She is buried in the Leo Cemetery at Leo, Indiana. At the time of her death this cemetery was the churchyard of the United Brethern Church. The building itself was eventually sold to the Methodists. It is no longer standing. (6) The churchyard became the Protestant cemetery of Leo.

Drusilla has a stone, but it is becoming extremely difficult to read. A book in the library at Fort Wayne says it originally read:

DRUSILLA
Wife of Michael Thomas, Jr.
Died March 17, 1849*
Aged 33 years, 5 months, 16 days (7)

*We copied March 12, 1849 from her tombstone and the DAR ladies copied March 17, 1849.

Calculating from her age at time of death, she would have been born on October 1, 1815.

About two months after the death of Drusilla, Michael was married to his third wife. Her name was NANCY JULIA GRISWOLD. They were married on May 13, 1849. Nancy was almost fourteen years younger than her husband. She must have been a young woman of strong character, as she was only about twenty-one years of age and was assuming the responsibility of raising Michael's four children, namely, David, aged ten years; William, aged eight; James, aged five; and Luemma, aged two.

Nancy was the child of Riley and Polly Griswold. She was born March 28, 1828, according to her tombstone. She was of English descent. Miss Ethel Thomas told us that Nancy's great-grandfather was a man named John Ashley. He had a son also named John, who married a woman named Elizabeth Johnson (Johnstone). Their daughter, Polly, was Nancy's mother.

AN AMERICAN FAMILY
Chapter V : The Children of Michael, Sr. and Agnes Thomas

Michael and Nancy were themselves the parents of at least ten children: MICHAEL CORWIN (1852); ORILLA JENNIE (1853); MYRANDA (1854); FREMONT JONATHAN (1855); MARY (1856); ESTELLA ELIZABETH (1859); EMMA VICTORIA (1862); CHARLOTTE (1863); CLARENCE RILEY (1865); and EVELYN MARY (1872). (8)

On January 3, 1851, the federal census taker of the 1850 census for Cedar Creek Township, Allen County, Indiana, visited the home of Michael and Nancy Thomas. They were listed on Page 560 of his book. In their family he found the following: Michael Thomas, aged 36, a farmer, with real estate valued at $1200; his wife, Nancy, aged 22, and born in New York State; David W. aged 11; William S, aged 9; James aged 5; and Luemma, aged 2. Not far away lived Michael's brother, Hugh Thomas and his family, as we find them listed on page 561.

Ten years later in the 1860 census we find Michael and Nancy still in Cedar Creek Township. Their household now was composed of themselves and David, William, James, Luemma, Michael, Orilla, Fremont, Estella, and Michael's father Michael, Sr.

When the 1870 census was taken in Cedar Creek Township, Michael and Nancy's household consisted of, besides themselves, Luemma, Michael, Jennie (Orilla), Fremont, Estella, Emma, Charlotte, and Clarence. Michael's father had passed away in 1862.

Nancy Julia was the head of the household when the census taker came to take the federal census in 1880. Michael Thomas, Jr. had passed away. Nancy was still living in Cedar Creek Township. Six of her children were still at home: Fremont, Estella, Emma, Charlotte, Clarence and Evelyn.

Michael Thomas, Jr. died as the result of a fall from a wagon. On the sixteenth of October, 1879, Michael and Nancy "started for Fort Wayne; and before we got there I was thrown out of my wagon, and hurt so that I knew nothing for about 2 hours and a half". "The bruise from the fall caused his death. He died under surgical and medical treatment in the hospital at Fort Wayne...." on April 7, 1880. He was aged 65 years, 10 months and 29 days. (9) Michael was buried beside his second wife, Drusilla, in the Leo Cemetery in the old section. He has a large, well preserved marker.

Around the year 1854, Michael Thomas, Jr. had "found a religious home, more harmonious with his views" in the United Brethern in Christ Church. He became a quarterly-conference preacher, and after several years of serving the church in that capacity, he was received into the North Ohio Conference at Waterloo, Indiana in the fall of 1870. "He was ordained at Hicksville, Ohio on September 13, 1874." He would have been aged 60 years at the time of his ordaination.

Michael Thomas was evidently a pious man, rather modest, but extremely conscientious, who was well-liked by those who knew and worked with him in the church. He was probably never the converter of "lost souls" and "sinners" that his brother Jonathan was, but accomplished his work for the Lord in a more quiet and unobtrusive manner. As his friend and pastor, J. K. Alwood tells us in a tribute to Michael, he was "a large body filled with a soul fully as large".

Apparently Nancy Julia Griswold Thomas continued to live on in her home on the old homestead until her death. Her grandson. LYELL E. PAFF told Howard that he took his grandmother many times to the Brethern church at Cedarville when he was a boy. Nancy died on February 6, 1912 and was buried in the Leo cemetery quite some distance from her husband and infant children, Mary and Myranda. She has a large stone. Her grave is located next to the driveway in about what is now the center of the cemetery.

Nancy was almost 84 years old when she died. She was born in New York State and came with her parents to Indiana, where her grandfather had purchased "a large tract of land" in the vacinity of Fort Wayne, we are told by Miss Ethel Thomas, and to which he had emigrated with many of his family in May, 1837.

FOOTNOTES

1. The Religious Telescope was an organ of the United Brethern Church.

2. We were not able to locate any record of this marriage in the Probate Court records of either Wood, Seneca or Hancock Counties, Ohio. However, we did not personally check the records of these three counties, but relied on the clerks there to check the records for us. We know that Charlotte was the wife of Michael Thomas, Jr. because Charlotte Shippey is the name given as the mother of William S. Thomas in the records of the Noble County Health Commissioner at Albion, Indiana. Her name is also listed as the name of the mother of W. David Thomas on the records of the Hartzler-Gutermuth Funeral Home, Elkhart. Indiana.

   In passing, let us say that we also checked the Wayne County records on the outside chance that Michael and Charlotte may have been married before the Thomases left Wayne County. There is no record of the marriage there. We also checked the records of Sandusky County, Ohio with no luck. Records of marriages of Wood County did not begin until 1841.

   We may be mispelling the name "Shippey". An ANNA ELIZABETH SHIPPY witnessed a legal paper for RACHEL LINGAFELT THOMAS, widow of HIRAM W. THOMAS on May 2, 1863. The other witness was Michael Thomas.

3. We know that Charlotte, at least, was of Irish descent from the write-up on W. David Thomas in the book entitled Twentieth Century History and Biographical Record of Elkhart County, Indiana pages 666-667 located in the Fort Wayne Public Library. "Mr. Thomas was a son of Michael and Charlotte (Shippey) Thomas, the father of Welsh and the mother of Irish descent..." We are assuming that Charlotte and Drusilla were sisters on the strength of the fact that a grandson of Michael Thomas (a man named GARD THOMAS) told Howard that his grandfather's first two wives were sisters.

4. The land that Michael Thomas, Jr. purchased from the Goodriches was the West 1/2 of the Northwest quarter of Section 29, Township 32 North of Range 32 East (Cedar Creek Township). This transaction is located in Book 1, Page 695 of the records of the Probate Court of Allen County.

5. The land transaction with the Billingses is located in the records of the above Probate Court in Book M, Page 569.

6. We got this information from a Mr. S. J. Hull, Secretary-Treasurer of the Leo Cemetery who wrote on August 1, 1961:

Dear Madam:

Received your inquiry a few days ago and will say to my knowledge there never has been a record kept (i.e. of early burials in Leo Cemetery). All we have is the burial permits and don't date back only to 1906 or somewhere near that date. The cemetery that you inquired about is called the Leo M. E. Cemetery as it was started when the church used to stand in Northwest corner of the cemetery just across from the Shell filling station. I am sorry I can't be of any help to you but around a hundred years is quite a while and I don't think there are many that can remember that far back. I know that there were "Thomases" used to live around here, but I don't remember ever getting acquainted with any of them and I have lived around for 68 years.

(signed) S. J. Hull

P. S. Our first M. E. church was bought from the United Brethern People in 1875 as near as I remember, now if it goes back farther then there will be no records.

7. Taken from Burials in Allen County Except Fort Wayne, DAR Leo Cemetery, page 51, The Public Library of Ft. Wayne and Allen County, Indiana, Fort Wayne, Indiana.

8. The birth dates of these children are from Miss Ethel Thomas' book, The Story of a Family, excepting the birth dates of Mary and Myranda. These children have a mutual stone in Leo Cemetery. Myranda's name and date were copied by the DAR

ladies for their book Burials in Allen County Except Fort Wayne, however, they neglected to copy Mary's name and data. They also failed to copy the information from the stone of CHARLES E. THOMAS, who appears to be another child of Michael and Nancy. Charles died on March 11, 1851 (or 1857) aged 1 month and 15 days. His stone is badly worn. When Birdie and Loyce visited the Leo Cemetery in 1961, and copied a great deal of the information we are giving you, we thought the stone said that the baby was the son of W. & E. Thomas. A later visit by Howard's brother, however, indicated that the child was the son of Michael and Nancy.

9. The date of his death and age at death taken from his gravestone.

10. THE CHILDREN OF MICHAEL THOMAS, JR. We were able to locate only two of the descendants of Liverton and Anne Wade Thomas ---a man named NELSON POE and his sister HELEN POE WADE. Nelson Poe was a very old man whose memory was gone, and who subsequently died without our ever corresponding with him. We had no correspondence with Helen Wade either. On the other hand, we enjoyed a great deal of correspondence with the descendants of Michael and Nancy. We were able to supply two of them with enough information that they were able to work up family histories of their own (The Story of a Family, by Miss Ethel Thomas, and The Leverton Thomas Family of Pennsylvania and Descendants 1773-1977, by Katherine Mulanax 1977). Perhaps our best correspondent was Miss Ethel Thomas, and we acknowledge here all the help she gave us with dates and information concerning the Reverend Mr. Michael Thomas, Jr. and his family.

DRUSILLA THOMAS We have told you all we know about Drusilla's short life in the body of our story. It seems obvious that she was named for the woman we believe was her mother's sister---Drusilla Shippey Thomas.

W. DAVID THOMAS We are not sure if this child's name was W. David or David W. as we have seen it both ways. Nor do we know what the "W" stood for. He was born in Hancock County, Ohio on March 26, 1839. the child of Michael's first wife, Charlotte Shippey. He was not quite seven years old when his mother died. When he was about ten years old his father took his family to Indiana to live. He grew up as a farm child. He was about sixteen years old when he struck out on his own, and began his career in education by teaching school. He was graduated from DePauw University with the Class of 1872. In 1873 he became Superintendent of Schools in Wabash, Indiana, and in 1886, Superintendent of Schools in Elkhart, Indiana---a post he held until his retirement.

David was a Methodist. He was a veteran of the Civil War; enlisting in April, 1861 in Company G., Twelfth Indiana Infantry. He also saw service in Company E, Fifty-fifth Indiana Infantry. David was married in 1872 to Anna Beechgood. They had at least three children: Merriam, who died as an infant, Paula B. and Frost B., both of whom grew to adulthood. David passed away on March 24, 1915 at, we believe, his home at 506 West Lexington Avenue, Elkhart, Indiana. He was buried beside his wife and the child. Merriam, in Grace Lawn Cemetery, Elkhart, Indiana.

WILLIAM SWAYZE THOMAS Most of the information we can give you on this child of Michael and Charlotte, we learned from records on file with the National Archives. Much of it is in his own words and handwriting. This is how we know he could read and write. William S. Thomas was born in Hancock County, Ohio on November 18, 1841 (This date and place also found among the papers of Miriam Hively). He was only four years old when his mother died. While the Thomases were still living in Hancock County. William met with some sort of accident that left him with a crippled left arm. He tells us, "in regard (to my) crippled arm---I will state that I was a small boy when I became crippled in left arm; it was before I was seven years old". In another place in the National Archives records he says he cannot remember the exact date of the accident, but his best recollection is that it happened prior to the year 1848. He does not recall how the accident happened but "my best recollection is the accident was caused by a fall". He states that he came to Allen County, Indiana in the year 1848. He would have been six or seven years old.

In spite of his injured arm he served two different tours of duty with the Union forces in the Civil War. On June 9, 1862 he enlisted at Fort Wayne with the rank of Corporal in Co. E, 55th Regiment, Indiana Infantry. He was discharged on September 6. 1862. His second enlistment was at Columbia City, Indiana on May 5, 1864 for 100 days. He served in Co. K, 139th Regiment Indiana Infantry where he obtained the rank of Second Corporal. He was mustered out on September 29. 1864.

Records of the Leo Methodist Church at Leo, Indiana show he was married to Lucretia W. Cook at Cedarville Methodist Church (about two miles South of Leo) on March 19,1871. Miss Ethel Thomas calls this woman Lavantia Cook. She died on July 17, 1893. Apparently Lucretia and William had no children. William was married the second time to Celia E. Clark Rosco on May 8, 1894. Celia died on October 25. 1897 and is buried in the old part of Wolf Lake Cemetery, Lot 62. Celia was the widow of Nelson Rosco (who died on March 25, 1885). She married William at Wolf Lake, Indiana. She and William were the parents of one child: Miriam (Mamie) Thomas born March 13, 1895. Mamie married a man named George W. Hively. They were the parents of four children: Thomas A., Katheryn Elizabeth.

Frances Celia and Michael J.

In the Spring of 1883, William was in the woods felling timber when the ax glanced "and pretty nigh cut" the second toe, left foot off of him. The wound did not heal correctly and "I had Dr. Depew amputate it....leaving my foot in such a condition that it has been a source of annoyance to me ever since".

William was a member of the Methodist Church, having united with that denomination in 1864. He was a farmer all his life. In 1912 his address was Kimmel, Indiana, Rural Route #1. In 1921 he was a resident of Wolf Lake, Indiana. He was 6 feet 2 inches tall, had a dark complexion, with gray eyes and in his youth had black hair. He died on May 6, 1922 and is buried in Wolf Lake Cemetery, Noble Township, Noble County, Indiana.

JAMES G. THOMAS We can tell you almost nothing about James Thomas. Miss Ethel Thomas was not able to give us very many leads on this man, although he was her father's older brother. She believed that his wife's name was Lanie and that they were the parents of four children---two boys and two girls, Ida and May. Several of Miss Ethel's cousins recollected that James, his wife and children were somehow connected with the Salvation Army in San Francisco. Howard corresponded with the Southern California Divisional Headquarters of the Army, but they were not able to locate James Thomas in their records. Loyce wrote to the Chamber of Commerce of Selma, California, where James and family supposedly lived in 1909. These people had no information on James either. They told us, "(there is not) much to report to you about James Thomas who lived in Selma in 1909. (We) contacted every Thomas family in our area, and didn't come up with any relatives among them whose name was James". We decided not to pursue the James Thomas family any further, but will let you research them if you are interested.

LUEMMA THOMAS, we believe, was the only child of Michael Thomas and his second wife, Drusilla Shippey. Luemma was born in Ohio, before the Thomases left there to live in Indiana. We know this because the federal census of 1850 tells us so. Luemma was two years old when the census was taken on January 3, 1851. The records of the Methodist Church at Leo show she was "received as a probationary member (of the church) on November 13, 1860 at the Robinson Chapel Methodist Church" in Allen County. She was 13 years old.

Luemma was married twice. Her first husband was Luther C. Wolcott. A book in the Fort Wayne library shows that Luemma and Luther were married on December 25, 1871. Luther was the son of Luther and Fanny Wolcott. He died on January 29, 1877 of bone cancer. He was aged 33 years, 1 month and 6 days. After his death Luemma was married to a man named Henderson. Luemma died in either 1911 or 1914 (we have both dates).She is buried in the same lot as her first husband in Maple Grove Cemetery in Hudson, Michigan. Also buried on Lot 17, Section D of Maple Grove Cemetery are Luther Wolcott (7-13-1877), and Fanny Wolcott (8-29-1896). Also Herbert Wolcott (4-24-1934), & Herbert E. Wolcott (4-6-1862). We do not know if any children were born to Luemma, but believe she had one adopted child named Herbert (Bart) Wolcott.

MICHAEL CORWIN THOMAS was the first child born to Michael and Nancy Julia Thomas. He was born on January 13, 1852 near Cedarville, Indiana according to Miss Ethel Thomas. He was graduated from Roanoke College. Roanoke, Indiana. He married Alma Jane Livengood at Elkhart, Indiana on December 26. 1878. After his marriage he took his bride to Ellsworth County, Kansas near a town called Wilson where he had "proved up" on a claim, and where he built a house and barn. Michael C. and Alma were the parents of ten children: Edith May, Clarence, Ethel, Estella, DeWitt Corwin, Florence Lavantia, Irving, Mary Julia, Lotta Alma, Ruth Elizabeth, and Esther. In 1908 "the family moved to a farm six miles east of Manchester, Oklahoma..." In 1920, Michael C. and Alma moved to Winfield, Kansas "where they spent the remainder of their lives". Alma died on March 29, 1927 and Michael C. died on June 7, 1930. They are buried in a country cemetery near Wilson. Kansas.

ORILLA JENNIE THOMAS was born in 1853. She was married to her cousin. Louis DeFay Potter in (about) 1877. The Potters spent their married life in Colorado, around Pueblo and Leadville, and in Kansas. Jennie was a faithful member of the Methodist Church. "She converted and became an active worker in the church in early life". Jennie and Louis were the parents of two sons and four daughters, according to Miss Ethel. They were Clyde DeFay. Elva Jane. Edna Thomaselle, Vida Estelle, Luther DeWitt and Laura. Jennie died at the comparatively young age of forty-two. on November 26, 1895. Her husband died at Christmas time in 1902---he was interred on December 24, 1902 in Oakwood Cemetery. Parsons, Kansas. Both he and Jennie are buried in the East 1/2 of Lot 2, Block 25 in the old part of the cemetery.

MYRANDA THOMAS The only reason we know there was a Myranda Thomas was that we found her buried in Leo Cemetery when we visited there in the early 1960's. This child was born in 1854 and lived only one year, only to die on December 16, 1855.

FREMONT JONATHAN THOMAS was born in 1855 at Cedarville, Indiana. He was married to Elizabeth Kuenzi at Fort Wayne, Indiana in (about) 1880. They were the parents of three children: Bernice Elizabeth, Clarence Fremont and a child that died in infancy. Fremont and Elizabeth left Indiana and lived at various times during their married life in Colorado and Oklahoma. Fremont died in 1919. His wife died on July 11, 1946. She was born in 1855. Both are buried in Greenhill Cemetery, Muskogee, Oklahoma, Section 71, Lot 21. Also buried on this lot are Clarence F. Thomas (1890-1959) and Ruby Thomas (1890-1962). All four persons have gravestones.

MARY THOMAS was born in the winter of 1855-56. She died on March 9, 1856, aged 2 months and 24 days. She is buried in Leo Cemetery next to Myranda.

CHARLES E. THOMAS is another child of Michael's and Nancy's whom we would know nothing of if we had not found his stone in Leo Cemetery during our visit there in 1961. He is buried next to Mary and Myranda. His stone is badly worn and hard to read. He died on March 11, in either 1851 or 1857. He lived one month and 15 days. Perhaps he, rather than Michael Corwin was the first-born of Michael and Nancy.

ESTELLA ELIZABETH (STELLA) THOMAS was born near Cedarville, Indiana on April 10, 1859. She was married to Joel D. Foster in (about) 1882. Stella and Joel were the parents of five children: Hazel, Nancy Ruth, Gladys, Lucile and Clarence H. Estella died in March, 1941 and is buried in Wolf Lake Cemetery, Wolf Lake, Indiana. He husband died in 1896 and is buried at Sheridan, Arkansas.

EMMA VICTORIA THOMAS was born in 1860 near Cedarville, Indiana. She was married to Theodore Hale Ashley on September 29, 1883. He was her first cousin. They were the parents of: Dwight Hale, Ralph Thomas, William Raymond, Esther Edith, and Kenneth David. Emma died in January, 1931. Her husband died in June, 1945. Both are buried in Lindenwood Cemetery, Fort Wayne, Indiana, Lot 83, Section D. They occupy graves 7 and 8. Also buried on their lot are Rev. James Green, Agnes Green, Elizabeth M. Green (Greer on gravestone), George Ashley and Josephine Ashley and E. A. Ashley. Emma and Theodore share a gravestone.

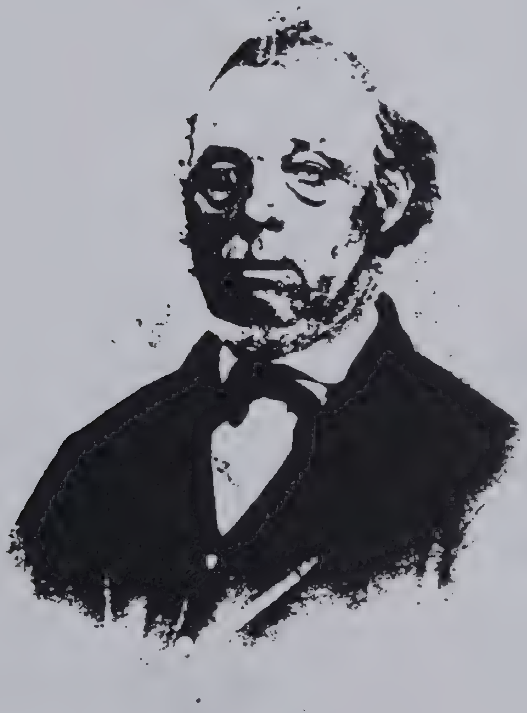
CHARLOTTE(LOTTIE) THOMAS was born on May 7, 1863 near Cedarville, Indiana. She married Ellsworth Daniel Paff on October 23, 1884 at Cedarville. They were the parents of: Edna Lottie, Edwin E., Lyell E., and Rosamond. It was thru Lyell Paff when he answered one of Howard's "Letter to the Editor" letters that we found Miss Ethel Thomas. Charlotte died on January 19, 1893 at Santa Anna, California where she is buried. Her husband died on December 18, 1915 at Cedarville. He is buried in Leo Cemetery.

CLARENCE RILEY THOMAS was born on July 5, 1865 near Cedarville.

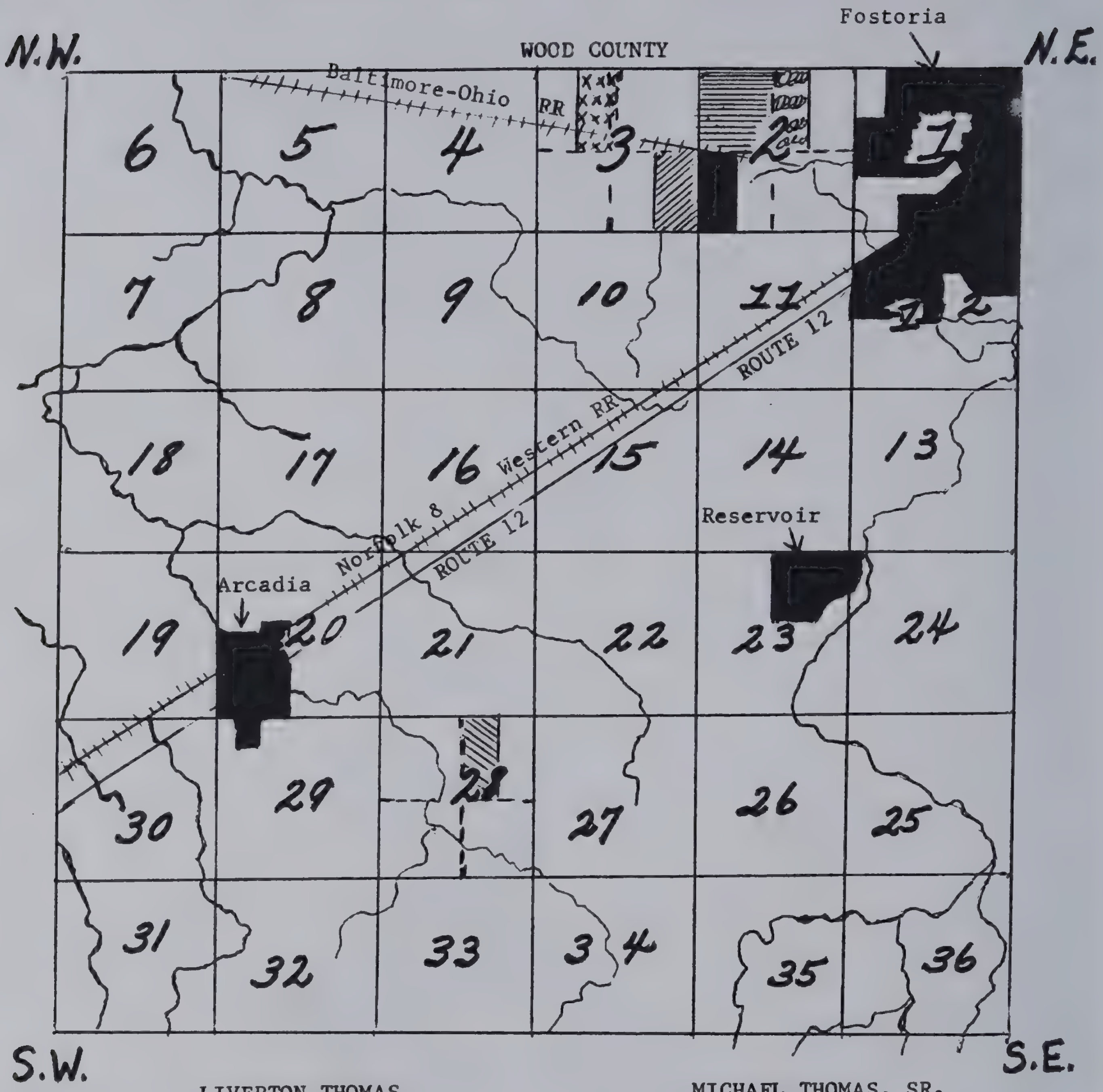
He was married on November 27, 1895 to Florence Mary McCormick. They were the parents of three children: Ruth Florence, Grace Lillian, and Gard Clarence. Clarence died at Fenton, Michigan on January 11, 1955. He is buried in Leo Cemetery. Florence died on March 18, 1942 at Orland, Indiana and is also buried in Leo Cemetery.

EVELYN MARY THOMAS was born on September 17, 1872 near Cedarville. She married her sister Charlotte's widower, Ellsworth D. Paff. Five children were born to them: Alfred. Wilfred Earnest, Dorothy May, Mary Marjory and Dana Winfield. Evelyn died on November 28, 1925.

The Reverend Mr. Michael Thomas, Jr.



WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP, HANCOCK COUNTY, OHIO


Fostoria
N.W.
WOOD COUNTY
N.E.
Baltimore-Ohio RR
6
5
4
3
2
1
7
8
9
10
11
12
ROUTE 12
Western RR
18
17
16
15
14
13
Norfolk 8
ROUTE 12
Reservoir
Arcadia
19
20
21
22
23
24
30
29
28
27
26
25
31
32
33
34
35
36
S.W.
S.E.

LIVERTON THOMAS

■ W 1/2 of SW 1/4 Section 2
80 Acres (1831)

▨ E 1/2 of SE 1/4 Section 3
80 Acres (1831)

▧ W 1/2 of NE 1/4 Section 28
80 Acres (1835)

▤ NW 1/4 of Section 2
160 Acres (1835)

MICHAEL THOMAS, SR.

☒ E 1/2 of NW 1/4 of Section 3
80 Acres (1831)

▦ W 1/2 of NE 1/4 Section 2
80 Acres (1831)

Chapter VI : Hugh Thomas and His Wives, Hannah Williams, Harriet Crawford, and Mary Arkills

The remainder of this book will be concerned with the one son of Michael, Sr. and Agnes Thomas whom we didn't include in the chapter on their children---namely HUGH THOMAS. We, Howard, Birdie and Loyce, are all descendants of that old Welshman and his "early American" wife, HANNAH WILLIAMS. Although we don't know much about Hannah we base our flimsy claim to "we go back to the Mayflower" on her. The story of Hugh and Hannah includes, of course, all their children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and all the rest right down to the present day. We are also including in this book the descendants of Hugh Thomas and his second wife, HARRIET CRAWFORD. Hugh and his third wife, MARY ARKILLS, had no children.

According to both the family Bible and Albert Buchholz' copybook, Hugh Thomas was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania on January 29, 1809. His birthdate in his obituary is given as February 2, 1809 in Washington County, Pennsylvania. (1) He was the son of Michael and Agnes Thomas. (2) When he was two or three years old his parents moved to Wayne County, Ohio, where he "grew to manhood". (3)

He was a little over twenty-one and a half years old when he was joined in the "bands of matrimony" to Hannah Williams. Hannah was about four months past her twenty-third birthday when she was married. Samuel Orr, Justice of the Peace, officiated at the wedding, which took place in Wayne County on August 12, 1830. (4)

What little we know about Hannah we learned from the family Bible and the copybook. She was born on April 16, 1807 according to the Bible, and on Easter Sunday, April 16, 1807 according to the copybook. The Bible says she was born in Luzerne County, New York, but it must have been Luzerne County, Pennsylvania. On Page 580 of HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA, there is a notation that she was a "native of Pennsylvania". The federal census of 1850 says she was born in Pennsylvania. We do not know the names of her parents, but whoever wrote the information in the copybook noted that her great-great grandfather came to America on the Mayflower.

As we have told you, the family farm in Wayne County was sold in November, 1831. A couple of months before this sale, Hugh and Hannah's first child was born. He was HIRAM W. THOMAS and he was born on September 16, 1831. The following spring (1832) the Thomases moved to Hancock County, Ohio.

The year following the big move westward another child was born. This child was a girl, ASENATH SAMANTHA. She was born on June 17, 1833.

Hugh and Hannah lived in Hancock County about sixteen years. During this time five more children were born: CHARLES NELSON (Sept.9.

1835); LIVERTON DIXON (May 7, 1838); SAMANTHA SARAH (Aug. 10,1841); AMANDA ANN (April 16, 1843); and ALBERT HUGH (May 9, 1846). Samantha Sarah only lived one month and 16 days and died on September 26, 1841. All we know is that she died in Ohio. There is no record of her burial place.

In 1848 some of the Thomases moved to Cedar Creek Township, Allen County, Indiana. Hugh and Hannah were among those that moved. We have no idea why they left Hancock County, but they were evidently a strong-willed group of people constantly seeking new opportunities and new land. One more child was born to Hugh and Hannah after they got to Indiana. HANNAH MATILDA was born on April 17, 1849. She only lived about four months and died on August 15, 1849. The Bible says she died in Indiana. It does not tell us her place of burial. (5)

On January 3, 1851, when the 1850 federal census was taken, Hugh and Hannah were still living in Cedar Creek Township. (6) However, in August or September of 1854 they left Indiana and went to live in Butler County, Iowa. (7) We are not sure if all the children accompanied them or not. We are quite certain that Charles did from his biographical sketch in HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES. IOWA. Probably the younger children made the move with their parents. Asenath was married in 1854. She and her husband might have made the move with her parents also. Hiram and Liverton may not have been in the group. Charles would have been nineteen years old and Albert eight. Amanda was eleven. Even if Hiram (aged twenty-three) and Liverton (aged sixteen) did stay in Indiana there were enough other children to have helped with the move to get the necessary household goods, animals and farm equipment to Iowa to start anew in this unsettled area.

This was to be the fourth major move of Hugh's life. And the last. He was now forty-five years old. Hannah was forty-seven. The area into which they moved was still a wilderness. Birdella Kelley remembers that, almost forty years later, wolves were still to be seen in the woods on her great-grandfather's farm. On pages 235-237 of HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES. IOWA, we find this information about this area of northern Iowa:

> Late in the fall of 1850, two hunter brothers, Harrison and Volney Carpenter, and D. C. Finch. wended their way up the valley of the Shell Rock in quest of game. They had come from Linn county where they had also stopped for a time...they determined to make that spot a temporary home, while they scoured the country for game. A little log cabin was accordingly erected, in which they took up their abode, and for about one year made this a sort of a "huntsman's rendezvous", when Volney, who was a married man, moved his family there....
>
> The first "permanent settler in the county was Joseph Hicks, who, in December, 1850, tediously made his way

> up the Shell Rock, and located near the present site of the town of Clarksville, erecting his little log cabin about one mile to the west. Robert T. Crowell came at this time to bring the family of Hicks, and then returned to Wisconsin....The nearest neighbor of Hicks was James Newell, who, a short time previous, had settled in the forks of the Cedar, about twenty miles to the southeast....
>
> The settlement spoken of embraced the eastern part of the county. In the meantime the northern part of the county had received its first settlers, and neighborhoods began to spring up. Among the pioneers of this region, irrespective of order as to the time they came in, were, Mr. Laken, Comodore Bennett, John Fox...HUGH THOMAS...John Lainhart, (8) J. J. Cross, and Milton Wilson.

The first winter the Thomas family spent in Iowa, they lived in a very primative fashion in a lean-to shelter made of tree branches and logs.(9) Hugh Thomas "took-up" land on Section 24 of Dayton Township, which land he owned until his death. The farm consisted of forty acres and is described as follows:

> The northeast quarter of the southwest quarter of Section Twenty-four (24); in Township Ninety-three (93), north of Range Sixteen (16), west of the Fifth Principal Meridian.

The farm was located about four and a quarter miles north of the town of Clarksville. Iowa.

Gradually the children grew up and married. Three of the sons served in the Union forces in the War Between the States. They were Hiram, Charles and Liverton. Hiram served with the 88th Indiana Volunteers, Charles with the Thirty-second Iowa and Liverton with the Fifty-fifth Indiana.

On January 29, 1863. Hiram died in Army Hospital Number 21 at Nashville. Tennessee of "disease contracted in the service". (See Chapter VII : Hiram W. Thomas and Rachel Lingafelt.) Three years later Hannah Williams Thomas died, November 9. 1866. We don't know the cause of her death. She was buried in Old Town Cemetery at Clarksville, Iowa. She has a stone. The Bible says she was 59 years, 6 months and 23 days old when she died. At the foot of her grave lies the two-week old son of Albert and Amanda Buchholz.

A little over a year and four months after the death of Hannah. Hugh married again. On March 12, 1868, he married HARRIET FRANCES CRAWFORD in Allen County, Indiana. (10) Harriet was born on June 28, 1831 according to Albert Buchholz' copybook.

Hugh was fifty-nine years old at the time of his second marriage.

He may have met Harriet while on a visit back to Indiana to his brother Michael's home, or perhaps he had known Harriet when he lived in Allen County some years before and went back there purposely to court her.

Two children were born to Hugh and Harriet; a daughter, HARRIET ROSALIE, born February 20, 1869 in Butler County, Iowa and another child that died at birth, or shortly thereafter.

Harriet died when the second child was born. She died on July 18, 1870 aged 39 years and 20 days according to the family Bible. (11) She was buried beside Hannah in Old Town Cemetery. She has a stone. It reads: Harriet Wife of Hugh Thomas Died July 18. 1870.

Hugh was married to Harriet Crawford two years, four months and six days. Many, many women like Harriet died as a result of giving birth back in the nineteenth century.

Hugh now found himself a widower, aged sixty-one years, with a year and a half old child on his hands. So he married a third time. On December 4, 1870 (12) he was married to Miss Mary Sackett Arkills of Clarksville. Mary was a native of Ulster County, New York, the daughter of Nathaniel and Jane Ann Eckert Arkills. She was born on August 2, 1828. Her parents "removed from the State of New York to Marquette County, Wisconsin in 1861, where her father died in 1863. Her brother, Chas. W. Arkills, served in the war of the rebellion ...." In July, 1867, when Mary was 39 years old, she came with her mother to Clarksville, Iowa. (13)

Hugh Thomas was about nineteen years Mary's senior when they were married. No children were born to them. Mary Thomas raised her step-daughter, Harriet Rosalie. One wonders how the two of them ---Hugh, an old man, and Mary an old maid---made out with the child, but it appears that they "did all right".

They lived on Hugh Thomas' farm north of Clarksville until Hugh's death in 1896. As Hugh left no will his estate was settled by the District Court of the State of Iowa for Butler County, which gave Mary Hugh's personal property which consisted of a couple of milk cows and an old horse and odds and ends of farm and household equipment. She also apparently received the use of the farm as a homestead during the remainder of her life.

Mary was not in good health after the death of her husband. Birdella Kelley says she "had asthma so she smoked a white clay pipe. She kept them white by burning them in the cook stove. We had one for years that she had left one time when she was at our house". She was also almost sixty-eight years of age when her husband died. She left the farm and went to the home of her brother in Floyd County, Iowa, where she had a room. When her brother moved to Akeley, Minnesota she moved with him. She died at Akeley on May 9, 1912. The cause of death was cancer of the segmoid (that part of the colon in the pelvis that extends from the descending colon to the rectum.) Mary was aged 83 years, 9 months and 7 days when she died. She had outlived her husband by sixteen years. Her body was taken to Clarksville where it was buried beside that of her husband in the Lynwood Cemetery. She has no stone.

Mary evidently could not write, as we find she made her "mark" when signing legal documents. Birdella had in her possession (now in the possession of Loyce) a hymn book which belonged to Mary. The title page reads: A Collection of Hymns for the use of the United Brethern in Christ; taken from the most approved authors and adapted to Public and Private Worship. Dayton Ohio, W. J. Shuey, Book Agent 1871. There is a handwritten notation in the book which reads: Bought Dec. 5, 1872 Mary S. Thomas book price 75 cts.

Because the book is well worn and its cover is falling off, we suspect that Mary carried it often to church and that that church must have been the Church of the United Brethern in Christ.

Hugh and Mary Thomas' farm was eventually sold by Harriet Thomas Smith, as administrator of Mary's estate. Hugh and Mary Arkills Thomas were married a little over twenty-five years.

Hugh died at his home in Dayton Township on April 11, 1896. He was aged 87 years, 2 months and 13 days. (14) The funeral service was held from the United Brethern Church at Clarksville, Iowa on a Monday afternoon. The minister preached the funeral service with the text of Psalms 9-12. (15) He was the Reverend Mr. G. W. Benson from Gladbrook, Iowa. Hugh is buried beside his third wife in Lynwood Cemetery, Clarksville, Iowa, Lot 8, Block 60. He has a marker which is beginning to deteriorate.

Hugh Thomas was a member of the United Brethern Church, having "about 35 years ago (1861)...professed faith in Christ". Once having joined the United Brethern Church, he "remained faithful until death."

Hugh could read and write. The following is a copy of a certificate issued to him in 1853, apparently in Indiana, since he did not move to Iowa until 1854:

> Having diligently examined Hugh Thomas in Reference to his qualifications as a common school teacher and inspected his evidence of moral character we do hereby certify that the said Hugh Thomas is qualified to teach reading writing and arithmetick and he has furnished sufficient evidence that he is of good moral character and possesses the reqisite capacity for governing a school
> Given under our hands - this of 22 day of January 1853

(signed) G. G. Parker
R. S. Farrani
Board of Examenors

The above certificate is all written in long-hand. Note that the words arithmetic, requisite and examiners are misspelled. (16)

As far as we know, Hugh was a farmer all his life. He is so listed in the federal census of 1850. He may have taught country school as a side line, as the "certificate" would so indicate. In one of the Ohio federal census he is listed as a "prof. engineer" which could be interpreted as professor engineer or professional engineer, but which was probably a mistake on the part of the census taker, as there is no family tradition of his ever having been anything but a farmer.

Hugh was called a "blue-bellied Yankee" by his friends, neighbors, and acquaintances, which was apparently a reference to his having come originally from the east. (17) Birdella, who remembers her great-grandfather well, says, "When Hugh Thomas was a young married man, he went to a farm sale. As the men were leaving for home one of them threw a hard snow-ball and it hit him in the eye. Consequently he went through the rest of his life with one eye."

Hugh Thomas lived two years in Pennsylvania; twenty-one years in Wayne County, Ohio; sixteen years in Hancock County, Ohio; six years in Indiana and forty-two years in Iowa.

The following paragraph is taken from the book HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA (1883) Union Publishing Company, Springfield, Illinois, Page 580:

> Hugh Thomas, residing on section 24, has been a resident of Dayton township since August, 1854. He was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, in 1809. When three years of age he removed to Wayne County, Ohio, with his parents. His parents, Michael and Agnes Thomas, lived in Wayne county about nineteen years, when they removed to Hancock county, where his mother died. His father died in Indiana. Mr. Thomas has been three times married. His first wife was Hannah Williams, a native of Pennsylvania; his second wife was Frances Crawford, and his present wife was Miss Mary S. Arkills, a native of Ulster county, New York, who came to Clarksville with her mother in July. 1867. Mr. Thomas has three sons and three daughters. His oldest son, Hiram, was a member of an Indiana regiment, in the war of the rebellion, and died in the service. His sons, Charles N., and L. D. were also in the service. Mrs. Thomas' parents, Nathaniel and Jane Ann Arkills removed from the

State of New York to Marquette county, Wisconsin, in 1861, where her father died in 1863. Her brother, Charles W. Arkills, served in the war of the rebellion. and now lives in Floyd county. Her mother resides with him. Mr. Thomas' children are---Hiram (deceased), Asenath, now Mrs. John Duly; Charles N., Liverton D., Amanda A., now Mrs. Charles Surfus; Albert H., and Hattie R. Mr. Thomas has always been identified with the interests of the township, and has seen it change from a wilderness to a well-settled and prosperous county. He was the president of the first school board on its organization, and has held other local offices.

****

Obituary

From the files of the CLARKSVILLE STAR, published at Clarksville, Iowa, issue of April 16, 1896:

Hugh Thomas was born in Washington county, Penn., Feb. 2, 1809 and died at his home in Dayton township, Butler county, Iowa April 11, 1896, aged 87 years, 2 months and 9 days.

His parents moved to Wayne county, Ohio, in 1813, where he grew to manhood and Aug. 12, 1830 he was married to Hannah Williams who died Nov. 11, 1866. To them were born eight children, two of whom died in infancy. The oldest son, Hiram, died in the late war, and a daughter, Mrs. A. S. Duly, later in Dakota. He was married to Mrs. Harriet F. Crawford March 12, 1868, she dying July 18, 1870. To them was born a daughter. On Dec. 4, 1870, he was married to Mrs. Mary S. Arkills. He came to Butler county Sept. 16, 1854.

About 35 years ago he professed faith in Christ and united with the United Brethern Church and remained faithful until death. Of recent years, being too feeble to attend public worship, he enjoyed all the more the reading of God's word and singing and prayer with his family.

He leaves an aged companion, three sons and two daughters and a large number of grandchildren and many friends and neighbors who will miss his presence here but the hope of meeting him again in "our house not made with hands" is ours.

The funeral services were held from the United Brethern church in this place Monday afternoon. Rev. G. W. Benson of Gladbrook, Iowa, preaching the funeral discourse.

****

Estate of Hugh Thomas

Records on file with the Clerk of Court of Butler County, Allison, Iowa. Page 280, Book 4, Estate No. 898 filed April 17, 1896.

The following excerpts taken from the above estate records:

> The undersigned, C. H. Ilgenfritz, administrator of the estate of Hugh Thomas, who died on the 11 day of April, A. D. 1896, at Clarksville, Iowa, would respectfully report the names, ages, relationship and residence of the heirs at law of said decedent, and the realty belonging to him at the date of his death, to wit:

Charles N. Thomas,	Son;	aged	60 years,	residing	at	Albion, Iowa
Liverton Thomas,	"	"	58 years,	"	"	Bristow, Iowa
Albert H. Thomas,	"	"	50 years,	"	"	Tokio, Montana*
Amanda Surfus	Daughter	"	54 years,	"	"	Bristow, Iowa
Hattie Smith	"	"	26 years,	"	"	Powersville, Iowa
W. H. Thomas	Gr. Son	"	36 years,	"	"	Auburn, Indiana
Frank Duly	Gr. Son	"	36 years,	"	"	Happy Valley, Mo.

*Probably should be Tarkio, Montana

In the matter of the estate of Hugh Thomas, deceased. Comes now Mary S. Thomas and shows to the court that she is the widow of the above named decedent, of whose estate C. H. Ilgenfritz is administrator: That said decedent died, seized of certain personal property which your petitioner claims as exempt to her under the law, to wit;

Two Milch cows, apraised at the sum of	$40.00
One old horse, appraised at the sum of	5.00
One old wagon, appraised at the sum of	3.00
One old buggy, appraised at the sum of	5.00
One old harness appraised at the sum of	2.00
One job lot of barn tools, appraised at the sum of	1.00
One lot of household furniture, appraised at the sum of.	30.00
Total appraised value of the above goods & chattels	86.00

That all of said goods and chattels are now in the possession of said administrator subject to the order of this court. Wherefore your petitioner...asks that an order be made...to deliver to your petitioner said goods and chattels....

her
Mary S. X Thomas
mark

(The total amount of the estate was $211.30, out of which were paid the following):

W. Ball, digging grave	$ 3.00	
City of Clarksville, Cemetery lot	18.00	
A. F. Tichenor, Medical Attendance	3.00	
A. R. Taylor, Monument	23.00	
A. W. Leete, Casket	29.00	
E. Madigan, Pub. notice of appointment	2.92	
Nelson & Co., claim	4.00	
Compensation of administrator, all services	10.38	
County Probate fee	3.00	
G. W. Benson, officiating clergiman	5.00	$101.30

****

Federal Census

Year	Place	Listing	Page
1810	Washington Co., Pa.	One of three males in the household of his father.	
1820	Wayne Co., Ohio	One of two males under 16 years of age in the household of his father.	
1840	Hancock Co., Ohio	The household of Hugh Thomas. His family consists of two males under 5 years of age, who would be Charles Nelson and Liverton Dixon ---aged 4 and 2. One male in the age group 5-10, who would be Hiram W., aged 9. One male in the age group 30-40, who is Hugh himself, aged 31. One female in the age group 5-10, who is Asenath, aged 7; one female in the age group 20-30, who is unknown to us. This woman may have been a hired girl, or perhaps a sister of Hugh or Hannah. There was also a female in the age group 30-40, who would have been Hannah, aged 33.	63
1850 Census taken Jan. 3, 1851	Allen Co., Ind. (Cedar Creek Twp.)	Hugh - farmer Hannah Hiram - laborer Asenath Charles N. Sylvestor* Amanda Hugh A.**	561

*This is Liverton Dixon Thomas
** Albert Hugh Thomas

FOOTNOTES

1. The Charles N. Thomas Bible and the Copybook of Albert Buchholz are both in the possession of Linette Paul of Madison, South Dakota.

2. See the excerpt from HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA, this chapter and the excerpt from HISTORY OF HANCOCK COUNTY, OHIO in Chapter V.

3. There are three conflicting dates for the move made by Michael and Agnes Thomas into Wayne County. Hugh's obituary gives 1813; HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY gives 1811; HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA says it was when Hugh was "three years of age" which would have been in 1812.

4. This marriage on record with the Probate Court of Wayne County at Wooster, Ohio, Vol. 3, Page 161.

5. Miss Paul's Bible lists the dates of the births and deaths of all the children and the States in which they were born and died.

6. See Page 561 of the 1850 Federal Census for Allen County, Indiana.

7. See the excerpt from HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA and also see Hugh's obituary.

8. John Lenhart, brother of Susan Lenhart who married Charles Nelson Thomas.

9. This information from the memory of Birdella Kelley of stories she heard when she was a child.

10. This marriage on record with the Allen County Circuit Court at Fort Wayne, Indiana, Book 7, Page 207.

11. This is also the date in Albert Buchholz' copybook. The cause of her death from Birdella Kelley who knew her mother's aunt, Harriet R. Thomas Smith. Mrs. Smith was the original source of the information.

12. Date from the family Bible.

13. Most of the information on Mary came from HISTORY OF BUTLER and BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA, and from her death certificate on file with the Division of Vital Statistics, State of Minnesota. Albert Buchholz' copybook says Mary was born August 3,

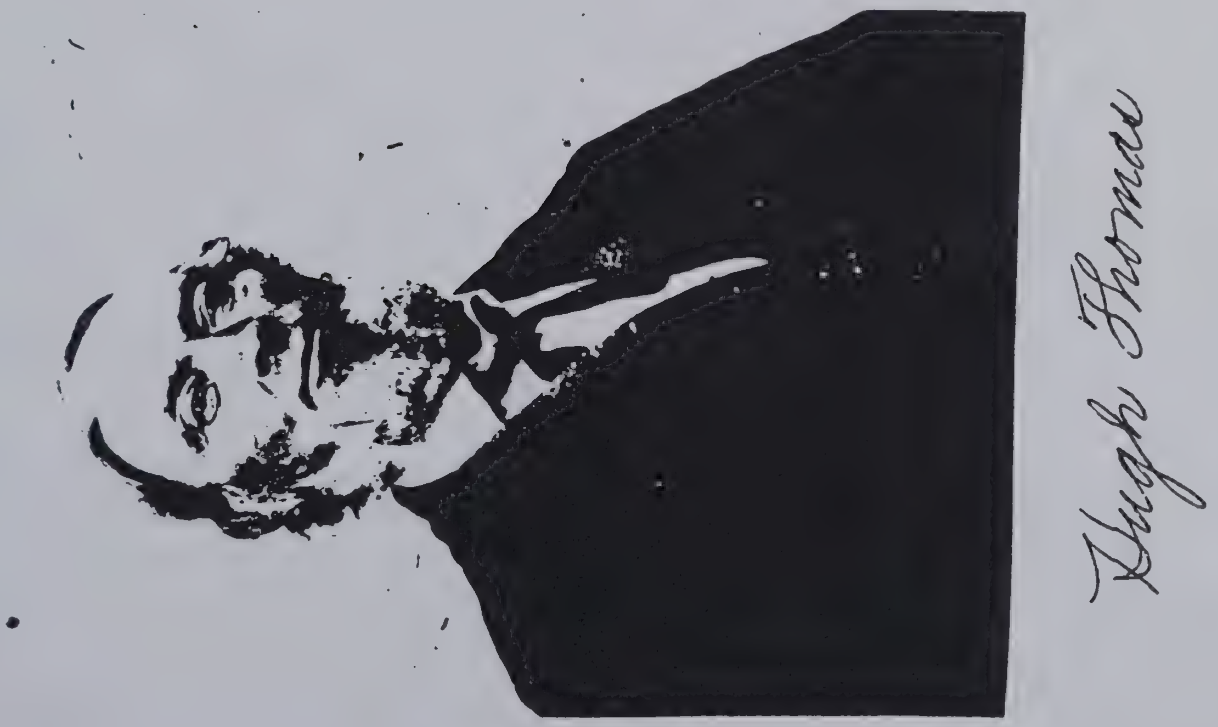
1828 and died on May 9, 1912. It says she was married in 1870. The exact date of her marriage came from Linette Paul's Bible. This is the date given in Hugh Thomas' obituary. Harriet Thomas Smith had told Birdella Kelley at one time that her step-mother is buried beside her husband, but the Lynwood Cemetery Association had no record of her burial there, however. the lot itself was purchased in Mary's name. Mary's death certificate shows that her body was removed from Akeley. Minnesota to Clarksville on May 11. 1912, so we feel that we may safely conclude that Harriet was correct in her statement.

14. Information from: a) his obituary. b) Linette Paul's Bible. c) Howard Thomas' Bible.

15. Information taken from Howard Thomas' family Bible.

16. Certificate now the property of Loyce Dryden.

17. Mathews, Mitford M. DICTIONARY OF AMERICANISM ON HISTORICAL PRINCIPLES, Univ. of Chicago Press. 1951 says: 1) Blue-bellied, A contemptuous term used in the South especially with Yankee, to designate a Northerner particularly one from New England a) a Yankee b) a Southern nickname for any U.S. soldier c) Gold Hill (Nev.) News, May 8, 1865, "Today the mackeral-eating, blue-bellied. psalm singing, Abolitionist is far ahead of the high-toned, card-playing horse-racing, nigger-producing, need hanging chivalry of the South, in the eyes of the civilized world".



Hugh Thomas

HARRIET ROSALIE (HATTIE) THOMAS and CHARLES HENRY SMITH

HARRIET ROSALIE (HATTIE) THOMAS was the first child of Hugh and Harriet Frances Crawford Thomas. She was probably born on her father's farm about four and a half miles north of Clarksville, Iowa. She was born on February 20, 1869. (1) No one ever called her Harriet; she was always called "Hattie". In only two places---in Linette Paul's Bible and on her tombstone---is her name given as Harriet. Her father was 60 years old at the time of her birth.

Hattie had five living half brothers and sisters when she was born: Asenath S., Charles N., Liverton D., Amanda A. and Albert H. Thomas. When Hattie was only 1 year, 4 months and 28 days old her mother died on July 18, 1870. The following December 4, 1870, her father was married to Miss Mary Arkills of Clarksville, Iowa.

Hattie was married to Charles Henry Smith on April 5, 1886 in Iowa. She was aged 17 years, 1 month and 16 days. (2)

Charles H. Smith was born in Albany, New York on March 2, 1862.(3) Birdella Buchholz Kelley remembers this about him: his father was a New York City policeman and his mother was an actress who was burned to death in an accident on the stage of a theater in New York City.

Charles was a widower when he married Hattie; his first wife was a woman named Frances Farrell. (4) They had one child, Frances (Frankie) who married a man named Fred Bean. (5)

Charles Smith was a ventriloquist who often entertained with his dummy at school affairs and other community get-togethers. He had a very small organ on which he accompanied himself while he sang. Birdella remembers one comic song especially in which he would hiccup every once in a while in imitation of a drunk person. He would also "throw" his voice back into the crowd and tease the young ladies in his audience.

When Birdella was a little girl Harriet and Charles Smith lived in a small tenant house on Hugh Thomas' farm, a short distance from Hugh and Mary Thomas' own house. Charles Smith owned his own business. He was a mason contractor, putting in foundations, laying sidewalks and doing similar cement work. He was a big man---that is, he was of large frame and build, but not fat.

Harriet and Charles Smith were the parents of twelve children: Hugh, Charles, Floyd, Elmer, Lester, Claude, Orrin, Howard, Hazel, Forrest, Emma and Fern.

Charles died on November 2, 1930 at Rockford, Iowa at the home of his son, Claude. (6). He is buried in the Allison Cemetery, Allison, Iowa on Lot #63. His tombstone bears the inscription, CHARLES SMITH 1862-1930 - Father. (7)

Harriet passed away at the home of her son, Lester Smith, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin of pneumonia on December 31, 1935. (8) According to Lester Smith his parents "spent all their married life in N. Central Iowa except for one year in Milwaukee, Wisconsin and about 5 years or so in Des Moines, Iowa" where they were living at the time of Charles' death. (9)

THE CHILDREN OF CHARLES HENRY and HARRIET ROSALIE THOMAS SMITH

We assembled this information from several different sources, many of which didn't always agree with each other. If any information is incorrect, we apologize.

1. HUGH SMITH
   B. Feb. 12, 1887 (we also have 2-20-1887)
   D. Dec. 23, 1904
   Buried: Allison Cemetery, Allison, Iowa, Lot #63

2. FORREST S. SMITH
   B. April 1, 1888
   D. July 24 or 29, 1888
   Buried: Clarksville, Iowa (this is probably the child Hattie Smith told Birdella Kelley is buried at the foot of Harriet Crawford Thomas' grave in the "Old Cemetery" at Clarksville).

3. EMMA SMITH
   B. Nov. 15, 1889
   D. Dec. 29, 1889
   Buried: Clarksville, Iowa (we also have Allison, Iowa)

4. CHARLES HENRY SMITH, JR.
   B. May 19, 1891
   D. Sept. 3, 1968 (also have 1966)
   Buried: Des Moines, Iowa
   Married: Grace Briggs

5. WILLIAM ELMER SMITH
   B. Jan. 31, 1894
   Married: 1st Florence Coddlington. She was the mother of LaVerne Smith and LeRoy Smith. She died of influenza at the time of the World War I and is buried at Bristow, Iowa.
   2nd Laura Eggleston

6. CLAUDE I. SMITH
   B. Feb. 26, 1895 (we also have 2-6-1895)
   D. April 28, 1951
   Buried: Rockford, Iowa (Lot 8 Space 13)
   Married: Alta Huff

7. FLOYD REX SMITH
   B. Dec. 20, 1896
   D. Oct. 7, 1957
   Buried: Allison, Iowa (tombstone inscription Dec. 20,1896 - Oct. 7, 1957) Pvt. Co. K (Iowa) 87th Infantry W.W. I - Buried on Lot #63

8. ORRIN ALBERT THOMAS SMITH
   B. Sept. 28, 1902 (we also have 9-27-1902)
   D. Dec. 7, 1978 at Milwaukee, Wisconsin
   Married: Clara Donlevy on Nov. 6, 1926. Divorced.

(Orrin Smith - Continued) Married 2nd Dolores Arlt - 5-21-1938 (we also have Art for Dolores' last name)

9. LESTER C. SMITH
B. April 30, 1905 (we also have April 10, 1905)
Married: Ruby Snider (we also have Smidegar)

10. HAZEL P. SMITH
B. August 4, 1906
D. July 21, 1964
Buried: Paradise, California
Married: John P. Blanchard on Nov. 28, 1923

11. JOHN HOWARD TAFT SMITH
B. Dec. 12, 1908 (we also have 1-12-1908)
D. Feb. 17, 1979 at Milwaukee, Wisconsin
Married: Evelyn Graff

12. FERN HARRIET SMITH (we also have Harriet Fern Smith)
B. Dec. 21, 1910
D. Jan. 2, 1911
Buried: Allison, Iowa Cemetery, Lot #63

FOOTNOTES

1. Albert Buchholz' Copybook: Feb. 20, 1869; Linnette Paul's Bible: Feb. 20, 1869, Butler Co., Iowa; Jos. Howard Thomas' Bible: A.D. 1869, Feb. 20th, in Butler Co., Iowa.

2. Jos. Howard Thomas' Bible; Linette Paul's Bible.

3. From a letter to Howard Thomas---we have also been told his birthdate was March 17, 1862 and March 16, 1862.

4. Lester C. Smith told us that she died circa 1922 after the birth of twins. She died of tuberculosis.

5. This information also from Lester Smith.

6. This information from Lester Smith.

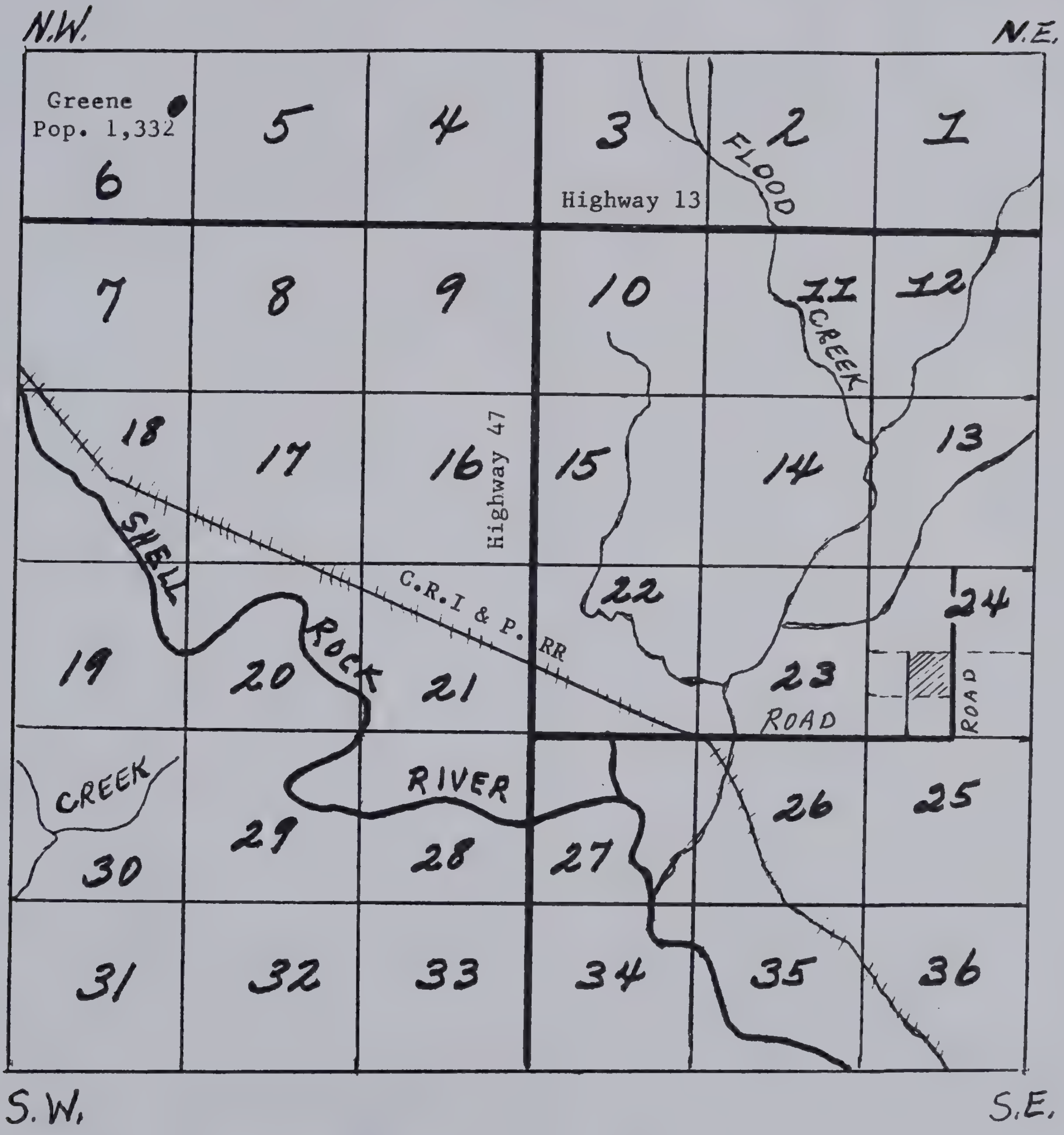
7. This information from Dana D. Shepherd, Allison Town Clerk.

8. Harriet is buried beside her husband. Her tombstone inscription reads: 1869 - 1935 Mother. Albert Buchholz' Copybook gives the date of her death as November 5, 1930 at Daugherty, Iowa, which is an obvious mistake. Three of their children are buried on the same lot as Harriet and Charles: Hugh, Fern and Floyd.

9. Charles apparently did not die in his own home, but had been taken to the home of his son in nearby Rockford, Iowa.

Lester also told us that his grandmother, Harriet Crawford Thomas, was a widow lady. Hattie used to tell him that "she was the seventh, the eleventh, and the last and only child of her parents". So apparently Harriet Crawford Thomas must have had children by her first husband.

DAYTON TOWNSHIP, BUTLER COUNTY, IOWA


N.W.
N.E.
Greene
Pop. 1,332
6
5
4
3
2
1
Highway 13
FLOOD
7
8
9
10
11
12
CREEK
18
17
16
Highway 47
15
14
13
SHELL
C.R.I & P. RR
22
24
19
20
ROCK
21
23
ROAD
ROAD
CREEK
RIVER
26
25
30
29
28
27
31
32
33
34
35
36
S.W.
S.E.

▨ The Hugh Thomas Forty Acres
NE 1/4 of the SW 1/4 of Section 24

561
281

SCHEDULE I.—Free Inhabitants in Cedar Creek Township in the County of Allen State of Indiana enumerated by me, on the 3rd day of Jan 1850. G W Moore Ass't Marshal.

Dwelling-houses numbered in the order of visitation.	Families numbered in the order of visitation.	The Name of every Person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1850, was in this family.	DESCRIPTION. Age.	Sex.	Color, White, black, or mulatto.	Profession, Occupation, or Trade of each Male Person over 15 years of age.	Value of Real Estate owned.	Place of Birth. Naming the State, Territory, or Country.	Married within the year.	Attended School within the year.	Persons over 20 y'rs of age who cannot read & write.	Whether deaf and dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper, or convict.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
		Sophia "	16	F				Ind				
		Eliza "	12	F				"		1		
		Jacob "	10	M				"		1		
2936	2948	Moses Levitz Jr	29	M		Farmer	200	Penn			1	
		Sarah "	27	F				"			1	
		Almira "	4	F				Ind				
		Levi "	2	M				"				
		Sarah E "	1	F				"				
2937	2949	John Pring	36	M		Farmer	600	Ohio				
		Caroline "	24	F				"				
		Margaret E "	4	F				Ind				
		Theodore "	2	M				"				
2938	2950	Hugh Thomas	42	M		Farmer	1200	Penn				
		Hannah "	44	F				"				
		Hiram "	19	M		Laborer		Ohio		1		
		Asenath "	17	F				"		1		
		Charles N "	15	M				"		1		
		Sylvester "	12	M				"		1		
		Amanda "	7	F				"		1		
		Hugh R "	4	M				"				
2939	2951	Samuel Griffin	37	M		Farmer		New Hampshire				
		Pauline "	34	F				New York				
		Alonzo N "	13	M				Ohio		1		
		Augusta P "	12	F				New York				
		Alexander McCormick	29	M		Laborer		" "				
		James "	21	M		"		Ohio				
		Edward "	17	M		"		"				
		Darius Deems	20	M		"		"				
2940	2952	Phillip Gasber	29	M		Farmer		"				
		Martha "	30	F				New York			1	
		John "	1	M				Ind				
		Daniel Williams	17	M		Laborer		New York		1		
2941	2953	Hethgate Chilcate	39	M		Farmer	2800	Penn				
		Anna "	30	F				"			1	
		Christina "	13	F				Ohio		1		
		Benjamin "	12	M				"		1		
		Joshua "	10	M				"		1		
		James "	8	M				"		1		
		Mary J "	6	F				"		1		
		John "	4	M				"				
2942	2954	James Cowle	40	M		Farmer	900	New York				
		Elizabeth	32	F				" "				
			25 M 17 F				$5,700			144		

This census page is continued on the next image.

AN AMERICAN FAMILY

Chapter VII : Hiram W. Thomas and Rachel Lingafelt

HIRAM W. THOMAS was the first child born to Hugh and Hannah Thomas. Albert Buchholz' copybook says he was born September 16, 1831. Linette Paul's Bible gives his birth date as September 16, 1831 in Wayne County. Ohio. Howard Thomas' Bible says he was born, "A.D. 1831, Sept. 16th in Wayne County, Ohio". The Probate Court of Wayne County, Ohio did not begin to record births until 1867, so there is no record of his birth there.

We do not know what the "W" in Hiram's name represents, but we will hazard a guess it was William.

Hiram was about six months old when Hugh and Hannah and all the relatives moved from Wayne County to Hancock County. He was about seventeen years old when his parents moved to Allen County, Indiana. His "growing up" years were spent in Hancock County. He knew very intimately his uncle and aunt, Liverton and Anne Wade Thomas, and all their children---his first cousins.

He was twenty-three years old when Hugh and Hannah decided to move "out west" to Iowa. We do not know if Hiram accompanied the family on its move or not. He may have elected to stay in Indiana. Room may have been found for him at his Uncle Michael and Aunt Nancy's. Or perhaps he and his younger brother, Liverton, may have taken up bachelor's quarters. There is always the possibility that he was working as a farm hand or plasterer in order to earn money to establish a home of his own. However, this we do know---that if he did accompany the family to Iowa in the late summer of 1854, he didn't stay there long.

He was married to Rachel Lingafelt in Cedar Creek Township, Allen County, Indiana on March 20, 1856. Hiram and Rachel were married by Andrew Hollopeter M.G. (Minister of the Gospel).(1) All three now lie in the cemetery at Leo, Indiana. (2)

Sometime between their wedding day and February, 1857, the young couple went out to Iowa to live. Their first child was born there on February 21, 1857. They named the baby Hannah Elizabeth. (3)

Hiram, Rachel and the baby couldn't have stayed in Iowa for any great length of time. When the federal census of 1860 was taken they were living in Allen County again. Hiram's occupation was given as that of "plasterer". (4)

Hiram and Rachel's second child was born on January 23, 1862. He was named William Hugh. (5) Late in the summer of that same year, Hiram was enrolled to serve three years in the 88th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, as a soldier in the Union forces. He enlisted in Company "C" at Leo, Indiana on August 8, 1862. Almost immediately he found himself in Camp Allen at Fort Wayne, Indiana. He and the rest of Company "C" left Camp Allen on August 26, 1862 and moved to Indianapolis, Indiana. There he was mustered into service as a private on the 29th day of August, 1862. He was 19 days short of being thirty-one years old. Three days after his mustering into government service, he was sent to Louisville, Kentucky. He arrived at Camp Yates, Kentucky on September 6, and on September 17 he had his first taste of warfare when the 88th Indiana went to the aid of General Nelson at Richmond, Kentucky. (6)

A great deal of manuvering was going on in Kentucky and Tennessee by the Confederate and Union forces in the late summer of 1862. Both sides were determined to control Kentucky. Confederate General Braxton Bragg commanded an army of thirty thousand men near Chattanooga. General Edmund Kirby-Smith had twelve thousand more at Knoxville. Suddenly these two began to move north toward Kentucky. At the same time, the Army of the Ohio, of which the 88th Indiana was a part, was sitting at Louisville, Kentucky. On August 30, 1862, Kirby-Smith managed to surround Union General William Nelson at Richmond, Kentucky and captured 4,303 Union soldiers.

The men of the 88th Indiana left Louisville on October 1, 1862 under command of General Don Carlos Buell, and met Bragg's forces at Perryville, Kentucky. The Battle of Perryville was fought on October 8, 1862. Although it was an indecisive battle, Buell nevertheless claimed victory. Bragg, an unpredictable man, marched back to Tennessee. Buell failed to pursue him. He was replaced in command by General William S. Rosecrans. Perryville was the high-water mark of the Confederate invasion of Kentucky. Never again did the Confederacy penetrate that far northward in the West.

Rosecrans was popular with the troops. He was also a good fighter. He spent the weeks following his assumption of command refitting and reorganizing his army. For Hiram, the weeks after Perryville were mostly spent on the march from Perryville to Nashville, Tennessee.

The first leg of the march took him to Crab Orchard, Kentucky where he and the other men of Company "C" arrived on October 15, 1862. They camped at Crab Orchard until October 20. Two days later---October 22---they arrived at Rolling Forks, near New Market, Kentucky. By November 2 they were camped on the Green River five miles from Bowling Green, Kentucky. There was a Grand Review of the troops by their new commander, General Rosecrans, on November 7. They then marched to Tyree Springs, Tennessee, arriving there on November 16. On December 4, they found themselves at Edgefield, Tennessee. From there they went to Camp Andy Johnson, Tennessee, arriving December 10 and departing December 26. They next marched to Nolensville, Tennessee arriving at that place on December 28. December 31 and January 1, 2, 3 they engaged the enemy at the Battle of Stones

River, not far from Nashville, Tennessee.

Some 45,000 Union men under Rosecrans and 37,000 Confederates under Bragg fought a "desperate inconclusive battle on a desolate frozen field" at Stones River. For a time it appeared that the Union forces would be routed, but the men of General George H. Thomas' 14th Army Corps, in the center of Rosecrans' line (of which Hiram's Company "C" was a part) hung on until the shattered troops of Rosecrans' right could regroup in the rear.

The sound of musket fire rose to such a deafening pitch that Confederate soldiers plucked raw cotton from the weedy fields and plugged up their ears. All this took place on December 31. The next three days were more or less a stand-off with sporatic firing from picket lines, but no real battles. Unaccountably, on the night of January 3, Bragg withdrew 36 miles to the south. Rosecrans moved into Murfreesboro. The number of men lost on both sides was shocking---fully one-fourth of all the troops of both Armies. Few battles of the Civil War cost more in human lives. (7)

The cost of this battle for Hiram was terrible: he lost his life. He was wounded during the battle and removed from the field to Hospital No. 21. He died there on January 29, 1863 ---five months to the day from his enlistment at Indianapolis on August 29, 1862. (8)

However, this isn't the end of the story of Hiram. After his death his body was interred in Grave No. 3068 at Nashville, Tennessee. Over the years the family forgot the story of Hiram W. Thomas. In 1927 Howard wrote to the War Department in Washington, D. C. and received the surprising reply that Hiram was not buried in the National Cemetery at Nashville. An inquiry by the War Department of the superintendents of the private cemeteries in Nashville also failed to show his burial in any of them. Where could Hiram be buried?

Thirty-four more years were to pass by. Then on September 21, 1961, Howard received this letter in the mail:

> "I am in charge of decorating graves in the Leo Cemetery's I have a Hiram Thomas, Civil War veteran buried in Section 1 row 14 in the old Leo Cemetery. The head marker is deteriorated to the extent that the lettering cannot be made out. Hoping this is the information you need.
>
> Levon Bender, Box 7, Leo, Ind."

At long last Hiram's grave had been found. We immediately made application to the Government of the United States for a new headstone for Hiram's grave, only to be turned down. The Department of the Army said their records showed Hiram to be buried in Grave No. 3068 at Nashville. Again Howard wrote to the Superintendent of the National Cemetery at Nashville, and again he was told another soldier lies in Grave No. 3068. More correspondence with the Government by us finally elicited an apology and an admission that they did not, in fact, know where Hiram was buried. A new Government-issue stone was eventually erected to replace the deteriorated one in the Leo Cemetery. However, the Leo Cemetery Association has no record of his grave on their cemetery plat. There is no positive proof that Hiram is buried in the Leo Cemetery, other than that Hiram's name has been carried on the list of names of soldiers whose graves are to be decorated on Memorial Day.

Our theory is this: because Hiram died in the middle of winter and very far from home,he was buried in Grave No. 3068 in the Nashville cemetery. Sometime later---perhaps the following summer or fall, after the crops were harvested, a decision was made by the grieving Rachel to bring the body of her husband back home to Indiana. Any of Hiram's many male relatives could have driven a team and wagon down to Nashville for the body. Maybe the trip down and back was made by train. (9) At any rate, Hiram's body was exhumed and carried back to Allen County where it was buried in the Leo Cemetery. (10)

This is the end of the story of Hiram. He was dead, but he left behind him a wife and two small children. The rest of this sketch will be about them and the events of their lives after the tragic death of their husband and father.

We believe that Rachel Lingafelt was the daughter of William and Elizabeth Lingafelt. (11) Howard found her in the 1850 federal census living in their household in Cedar Creek Township, Allen County. At the time the census was taken (January 2, 1851, Page 552) Rachel was fourteen years old. Her siblings were: Elizabeth (aged 21), James P. (aged 17), Deborah (aged 16), and Louisa (aged 11). All the Lingafelt children were born in Ohio.

From information on her tombstone, we calculated that Rachel was born February 11, 1836. She was twenty years, one month and 9 days old when she married Hiram. We have already told you that she accompanied her husband to Iowa after her marriage, probably to the home of her parents-in-law, the Hugh Thomases. There she gave birth to her first child, attended by Hannah Thomas and a woman named Elizabeth Blake.

Perhaps Rachel was homesick for her own people; maybe the young Thomases didn't like living in the comparative "wilderness" of Iowa; at any rate they went back to Indiana to live.

Rachel was almost twenty-six years old when her second baby was born. The baby was only a year old when Hiram died. Rachel was a young widow with two small children. Her address at this time was Leo, Indiana. In May, 1863, Rachel made application to the United States Government for a widow's pension, as the wife of a deceased soldier. She was no doubt having a difficult time feeding, clothing and housing herself and the children.

Nineteen and a half months after Hiram's death Rachel was married to William Beaty (October 6, 1822 - March 23, 1882) of DeKalb County, Indiana. He was thirteen years her senior. The wedding took place on September 11, 1864 at Rachel's home in Cedar Creek Township. The marriage ceremony was read by Jacob Gump, a minister of the gospel. (12)

William Beaty was a widower. He was almost 42 years old when Rachel married him. His first wife, Rebecca (January 15, 1819-March 10. 1861) and a son, John L. Beaty (died 1859. aged 11 days) are both buried near William and Rachel in Leo Cemetery.(13)

William Beaty was appointed guardian of his wife's children, Hannah and William Thomas, on February 25, 1865, according to National Archives records. Rachel and William Beaty were the parents of several children who are buried near them in Leo cemetery. The children were: James P. Beaty (1865-1925); Josophean Beaty, who died December 14, 1871 aged one year, one month and 11 days; Amos Beaty (1873-1942); and Samuel J. Beaty who died March 1, 1875 (or 1876). According to Mrs. Forest Beaty, the widow of a son of James Beaty, James and Amos were the only children of Rachel and William, so there were probably no others that grew to adulthood.

Richard Newcomer---one of the many people who have given us information for this book---found William Beatty and Rachel in the 1880 federal census for Jackson Township, DeKalb County, Indiana. Listed were William (aged 55); Rachel (aged 43); James (aged 15); Amos (aged 6); and Eldora B. (aged 1 year). We did not find a stone for Eldora in Leo cemetery. Also living in their household was a man named Doriel Thomas (aged 52), a laborer, who was probably the hired man. It is probably only coincidence that the hired man was named Thomas as we have no record of any Doriel Thomas in our family.

James Beaty married a woman named Ida Zeller. Their children were: Charles, Olive, Floyd, Joy, Gladys, Mary, Forrest, Virgil, Raymond and Ethel.

Rachel and Hiram's little girl, Hannah Elizabeth. died on August 5, 1868. She was about eleven and a half years old. We do not know what caused her death. She is buried in Leo Cemetery and has a stone. It was still very readable when Loyce and Birdie visited the cemetery in July. 1961. However, the stone was propped up against the stone of Rebecca Beaty.

Rachel died on December 12, 1899, aged 63 years, 10 months and 1 day. She and William Beaty share the same tombstone. Rachel's grave is next to the fence on the extreme north end of the Leo Cemetery amongst the graves of the other Thomases and Beatys.

The sad death of Hannah E. Thomas while still a little girl, left William Hugh Thomas the only living child of Hiram. The family called him "Will Hugh". This nickname was spoken as if it were one word, "Willhugh". (14)

Willhugh was just a little over six months old when Hiram enlisted to serve the Union cause. He was just over one year old when Hiram died, so he never really knew his father. He was two years, seven months and 19 days old when his mother married William Beaty. He was six and a half years old when his only full sister, Hannah, died. More than likely these events in his early life affected his character in the years to come.

We assume that he grew up in the home of his stepfather in Jackson Township, DeKalb County, Indiana. He would have been about five years older than his half-brother, James Beaty, and twelve to thirteen years older than Amos.

William Hugh Thomas was married to Cora Delta Stafford on March 2, 1884 at the home of her parents near Auburn, Jackson Township, DeKalb County, Indiana. (15) He was 22 years old and very handsome. Cora was the daughter of John and Catherine Morr Stafford. She was born in Indiana. The Stafford family appears in the 1880 federal census in Jackson Township, DeKalb County (Page 10, Line 10).John Stafford was born in Indiana and his wife was born in Ohio. (16) The children listed were: Cora Delta (aged 14); James M. (aged 12); Mary M. (aged 7); and Effie (aged 1). (There was one other child, Bertha, listed in the 1900 federal census who was born in December, 1881.) According to family tradition the Stafford family originated in Staffordshire, England. (17)

Now Willhugh was not only handsome, he was also something of a "dandy", who loved fast horses and fancy rigs, which he raced against the other young men up and down the country roads. Cora's parents did not approve of him and tried to discourage her from marrying him. But Cora would not be denied her handsome young man and marry him she did. (18)

Willhugh and Cora were the parents of eight children. Unfortunately, all were dead by the time we finally located sources that could help us identify them. Our information about them is meager. They were: John Hiram, William Edward, Alta, Charles Austin, Delta, Edward William, Forest, and Howard. (19)

Willhugh's paternal grandfather, Hugh Thomas died in 1896. Willhugh was one of his heirs. At that time he lived at Auburn, Indiana and was 36 years old. The family also lived in Wisconsin for a time.

We have been told that Willhugh and Cora were eventually divorced, but we do not know where or when. Mrs. Kathryn Method of New Paris, Indiana told us,"....Cora D. Stafford...was my aunt. My mother's oldest sister. The picture you sent I recognize as her, but really I cannot remember him. I was very young when he came to visit in our home, but even at that time they were divorced."

The family moved to Chicago at some time or other. Cora was living at 224 N. Karlov Avenue (in, we believe. Maywood) at the time she purchased a lot in Glen Oak Cemetery at the corner of Roosevelt and Manheim Roads, Hillside, Illinois. She purchased this lot through the Chicago Church of the Brethern, so she may have been a member of that denomination. Willhugh and Cora are buried side by side on this lot (No. 454, Maple Section). Willhugh lies in Grave No. 5. He died on May 14, 1919. He apparently did not die in Illinois---there is no record of his death in the Office of Vital Records, Illinois Dept. of Public Health.

Cora lies in Grave No. 6. She died on February 10, 1936. Also buried on this lot in addition to their son, Howard, and their daughter, Alta, is a grandson, Harold Spillane who was born in 1910 and died on April 13, 1931. He lies in Grave No. 4. Willhugh, Cora, Harold and Alta have stones. Howard does not. (20)

Howard Thomas and Birdella Kelley each had identical pictures of Willhugh, Cora and the two oldest sons, John and William. The pictures are of a handsome young man in his early twenties of probably medium height, whose wavy or curly hair was dark. His nose was straight and thin; his eyes are dark. He wore a mustache but was otherwise clean-shaven.

Cora was a young woman of pleasant and (to us) rather pretty features, whose dark straight hair was parted in the middle and pulled to the back in a bun. She probably had blue or grey eyes.

The two little boys were very young. They appear to be no more than one and three years of age. They are dressed in matching striped dresses with white collars, in the mode of that day.(21)

FOOTNOTES

1. In researching the life of Hiram, we had made available to us by the National Archives, ten pieces of literature, most of which had to do with his widow's application for a pension for her children. Many of the dates and other facts we give you come from these papers.
2. The grave of Andrew Hollopeter lies among the graves of

many other Hollopeters in the Leo Cemetery. His gravestone reads:

> Rev. Andrew Hollopeter - died Dec. 18. 1892
> aged 84 y 5 m 26 das

There are other Hollopeters buried in Fountain Cemetery in Fostoria, Ohio, so probably the Thomas and Hollopeter families had known each other for many years.

3. For a long time it was a connundrum to us how Hannah Thomas, the baby's grandmother, could be living in Iowa and still attend Rachel at the birth of Hannah Elizabeth in Indiana. It was not until we learned from the 1860 federal census that Hannah Elizabeth was born in Iowa, was the puzzle solved.

4. Federal Census of 1860, Allen County, Indiana, Page 122, Lines 29, 30, and 31.

5. His tombstone says that he was born in 1861. This is the date in the National Archives papers.

6. See HISTORY OF 88th INDIANA VOLUNTEERS INFANTRY, ENGAGEMENTS, CHRONOLOGY, ROSTER 1862-1865. Fort Wayne, 1895

7. For a better explanation of the Battles of Perryville and Stones River as well as an overview of the entire war in the West in the late summer and fall of 1862, see THE AMERICAN HERITAGE PICTURE HISTORY OF THE CIVIL WAR, American Heritage Publishing Co., 1960.

8. Information copied from the muster roll of his company for March & April, 1863 says he died at Nashville, Tennessee on January 29, 1863, cause of death not stated. His widow's declaration for army pension states, "who while in the service aforesaid and in the line of his duty died of disease contracted in the service". THE HISTORY OF ALLEN COUNTY, INDIANA, Chicago, Kingman Bros. 1880, page 76, says, "Private Hiram W. Thomas, Company C, 88th Regiment, Infantry, died at Nashville, Tennessee, Jan. 28, 1863 of wounds". In a letter to Jonathan H. Wagner, written March 31, 1950, Albert D. Thomas says his Uncle Hiram "was wounded at the Battle of Bull Run & died of gangreen". Albert Buchholz' copybook shows he died January 29, 1863. Both family Bibles state he died in Tennessee, January 29. 1863 aged 31 years, 4 months and 14 days.

9. It would have been comparatively easy for the Thomases and/or their friends to have returned Hiram's body to Leo by rail. The country at that time was criss-crossed by hundreds of small rail companies. This network of railroads was one of the factors that enabled the Union to move men about the country rather rapidly, along with

their necessary supplies, food, horses, weapons and other goods of war.

As for returning Hiram's body, someone would have had to drive a team and wagon from Leo down to Peru, Indiana. After leaving the team in a livery stable, the person or persons would then have boarded the Indianapolis, Peru and Chicago Railroad to Indianapolis. In that town they would have boarded the Indianapolis and Madison Railroad train and ridden it to Columbus, Indiana. They could then have taken the Jeffersonville Railroad train to Louisville, Kentucky, where they could have caught the Louisville and Nashville Railway train to Nashville, Tennessee. Once the body of Hiram was exhumed and put on board the Louisville and Nashville Railroad train, they could then have returned to Peru by the same route they went down to Nashville.

10. Private George Carney of Company M, 1st Michigan Infantry lies in Grave No. 3068, which was the grave that originally held the body of Hiram W. Thomas. George Carney died on November 30. 1863, which means that Hiram had to be disinterred before that date. In August, 1975, we received a letter from the Veterans Administration answering a request that a search be made of records available to the Veterans Administration. We wished to determine if Hiram W. Thomas, or his first cousin, Cyrus M. Thomas, were either ONE buried in ANY national cemetery. The letter said,

> "We have searched the interment records maintained in this office for decedents interred in national cemeteries and certain Confederate plots and soldiers' lots which are under the jurisdiction of the Veterans Administration. These records fail to show by name that Cyrus M. and Hiram W. Thomas are interred in any of these burial locations. Records available to the Historical Library of the Cemetery Service contain various volumes of the Roll of Honor compiled by the Office of the Quartermaster General during the period 1865-1871. Volume XXII of the Roll of Honor, under the caption, "Names of Union Soldiers Who Died or Were Killed at Nashville, Tennessee, and Different Points In the Vicinity, Who Have Either Been Interred As Unknown in the Nashville, Tennessee National Cemetery, or Removed to Their Homes by Their Friends" lists the name of one Private Hiram W. Thomas, Company C, 88th Indiana Infantry, and shows his date of death as January 29, 1863".

11. There is an Elizabeth Lingafelt buried in Leo Cemetery in the second row east of State Road No. 1 in the old part of the cemetery. She died July 26, 1882 aged 84 years, 4 mon-

ths which would indicate that she was born in March, 1798.

We also found that on two different occasions William Lingafelt acted as a witness for Rachel Thomas when she was applying for a government pension for her two children.

12. Information from the National Archives file on Hiram Thomas.

13. We know of one other child of William and Rebecca Beatty, namely Susan, who married Daniel Wyatt on Dec. 12, 1896. Susan was born Feb. 14, 1849 in DeKalb County, Indiana. Susan and Daniel were the parents of four children: Charles W., Blanch Pearl, Ida Alice and William Oscar. Ida and William died in infancy.

14. This information from Birdella Kelley.

15. Howard found this information in the Fort Wayne, Indiana Public Library. It was in a book on marriages in DeKalb County, Indiana, Pages 14 and 193.

16. The following sketch on John Stafford was given to us by Mr. Richard Newcomer, RR #1, Box 129, Auburn, Indiana, 46700. It came from a newspaper clipping which he found in his brother-in-law's attic.

"John Stafford, son of James and Anna Stafford, was born in DeKalb County, Indiana, April 23, 1844, and departed this life January 6, 1908 aged 63 years, 8 months and 13 days. He was united in marriage to Catherine Morr, October 6, 1864. He leaves to mourn his departure, a wife, one son, and four daughters, fourteen grandchildren, three brothers and four sisters. All the children are married except one.

He resided on a farm in DeKalb County about a mile from where he was born till 1891 when he moved to Kosciusko County, Indiana. He remained two years when he returned to the farm and resided there until he moved to Goshen two years ago. The deceased with his wife united with the German Baptist church in 1872. He served in the ministry 29 years. He was ordained to the eldership in 1895, and during his eldership he served the Little St. Joe, Blue River, Cedar Creek and West Goshen churches. He was of a kindly spirit and loved the humble ways of Christianity. He was a good husband and a tender father, having a great concern for his family and did all he could to lead them to their Savior. He was a good neighbor and it can be said of him that he was one of God's noblemen. His funeral was held at the West Goshen church on Thursday at 10:30. Funeral conducted by Rev. Hilary of West Goshen. (A secon clipping in Mr. Newcomer's possession lists one son living in Goshen, Indiana; two daughters in Goshen; Mrs. Charles Bartles (living) near the home in Jackson Township and MRS. WILL THOMAS living in Fort Wayne.)

17. Information from Carol Thomas Poltersdorf, 825 Sheldon Avenue, Aurora, Illinois.

18. This bit of gossip came to us from Willhugh and Cora's daughter-in-law, Lora A. Thomas. Lora told us that Cora was "short and rather dumpy".

19. JOHN HIRAM was born on January 22, 1885 at Auburn, Indiana.* He was married to Ethel Minna Schlierve on March 31, 1923 at Watertown, Wisconsin. He died on September 25, 1952 at a small nursing home in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, after a stay of less than 24 hours. He is buried in Highland Memorial Park, 14875 West Greenfield Avenue, New Berlin, Wisconsin, Lot 3, Section 8, Grave 1. (Information from Ethel Schlierve Thomas.)

WILLIAM EDWARD was married to a woman name Katherine. We have no other information.

ALTA (Alda A. on her stone) was born in 1891 according to her stone. She was married to a man named Brown, which is the name on her stone. She is buried in Glen Oak Cemetery on her mother's lot, Grave 3. The records of the sexton are not clear as to whether she died on June 8, 1968 or was interred on that date.

CHARLES AUSTIN was born on February 10, 1888 (his stone has 1889). He was married to Julia Louise Schlicher on September 23, 1923 (another source gives September 28, 1924) in Chicago, Illinois. He died on December 11, 1946 at the home of his sister Delta Price in Chicago of lung cancer. He is buried in Mt. Emblem Cemetery, Grand Avenue and County Line Road, Elmhurst, Illinois near his wife (who remarried after his death to a man named Anderson), Section F, Lot 401, Grave 1. Charles and Julia had at least one child, an adopted daughter, Elizabeth J. Thomas Dowling from whom we got this information.

DELTA married a man named Ed Price. She had at least two daughters, Marion and Vivian.

EDWARD WILLIAM was born on July 14, 1898 at Auburn, Indiana. He was a medical doctor and practiced in Aurora, Illinois. He was married to Lora Ann Stankey on July 3, 1924. Lora was born October 8, 1896. Edward died on December 25, 1967 at Aurora, Illinois. Edward and Lora were the parents of at least two children: Stafford Thomas and Carol Thomas White Poltersdorf from whom we got this information.

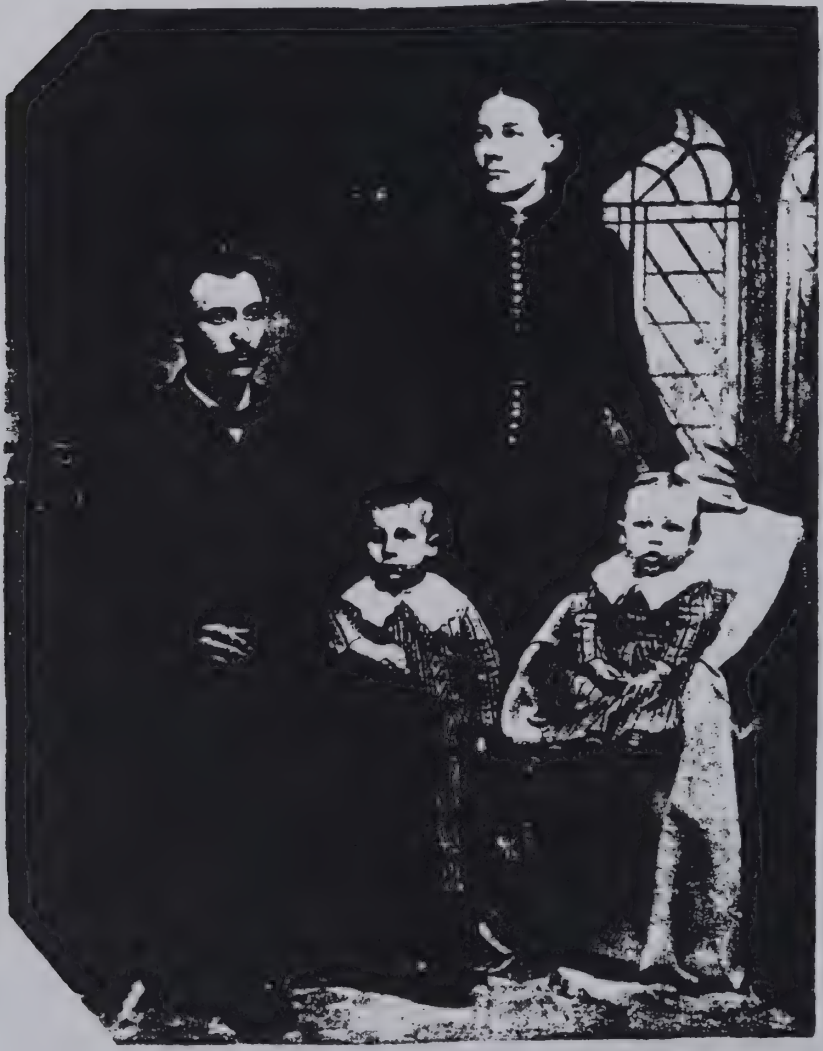
*His widow told us he was born at Aurora, Indiana, which is in the southern part of Indiana on the Kentucky border.

FOREST- we have no information on him.

HOWARD G. was married three times. Two of his wives were Adele and Marie. He is buried in Glen Oak Cemetery on his mother's lot, Grave 2. The sexton's records are not clear as to whether he died on August 7, 1944 or was interred on that date.

20. Oak Ridge-Glen Oak Cemeteries are side by side. In attempting to locate these graves be sure that you are in GLEN OAK cemetery. Willhugh and Cora's graves are part way back, next to the road, between Maple and Moose sections.

21. When we began our research on the Thomases, the only thing that we knew about William Hugh Thomas was that he was a cousin of Birdie's mother, Amanda Jane Thomas Buchholz. That was the reason that Birdie happened to have a picture of him, his wife and children. He and Cora were among the most difficult subjects we have had to trace.



WILLIAM HUGH ("Willhugh") THOMAS, his wife, Cora Delta Stafford and (probably) their sons, John Hiram and William Edward

Chapter VIII : Asenath Samantha Thomas and John M. (Tom) Duly

ASENATH SAMANTHA THOMAS was the second child born to Hugh and Hannah Thomas. According to Howard's Bible, she was born A.D. 1833, June 17th in Hancock County, Ohio. Linette's Bible confirms this date: June 17th, 1833, Hancock County, Ohio. Albert Buchholz' copybook says, "Asenath Samantha Th Duly. June 17, 1833".

Asenath was fifteen years old when the move to Allen County was made. She, too, was old enough to remember the Thomases left behind in Hancock County. She was twenty-one years old by the time Hugh and Hannah decided to go to Iowa to live. We don't believe that Asenath went with her folks to Iowa for Linette's Bible says she was married to John M. Duly in Michigan in 1854. The family called him "Tom" which was probably his "nickname".

We have not been able to locate any official record of this marriage. We know that a daughter (Elizabeth) of Enoch and Minerva Thomas was born in Coldwater, Branch County, Michigan in June, 1855. This was proof that some of the Reverend Jonathan Thomas branch of the family were living there at that time. The Branch County Courthouse seemed to be the logical place to look for a record of the marriage of Asenath and John. We figured that they could have been visiting Asenath's cousins, Enoch and Minerva, when they decided to get married. But alas, there is no record of their marriage in Branch County. Discouraged with not finding that Asenath and John were married in Branch County, we concluded that the Bible was in error and we attempted to locate a record of their marriage in Allen County, Indiana. We did not find any record there either. So we do not know where they were married.

The main reason that we feel Asenath and John Duly did not go to Iowa with her parents is that their first child was born in Allen County. at Fort Wayne, Indiana on August 17. 1855. (1) They named him Charles Franklin Duly. He was called "Frank".

Their second child was named Mary Adelaide Duly. She was called "Addie". Addie was born December 5, 1857. Their third and last child was David Duly. We have been told that David "died at the age of two years...he had brain fever".

Eventually the Dulys did leave Indiana, but we cannot tell you when they did so. We are also uncertain about the various places they may have lived after they left Indiana. More than likely they did go to Iowa since Hugh and Hannah and all the brothers and sisters were there with the exception of Hiram and Rachel and possibly Liverton Dixon Thomas.

When Hugh Thomas died in 1896, Frank Duly was one of his heirs. At that time Frank was living at, or near, a place called Happy Valley, Missouri. (2) Happy Valley, however, is no more. Even in 1898 it only had a population of 25 people. The Happy Valley

Postoffice was located in Cypress Township, Harrison County, Missouri. The Postoffice was closed in 1906, and mail then went to Pattonsburg, Daviess County, Missouri. Harrison County is just over the Iowa line in northwestern Missouri.

By 1896, however, Asenath had already passed away. Birdie knew that her mother's aunt had become suddenly ill at Salem, South Dakota; that she died there on January 18, 1885 and was buried there. Following is a reply to a letter Birdie wrote to the secretary of Wildwood Cemetery in Salem in 1961, asking if there was any record of the burial place of Asenath:

> Dear Mrs. Kelley:
>
> I am in receipt of your letter of the 23rd. I am a native born Salemite and have been director of our Wildwood cemetery since 1924...Have been secretary since 1953. Our Wildwood Cemetery was started in April, 1888, and the Catholic Cemetery....was started in 1889. Before that time burials were made on what is now Block 56, Pettigrew's First Addition to Salem. When Salem grew in size this was used for residences and remains (such as they were) were moved to Wildwood and no record is held just where they were buried. Some old timers feel it was along the west side where trees are now growing. There were no markers and no identification in these remains. No doubt the information you are seeking is included in these happenings....Old timers had rugged situations (and) sometimes its hard for us to understand all that they did but, no doubt, under the situations at hand, that they did the best that they could...
>
> Lydia L. Monk
> Secretary, Wildwood Cemetery
> Salem, South Dakota

Asenath was aged 51 years, 7 months and 1 day when she died.

We were told by a great-granddaughter of Asenath and John Duly that "we can remember our father telling that as a young boy he used to go with his grandather (John M.) from Crawford, Nebraska up into the Black Hills of Dakota and haul lumber back to Nebraska. He said they would sleep under the wagons at night and the coyotes would howl all around them and now and then a cougar would scream off in the distance. My father would lie there frightened half to death while his grandfather (being hard of hearing) slept thru it all". (3) Perhaps it was on one of these trips that Asenath died.

It also may be that the family was in South Dakota planning to settle there. Asenath and "Tom's" granddaughter, Sophie Duly DuVall told us this: "I remember my mother telling me about their trip to South Dakota. They had two covered wagons. Grandpa Duly driving one and my Dad driving the other one and we kids would argue who was going to ride with Grandpa. (4)

At one time the Indians tried to kidnap my brother,Edward, because he was red-headed. They kept begging my mother for the pappoose. So Dad and Grandpa took turns with the shot gun standing guard and when they did come again Grandma Duly hid my brother under her full skirt and put some sewing in her lap and told him to be quiet or they would cut his ears off. He was two years old and according to the dates it would come out right (Authors: Edward was born in 1883.)."

It seems more logical to assume that the Dulys were going to the Dakota Territory to homestead, than that they were going for any other reason. Whole families do not usually go along on a lumbering trip, so that recollection of John M. Duly II probably was of trips made long after Asenath was dead.

The Dulys may have encountered rougher conditions than they anticipated. The sudden death of Asenath further discouraged them and they returned to either Iowa or Missouri. The reason that we believe that they set out for Dakota Territory from Iowa is that Birdie told us, "while on their way BACK to Iowa from Dakota, she (Asenath) was taken sick and died and was buried at Salem, South Dakota".

John Duly lived for about twenty-five more years after the death of Asenath. It is obvious that he and Frank and Frank's family did quite a bit of moving around in the states of Missouri, Kansas and Nebraska. Sophie DuVall's recollection is that John M. Duly came to live with them when she was about twelve years old, "Grandpa lived with us the last few days of his life. He had a pieced quilt that Grandma had pieced and he wanted it quilted before he died...I was just 12 years (1907) old, so I quilted it and it still is in the family. It was never used ...It is applicated in red roses...."

We have been told that John Duly died "while out visiting" in the vacinity of Gretna, Nebraska. Apparently, if Sophie's recollection is correct, he came to stay with his son's family during his last years of life and died in their home.

John Duly was married to Amanda "Manda" Garner after the death of Asenath and lived in Roger, Arkansas until she died, then he came to live with the Frank Duly family.

There are some pictures of John and Asenath extant. Birdie had one and so does Howard. Asenath must have been a very "heavy" person. She was probably quite short in stature. She had straight, dark hair which she wore parted in the center and pulled back into a bun. In the picture, she wore a long, floor-length dress of plain (unfigured) material over which she wore a large apron. Her dress was trimmed with a bit of lace at the high neck and at the cuffs of the long sleeves. John probably was not a tall man. He had dark hair (or at least in the picture it appears dark---perhaps it was red), parted on one side. He wore a short, rather thin chin whisker. Otherwise he was clean-shaven. He wears heavy boots, light trousers and dark matching coat and vest. He is muscular looking. John and Asenath appear to be about forty or forty-five years of age in this picture. Neither smiles.

CHARLES FRANKLIN DULY married Nancy Arminda "Mindy" Mooney on October 5, 1876. Arminda was born January 17. 1857. She was the daughter of Reuben Webb Pickett Mooney and Nancy Arminda Johnson Mooney. She was born in Greene County, Missouri. Charles was twenty-one and Arminda was nineteen years old when they were married in (probably) Harrison County, Missouri. Frank and Arminda were the parents of eight children:

1. JOHN M. DULY II was named for his grandfather. He was born on December 8. 1877 (or 1878, we have both dates) at the Mooney family farm home near Coffey, Daviess County, Missouri. His first wife was Emma Welch, whom he married in 1897. They were the parents of one child, Bessie Duly (Jacobs) born November 30. 1899. Emma died in 1901.

   His second wife was Lessie Pearl Rowland (2-2-1885 - 10-29-1934), whom he married on December 4, 1904. John died on June 19. 1950 (we also have July 19, 1950). John and both of his wives are buried at Coffey. Missouri.

   John and Pearl were the parents of seven children: LESLIE VIRGIL DULY (2-23-1907); IONA FAY DULY ABBAS (1-23-1910); CHARLES M. DULY (8-7-1922 - June 6, 1979); UVA RHEA DULY CROSBY (3-11-1917); MARJIE MAURINE DULY SHOEMAKER (9-15-1926); and two boys who died in infancy, ROY VERNON DULY, born c. 1913 and DOYLE DULY, born c. 1915.

2. ASENATH ADELAIDE DULY, born January 1, 1880. Asenath was married four times. Her first husband was Charles Lucien Berry, from whom she was divorced. She married Charles in 1900. Her second husband was Dennis Delmar Rice. She was married to Dennis in 1902. He died at age 50. Her third husband was L. I. Israel, who passed away at age 79, after which Asenath was married to Otis Sherar. Asenath died on November 4, 1975. She is buried in Paola, Kansas. Her children were: LUCIEN GEORGE FRANKLIN BERRY; THELMA RICE SMITH; and DENNIS DELMAR RICE, JR.

3. CHARLES EDWARD DULY was born April 18, 1883. He married Malinda (Linda) Rowland on January 18, 1911 at Phillipsburg, Kansas. Charles and Linda both buried in Coffey, Missouri. They were the parents of one child, Robert Duly (7-18-1918 - 1974).

4. DAISY LORENE DULY born March 5, 1886. She married Arthur Aldon Ladd in 1904. They were the parents of ARCHIE, IVAN and FRANK. Daisy died November 6, 1962, and is buried in Phillipsburg, Kansas. Arthur Ladd died in 1970.

5. ESTELLA IONA DULY was born June 1, 1888. She married Lewis Edward Wright on July 9, 1919. She had no children. Estella died January 19, 1963. Estella and Lewis are buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Fort Scott, Kansas.

6. FLOSSIE WYNONA DULY was born June 30, 1892. Flossie married John Herbert Howell on February 1, 1920. They had no children. Flossie died April 18, 1966, and is buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Fort Scott, Kansas.

7. MOSSIE LAVINIA DULY was born May 13, 1895 and died when she was about two years old. She is buried at Versailles, Missouri.

8. SOPHIE MARIE DULY was born September 12, 1897. She was married to John Fayette DuVall (11-13-1892 - 5-4-1948) on July 1, 1916. Sophie and John were the parents of two sons, Jack Leon DuVall and Herbert Eugene DuVall. John is buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Fort Scott, Kansas. Sophie resided at the time we were collecting all this information on the Duly descendants at 424 Heylman St., Fort Scott, Kansas, 66701.

Charles Franklin Duly died November 7, 1917. His wife, Nancy, died June 6, 1936. Both are buried in Allen County, Moran, Kansas. Assuming that he died in Allen County as well as being buried there, we find it interesting that Frank Duly was born in Allen County, Indiana and died in Allen County, Kansas.

MARY ADELAIDE DULY was born on December 5, 1857 at Fort Wayne, Indiana. On December 7, 1876 she was married to Jacob Pernal Mooney, who was a brother of her sister-in-law, Nancy Arminda Mooney Duly. Mary and Pernal were probably married in Harrison County, Missouri. Mary (Addie) died on April 26, 1886 of the complications of a miscarriage. She is buried at Pattonsburg, Missouri in Salmon Cemetery. Addie and Pernal were the parents of three children:

1. ESTELLA "STELLA" IONA MOONEY was born January 1, 1878. She never married and worked for many, many years as a librarian. She died in October, 1948 at Chetopa, Kansas and is buried there.

2. FRANK MOONEY was born December 8, 1880. He never married. He died in 1899 as the result of being kicked by a horse. He never regained consciousness after the accident. He is buried in Salmon Cemetery, Pattonsburg, Missouri.

3. CLAUDE DELOIS MOONEY was born January 9, 1882. He married Mary Jane Ballard on November 1, 1899 at Bethany , Missouri. Mary Jane died October 1, 1933.

Claude died June 7, 1927. Both are buried in Ripley, Oklahoma. They were the parents of seven children:

a. IONA MARIE Born: February 18, 1901
Died: October 6, 1966

b. VIRGIE LEA Born: April 13. 1903
Died: (Lives in Overland Park, Kansas)

c. EFFIE PEARL Born: July 6, 1905
Died: September 20, 1971

d. BERTHA IRENE Born: September 11, 1911
Died: (Lives at 61 N. Parcell, Mesa, Arizona)

e. CLAUDE "ERNEST" Born: January 21, 1913
Died: May 7. 1972

f. HAROLD STONER Born: August 11, 1916
Still living---address unknown to us

g. CLAUDE DELOIS, JR. Born: April 6, 1920
Died: April 6, 1920

Birdie had a small 1" x 1" picture of Mary Adelaide who appears to have been an unusually pretty young woman.

FOOTNOTES

1. This information is from Mrs. Glen W. Maize of Bethany, Missouri, who took the information from a geneology compiled by Darlene Chadwick Smith (Mrs. Charles) 2410 Vernon, North Kansas City, Missouri 64116.

2. In trying to locate the descendants of Asenath Duly---our only clue being the fact that Frank lived at Happy Valley ---Howard corresponded with a man named Glen W. Maize of Bethany, Missouri. Mr. Maize told Howard, "...Happy Valley is now called Bridgeport. There is a church and a community building and four houses...It is located thus between Sections 20-21, township 62. Range 28 W. (Cypress Township, etc, etc.).

3. This information from Mrs. Fay Duly Abbas, 7108 E. 103rd Terrace, Kansas City, Missouri 64134.

4. We had quite an extensive correspondence with Sophie Duly DuVall, 424 Heylman St., Fort Scott, Kansas 66701, and appreciate all the help she gave us.

Chapter IX : Amanda Ann Thomas and Charles Valentine Surfus

The third and fourth children born to Hugh and Hannah were their sons Charles Nelson and Liverton Dixon. However, we are going to skip over them at this time and will pick them up later.

The fifth child was a little girl. We do not know if her name was SARAH SAMANTHA or SAMANTHA SARAH. Linette Paul's Bible says she was born in Hancock County, Ohio on August 10, 1841 and died in Ohio on September 26, 1841, aged one month and 16 days. Albert Buchholz' copybook and Howard Thomas' Bible have the same dates. This is all we know about her. We can only speculate that she is buried in Fountain Cemetery at Fostoria, Ohio near her grandmother, Agnes who died in 1839. We know of another baby who was buried at the foot of his grandmother's grave, so perhaps that is where Sarah lies.

AMANDA ANN THOMAS was the sixth child born to Hugh and Hannah. She was born in Hancock County on April 16, 1843, according to both Bibles and the copybook. She was about six years old when the family moved to Indiana. She attended school there and passed from early childhood to middle childhood. She was eleven. years old when her parents moved to Iowa.

She was twenty-three years old when her mother passed away in November, 1866. Sixteen months later her father married again. She was 24 years, 8 months and 9 days old when she was married to Charles Valentine Surfus at Clarksville, Iowa. Charles was a veteran of the Civil War. The wedding took place on December 25, 1867. The ceremony was conducted by Shadrach Bonwell, a Justice of the Peace. (1)

Charles, the bridegroom, was just a month past his thirtieth birthday when he was married to Amanda. He was born on November 25, 1837 in DeKalb County, Indiana. (2) He was the son of William Surfus and his first wife, Sophia Fair Surfus. According to HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA he was one of sixteen children whom his father sired by two wives. (3) We cannot give you the names of all of the other children, but some of them were: Emanuel. Nathaniel, Sarah (Mrs. J. E. DeMoss) (4), Abraham. Isaac DeLong, Calphenous, Henry and Peter.

The senior Mr. Surfus came to Butler County, Iowa from Indiana in the fall of 1856. There is no record of how many of the children came to Iowa with their father. We do know that Charles accompanied him there as the above mentioned book says so. Charles would have been almost nineteen years old when he came to Iowa. The senior Mr. Surfus settled on land in West Point Township, Section 30 of Butler County. (5) He was among the first settlers in the county. William Surfus could not read and write. Instead, he "made his mark" on legal papers.

Charles and four of his brothers were enlisted in the Union army during the Civil War. (6) Charles was enrolled at Bristow (then called Boylan's Grove), Iowa on September 29. 1861 as a private in Company E, 12th Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry. He was honorably discharged at Cherwalla. Tennessee on December 25. 1863. He immediately re-enlisted at Cherwalla on the very same day, again in Company E, 12th Iowa as a veteran volunteer. It is surprising that he would re-enlist since he was taken a prisoner-of-war in the first really big battle of the war---the Battle of Shiloh (Pittsburgh Landing) Tennessee, which took place on April 6 & 7, 1862. The Eighth, Twelfth and Fourteenth Iowa Volunteers "composed four-fifths" of the troops that held fast under Benjamin Prentiss, in what became known as "The Hornet's Nest" in the battle. After some six hours of savage fighting, Prentiss, finding himself nearly surrounded by the enemy, surrendered his division at 5:30 in the afternoon of April 6. He surrendered some 2,200 men---half his original force.

After the surrender, Charles V. Surfus marched with the rest of the prisoners some five miles to the rear and "spent a stormy night in a cornfield". From there they were marched to Corinth, Mississippi, where they were put on a train and taken to Mobile, Alabama. At Mobile the officers and troops were separated; the men whose rank was lieutenant or lower were sent to "loathsome prisons" in Alabama and the officers to Selma.(7) Eventually Charles and all the others---officers and enlisted men alike---were parolled (i. e. exchanged) at Aiken's Landing, Virginia on October 17, 1862. They were rejoined with those men of the Twelfth not taken prisoner and wound up at the Seige of Vicksburg. There then followed four more years of fighting, marching, raiding, and guarding after which Charles was discharged a first sargeant on January 20, 1866 at Memphis, Tennessee.

Charles returned to Bristow, Iowa after his final discharge where he spent the rest of his life engaged in the occupation of farming. He bought the farm he and Amanda resided on from his father who returned to Indiana were he died in 1878.

Amanda and Charles V. Surfus---hardworking and frugal---were very successful farmers, making many improvements on their property including a large new house and fine out-buildings.

Amanda and Charles were the parents of twelve children (8) all of whom were born prematurely or died at birth excepting five. These five children were: ANTHONY LAVERNE, born October 3, 1868; WILLIAM HUGH, born March 2, 1870; STELLA EVELYN, born November 8, 1871; CHARLES ALBERT, born October 8, 1873; MAY, born May 8, 1876. (9)

In addition to her own children, Amanda raised her niece, Edith Pearl Thomas and had the partial raising of her nephew, James

Leslie Thomas, the children of her brother, Liverton.

Amanda Ann Surfus died on December 15, 1915. (10) Sometime before her death she had gotten up rather hurriedly from bed for some forgotten reason and stubbed her toe on the bed. Birdie told us, "Aunt Manda got gangrene in her toe. She had a leg taken off. She lived about 48 hours after the operation. She died in the hospital in Waverly, Iowa on December 15, 1915". She was aged 72 years, 7 months and 29 days when she died.

Charles Valentine Surfus died on June 10. 1918. (11) He was aged 80 years, 6 months and 16 days at his death. Both Amanda and Charles are buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Bristow, Iowa on Lot 20 (in the Southwest quarter of the cemetery).

According to records in the National Archives, Charles Surfus was six feet tall. He had a light complexion, with blue eyes and sandy-colored hair. He appears, in his picture, to have had curly or wavy hair. He wore a beard and mustache. We also know from National Archives records that he could read and write. Amanda was round-faced and, as a girl, had dark hair which she wore parted in the middle and which hung down her back. Her hair turned grey and then white before her death. She had a wide mouth and broad nose which we have seen repeated in her great-niece, Birdie. She was rather heavy-set and probably not very tall.

Amanda did not leave a will. Charles did. It is on file with the Clerk of District Court of Butler County, Allison, Iowa. In it he directs that:

1. all his debts and any expenses connected with a last illness and death be paid.
2. that the sum of $500 be paid to the United Brethern Church Erection Society of Dayton, Ohio.
3. that the sum of $500 be paid to the Parsonage Trustees of the United Brethern Church of Bristow.
4. that Edith Pearl Fisher be given $1500.
5. that his son, Anthony L. Surfus, be given one third of his estate.
6. that his son, William H. Surfus, be given one third of his estate.
7. that one third of his estate be held in trust for his two minor grandsons, Harry S. Bunker and Charles S. Bunker until their twenty-first birthdays.

He also directed that all his property, real and personal, be sold. Apparently this was done. Records on file with the District Court of Butler County (Deed Record No. 67, Page 85) show that 2/3 of the Southeast quarter of the Northwest quarter of Section Thirty (30) Township Ninety-two (92), Range Seventeen (17) was sold by Anthony Surfus and his wife, Ulilla, and the trustees of the grandsons' share, to William H. Surfus.

"Will" Surfus appears to have "bought out" the other heirs for the sum of $2666.67 on October 22, 1919.

In February, 1927, William H. and Maggie M. Surfus sold the Southeast quarter of the Southwest quarter of Section 19, and the East one-half of the Northwest quarter and the West one-half of the Northeast quarter of Section 30, Township 92, Range 17, to a man named W. A. Richards. With that transaction, it would appear that Amanda and Charles Surfus' farm passed out of the hands of the Surfus family for good.

ANTHONY LAVERNE SURFUS was born---probably at Bristow---on October 3, 1868. He married Ulilla E. Coonley on October 3, 1894. Ulilla was born December 26, 1871. She died April 7, 1916. Anthony (who used the name LaVerne or Verne) died November 17, 1944. Both are buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Bristow, Iowa on the West one-half of Lot 48 in the Northeast quarter of the cemetery. They were the parents of two sons:

1. LELAND COONLEY SURFUS, born July 2, 1895. He was married on August 23, 1917 to Mercy Leona Hardman, born November 24, 1897.

2. CHARLES LYLE SURFUS, born May 12, 1904. He was married to Erma Maie Nairn on June 6, 1928. Erma was born July 14, 1907.

WILLIAM HUGH SURFUS was born March 2, 1870. He was married to Mae (Margaret Mae "Maggie") Bellinger on May 28, 1890. Mae was born March 25, 1868. She died on January 4, 1942. William died February 27, 1960. Both are buried at Oak Hill Cemetery, Bristow, on the West one-half of Lot 14, in the Northeast quarter of the cemetery. Will Surfus was also married to Florence Blank on September 12, 1944. Will and Mae were the parents of three children:

1. STELLA MAE SURFUS, born November 1, 1892. She was married in 1911 to George Walsh, who was born December 23, 1888. George died November 12, 1962 of a heart attack. He is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery.

2. LUCILLE MARIE SURFUS, born August 5. 1898. She died on November 17, 1957 and is buried on the East one-half of Lot 14, Oak Hill Cemetery. She was married on September 19, 1919 to Walter Raymond Raisch, who was born June 13, 1900.

3. BURLIN CLAIRE SURFUS, born March 4. 1896. He died January 17, 1925, and is buried on the West one-half of Lot 14, Oak Hill Cemetery. He was married on October 5, 1913 to Ethel Leona McDougal, who was born

August 4, 1898, and died July 14, 1954.

STELLA EVELYN SURFUS was born November 8, 1871 at Bristow. Iowa. She died May 25, 1906 at Denver, Colorado. She is buried in the North one-half of Lot 36 in the Southwest quarter of Oak Hill Cemetery. She was married on March 31, 1898 to Charles Hollis Bunker. He was born August 1, 1871 at Lena, Illinois and died October 5, 1941 at Waterloo, Iowa. Stella and Charles Hollis Bunker were the parents of two sons:

1. HARRY SURFUS BUNKER, who was born April 6, 1900 in Denver, Colorado. He was married on August 8, 1928 at West Liberty, Iowa to Hazel Loretta Warren. She was born October 29, 1906 at West Liberty. They were divorced on August 8, 1949. Harry then married Laureda Thompson Wakefield on November 23, 1952. In 1961, Harry lived at Colorado Springs, Colorado where he was the President of Speidel Newspapers, Inc.

2. CHARLES LLOYD BUNKER was born March 24, 1902 in Denver. Colorado. He was married on December 28, 1929 at Iowa City, Iowa to Dorothy Carmene Bancroft. She was born December 17, 1904 at Maquoketa, Iowa. In 1961, Charles lived at 115 Birchwood Hills, Ottumwa, Iowa where he was publisher of the Ottumwa Courier newspaper.

CHARLES ALBERT SURFUS was born October 8, 1873. He died January 23, 1879 aged 5 years, 3 months and 15 days. He was buried in the houseyard of the Surfus homestead at Bristow, Iowa according to Erma Nairn Surfus, who attributed the story to family tradition.

MAY SURFUS was born May 8, 1876, probably at Bristow, Iowa. She died May 13, 1876, aged 5 days. She also was buried under a tree in the houseyard of the Surfus homestead, according to Erma Surfus.

This is the end of our story of the sixth child of Hugh and Hannah Thomas. In closing we would like to give you a recipe. It was given to Birdie by "Lil" (Ulilla) Surfus at the time of the First World War. The people were on rations; that is to say, many staples of food were rationed, but the staple the people missed the most was white granulated sugar. Some ingeneous woman concocted this recipe in order to make a cake without sugar. Birdie used it for many years as a base for fruit cake. To the batter of this recipe she simply added purchased candied citrus fruits, homemade watermelon pickle, nuts, and red and green maraschino cherries. Here is the recipe:

one pound of raisens cooked 15 minutes in 2 cups of water

one cup of cold coffee

1/2 cup of lard (Birdie substituted Crisco)
four cups of flour
one tablespoon of soda

two cups of brown sugar
one teaspoon of cinnamon
one teaspoon of cloves
one teaspoon of nutmeg
salt

Have fun!

FOOTNOTES

1. Marriage information from the National Archives, General Information Services, Washington, D. C.

2. National Archives.

3. The following paragraph is from HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA, Pages 744 and 749.

   Charles V. Surfus resides on Section 30. He is the son of William Surfus, who came to Butler County, from Indiana, in the fall of 1856, and settled in this township, being one of its earliest settlers. His first settlement was on Section 18, and in 1864 settled where his son now lives. He afterward returned to Indiana, where he died in 1878. The father of Mr. Surfus has thirteen sons and one daughter, by first wife, and two by his second marriage. The daughter and five sons of the former, are living, and one of the latter. Charles V. and his sister are the only ones living in this county. The family of Mr. Surfus was largely represented in the Union army during the rebellion; five of the sons entered the service; three were members of the Twelfth Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry; one served in the Second Iowa Cavalry, and one in the Forty-fourth Indiana. Two of them, Emanuel and Nathaniel died in the service. Charles V. was born in Indiana. in 1838; came to this county with his father; he enlisted in the Twelfth Iowa Regiment, and served from September 29, 1861, until January 26, 1866. He participated in many battles; was taken prisoner at the Battle of Shiloh, and remained such nearly six months and a half. He bought his present farm, of 160 acres, of his father. His wife was Amanda Thomas. They have three children---Anthony L., William H., and Stella E.

4. Birdie told us, "Mrs. J. E. DeMoss was his (Charles') sister's married name. I'm sure that she and her husband are both buried at Bristow. Iowa. I don't believe the DeMosses ever had any children. I saw them both when I was with Aunt Manda before she died October 15. 1915".

5. Butler County, Iowa consists of sixteen townships, all equal in size. The land purchased by William and Sarah Surfus. and Abraham F. and Sarah M. Surfus was in West Point Township. Records on file with the County Recorder at Allison, Iowa show that Charles V. Surfus purchased

land in 1868 from his father and (we assume brother) Abraham F. Surfus, and their wives for nine hundred dollars. (Probably nine hundred dollars he earned and saved during his nearly four and a half years in the service of his country.) This land consisted of four pieces; two in Section 30 and two in Section 25. A legal description of his purchases is: The Northwest quarter of the Northeast quarter and the North half of the Southeast quarter of the Northeast quarter of Section twenty-five in Township 92, West of Range 18, and the Northeast quarter of the Northwest quarter of Section 30, and the West half of the Northwest quarter of the Northeast quarter of Section 30 in Township 92, Range 17, West of the 5th Principle Meridian, containing 120 acres.

Also on record is a purchase by C. V. Surfus in 1873 of another parcel of land from his father and wife, William and Sarah Surfus. For this parcel of land, Charles paid $1400. This land abutted the first land Charles purchased from his father and brother in 1868, on the east. It increased his land holdings in Section 30 by 60 acres; his total holdings in Section 30 then became 180 acres. A legal description of this second purchase is: the Northeast quarter of the Northeast quarter and the East one-half of the Northwest quarter of the Northeast quarter in Section 30, Township 92, Range 17, West of the 5th P. M.

There may have been some question as to the legality of the original purchase by C. V. Surfus from his father and brother, for there is also on record the quit claim of B. F. Cunningham and his wife, M. E. Cunningham, in favor of William and Abraham Surfus to this real estate in Butler County: the Northwest quarter of the Northeast quarter and the Southeast quarter of the Northeast quarter of Section 25, Township 92, Range 18, West of the 5th P. M., and the Northeast quarter of the Northwest quarter of Section 30, and the North one-half of the Northeast quarter of Section 30, Township 92, Range 17, West of the 5th P.M. This is an exact description of lands sold by the senior Mr. Surfus and his son to Charles V. Surfus.

6. The brothers were: Emanuel, a Corporal in Company G, 32nd Iowa Volunteer Infantry; Abraham, Company I, Second Iowa Cavalry; Nathaniel, a private in Company E, Twelfth Iowa (he was also a Veteran Volunteer); and Calphenous of Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana. Emanuel died almost as soon as he enlisted. He died at Camp Franklin. Dubuque, Iowa on November 6, 1862.

7. Albert D. Thomas told Howard that Charles was a prisoner-of-war at the notorious Confederate prison camp of Andersonville, Georgia. We could find nothing to substantiate this statement in the National Archives, or anywhere else, and concluded that Albert Thomas was confusing this most

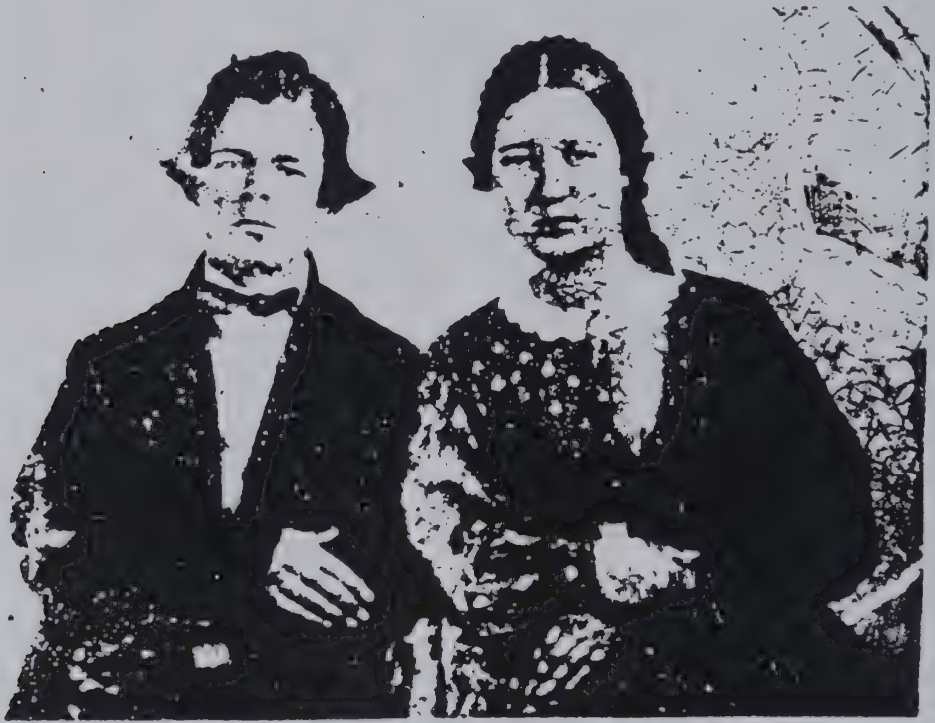
famous Civil War prison camp with the one Charles was actually in, in Alabama. Charles was fortunate to have been captured so early in the war. The machinery of prisoner exchange broke down as the war continued, and Charles might have spent his entire army career in prison.

8. This information from Birdella Kelley.

9. National Archives.

10. Amanda Ann died December 15, 1916 according to the copybook; December 15, 1915 at Waverly according to Howard's Bible; and December 15, 1915 according to her granddaughter-in-law, Mrs. Lyle Surfus.

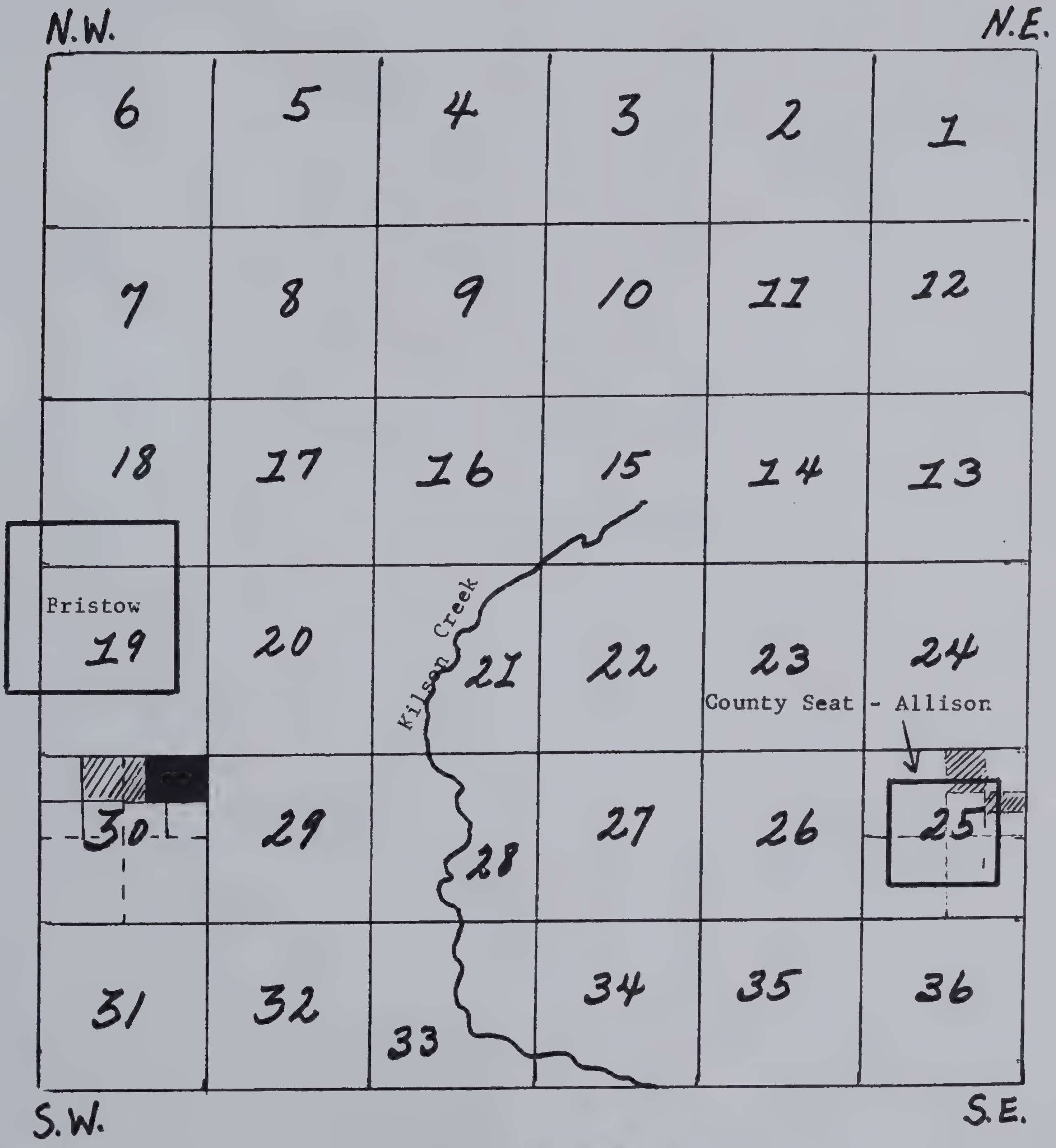
11. National Archives.



Albert H. Thomas and
and Amanda Ann Thomas Surfus

R. Hazel Wagner McWhirter

WEST POINT TOWNSHIP, BUTLER COUNTY, IOWA


N.W.
N.E.
6
5
4
3
2
1
7
8
9
10
11
12
18
17
16
15
14
13
Bristow
19
20
Kilson Creek
21
22
23
24
County Seat - Allison
30
29
28
27
26
25
31
32
33
34
35
36
S.W.
S.E.

▨ Purchased by C.V. Surfus from his father and brother in 1869.
NE 1/4 of the NW 1/4 of Section 30
and
W 1/2 of the NW 1/4 of the NE 1/4 of Section 30 and
NW 1/4 of the NE 1/4 and
the N 1/2 of the SE 1/4 of the NE 1/4 of Section 25

■ Purchased by C.V. Surfus from his father and mother in 1873.
NE 1/4 of the NE 1/4
and
the E 1/2 of the NW 1/4 of the NE 1/4 of Section 30

AN AMERICAN FAMILY

Chapter X : Albert Hugh Thomas

ALBERT HUGH THOMAS was the seventh child born to Hugh and Hannah Thomas. He was born in Hancock County, Ohio on May 9, 1846, according to the family Bible. This is also the date in Albert Buchholz' copybook. Howard Thomas' family Bible says, "Albert H. Thomas was born 1846 May 9th in Hancock, Ohio".

He was somewhere between birth and three years of age when his parents moved to Cedar Creek Township, Allen County, Indiana. When Albert was eight years old his father took his family to Butler County, Iowa in the vacinity of Clarksville.

Albert Hugh has proven to be probably the one person in this family history about whom we have been able to learn almost nothing. All our leads have come to naught. Everywhere we turned for information about him we learned nothing. What little we do know came from the recollections of Birdie.

Linette's Bible says he was married to Etta Wamsley in Iowa with no date given. We know from the HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA (page 590) that she was the child of John N. and Wilhelmina Richards Wamsley. According to the above book, they were still married in 1882. When Etta died and where she is buried we have no record.

Birdie told us that Albert and Etta were the parents of at least one daughter, Shirley, and she thought there may have been more children.

After Etta's death Albert was married to a woman named Ida Martin. We believe that this marriage took place sometime around 1900-1904. Ida Martin had a daughter, Ethel Martin.

The following letter is one written in reply to one of inquiry written by Birdella Kelley:

> May 9, 1962
>
> Dear Madam:
>
> In checking records at our local courthouse, we find that one Albert H. Thomas purchased land on patent under the homestead act in Dawson County, Montana on July 11, 1892. The tract of land is described as follows: Northwest quarter (1/4) of Section Twenty-eight (28), Township Twenty, North range Fifty-eight, East M.P.M. We find that at this time this property was in Dawson County, however, this land is now in Richland County; Sidney, Montana being the county seat.
>
> Than in 1905 on July 31, Mr. Albert H. Thomas and Wife Ida, resold the property back to the United States.
>
> We further checked records of Birth, death, marriage, and were unable to find any more information.

So before 1892 and after 1905 we have no trace of subject. Trusting this information will be of help to you, I remain,

Very truly yours,
Vurr Cady
Chief of Police, Glendive, Montana

Courthouse records at Allison, Iowa show that Albert Hugh Thomas was listed as an heir of Hugh Thomas, when that old gentleman died. At that time (April, 1896) his address was given as "Tokio", Montana. We feel that the town was probably Tarkio, Montana as there is no town of Tokio in the State of Montana.

Sometime between 1900 and 1910 to the best of Birdella Kelley's recollection, Ida and Albert moved to Tennessee. According to the obituary of Charles Nelson Thomas in the Marshalltown, Iowa Times-Republican, dated April 2, 1910, Albert H. Thomas was living in Knoxville, Tennessee, at the time of his brother's death.

Records on file with the Department of Public Health, State of Tennessee at Nashville, show that Ida F. Thomas aged 50 years, died at Knox County, Tennessee on June 18, 1911 of cancer; that she was born at New York, New York. Records of the Woodlawn Cemetery Company, 4500 Woodlawn Pike, Knoxville, Tennessee show that Mrs. A. H. Thomas, who died on June 18, 1911, is buried on Lot #253. Grave #E-6, Section V. The lot is owned by A. H. Thomas and Mrs. A. H. Thomas is the only person buried on this lot.

The Department of Health has no record of Albert H. Thomas as having died in Knoxville for the years 1914 thru 1931. Birdie is positive he was not alive after 1930.

Because he is not buried on his lot in Woodlawn, we feel he must have left Knoxville after Ida's death. He may have gone to live with one of his children or with Ethel Martin, whom, Birdie vaguely remembers lived in Indiana at one time. The KNOXVILLE NEWS SENTINEL destroyed all copies of the 1911 issues, so there is no record of an obituary published by them. The State of Montana has no record of his death for the years 1900-1920.

On November 4, 1978 we ran an ad in the KNOXVILLE NEWS-SENTINEL asking for information on Albert Hugh Thomas and never received a reply from anyone.

The only bit of information other than what we have given you on Albert is that Birdie remembers, "Uncle Albert was almost blind until he had a cataract taken off".

Chapter XI : Liverton Dixon Thomas & Samantha Jane Depew Baker

Liverton Dixon Thomas is our irrefutable link to Leverton Thomas of Peter's Creek. It is our great good fortune that neither man was named John or William or Henry or some other common given name. The name Leverton (and its corruption "Liverton") is so unique that it could only be passed from one generation to another. We suspect, however, that Liverton Dixon was not "named for" his great-grandfather, Leverton Thomas of Peter's Creek, but that he was named Liverton in honor of his father's oldest brother, Liverton Thomas of Fostoria, Ohio.

LIVERTON DIXON THOMAS was the fourth child born to Hugh and Hannah Williams Thomas. According to both Howard Thomas' and Linette Paul's Bibles and Albert Buchholz' copybook, he was born in Hancock County, Ohio on May 7, 1838.

Between 1846 and 1849 his parents moved to Allen County, Indiana.He was certainly old enough at this time to know and remember his Uncle Liverton and his Aunt Ann Wade Thomas and their children---his first cousins. He was twelve years old when the federal census was taken on January 3, 1851 in Cedar Creek Township, Allen County. We find him listed as "Sylvester" in the household of Hugh Thomas (pages 560 & 561 of the Allen County census of 1850).

When Liverton was sixteen years old his parents moved to Butler County, Iowa. We can't be sure if Liverton accompanied them or elected to stay in Indiana. There seems to have been a great deal of movement of the children of Hugh and Hannah between their parents' home in Iowa and the old home in Allen County. This is easy to understand since numerous relatives still resided there, including grandfather Michael Thomas, Aunt Nancy and Uncle Michael Thomas, Jr. and all the cousins and friends of their childhoods.

When Liverton was twenty-four years old we find him in Indiana. He enlisted in Company E, 55th Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry as a private, on June 9, 1862 (according to papers on file with the National Archives and Records Service.) He enlisted for three months and was mustered out at Indianapolis, Indiana on September 6, 1862.

HISTORY OF ALLEN COUNTY. INDIANA(Kingman Bros. Chicago, 1880) (page 74) has this account of the Fifty-fifth Regiment, Indiana Infantry:

> Fifty-fifth Regiment Infantry (3 months service)
> The Fifty-fifth Regiment was organized at Indianapolis under special orders, and mustered into service, for 3 months, on the 16th of June 1862. with John R. Mahan as Lieutenant Colonel, who continued to command it until its final discharge. It was assigned to the duty of

guarding the Fort Donelson prisoners at Camp Morton, where it remained until August, and was then sent to Kentucky, with other troops, to resist the invasion of Gen. Kirby Smith. The regiment remained on duty in Central Kentucky until the expiration of its term of service, when it returned to Indianapolis and was mustered out. The company from this county was fortunate enough to meet no casualties.

Company E

(There then follows a list of members of Company E---the Captain, First & Second Lieutenants, 1st Sergeant and Platoon Sergeants, corporals, musicians and privates. There are two Thomases who are privates: John P. Thomas and Liverton D. Thomas. The first sergeant was a man named David W. Thomas; there was a sergeant named Charles E. Thomas; a corporal William S. Thomas, and privates Isaac L. Depew, Chrles W. Griswold and Miles Griswold.)

Liverton D. Thomas was married on January 15, 1863 to Samantha Jane Depew Baker. Their marriage is on record with the Clerk of the Allen County Circuit Court at Fort Wayne, Indiana. (1)

Samantha Jane Depew Baker was born on May 11, 1844, according to Howard Thomas' family Bible. (2) All indications are that she was one of the thirteen children of Isaac and Margaret Depew. We can find no written proof that she was. However, a child of one of the sons of Isaac and Margaret Depew---a woman named Hutoka Depew Bender---had enough knowledge of Samantha and her children to warrent the assumption that Samantha was the last child born to Isaac and Margaret Depew. (3) The federal census of 1860 for Cedar Creek Township, Allen County (page 143) says she was born in Indiana. She was probably born in Allen County. We know from the HISTORY OF ALLEN COUNTY that the Depews came to Allen County in 1836.

We find a child, "Maratha", aged 7, born in Indiana, living in the household of Isaac and Margaret Depew, when the federal census of 1850 was taken in Cedar Creek Township, Allen County, on January 2, 1851. We feel this child was really Samantha and the census taker through carelessness or misunderstanding wrote the name "Martha" when he should have written "Samantha".

Samantha was eighteen years old at the time of her marriage to Liverton Thomas and her bridegroom was twenty-four. Their first child, Amanda Ophelia, was born in Indiana on May 8, 1865. They must then have moved to Iowa in, at or near the home of his parents, Hugh and Hannah, for their second child, Albert Nathan, was born in Butler County, Iowa on September 10, 1867.

Two more children were born, Emma Viola on July 7, 1870 and George Hugh, on September 1, 1873. We don't know if these children were born in Iowa or Indiana. Howard Thomas' Bible says their next child, James Leslie, was born in Albion, Indiana on June 1, 1880. (4) Edith Pearl, their last born, was born on July 15, 1882 in Albion, Indiana. The birth dates of all the children are from Howard Thomas' family Bible.

In January and February, 1879, within a period of eight days, three of the children died. Howard remembers that Albert Delmar Thomas told him the children died of some childhood disease such as measles, diptheria or other common, but often fatal disease. Howard's Bible gives these dates of their deaths:

> Emma Viola died on January 25, 1879, aged 8 years, 6 months and 18 days;
> George Hugh died January 31, 1879, aged 5 years, and 5 months;
> Albert Nathan died February 1, 1879 aged 11 years, 4 months and 21 days.

The three children were buried at Wolf Lake Cemetery, Wolf Lake, Indiana on State Road #33. These three children share a tombstone with their mother and father. The graves are located "a little to the right where you park the car and up a little knoll". In locating the cemetery itself, "when you reach Wolf Lake you (will) run into road #33, turn left and go about a mile and a half and on the right side of the road you can see the cemetery and just before the highway turns you turn off and go on a dirt road".

Samantha Jane Thomas died on February 23, 1886, aged 41 years, 9 months and 12 days, according to the information on the tombstone. Samantha died of cancer of the breast. (5) As mentioned above, she was buried beside her three young children at Wolf Lake Cemetery. Her death left Liverton with a twenty-one year old daughter (Amanda), a four year old daughter (Edith Pearl) and a six year old son (James Leslie). He evidently didn't know what to do with the two youngsters so he took them over to Bristow, Iowa to his sister, Amanda Ann Thomas Surfus.

Edith Pearl appears to have lived with her aunt and uncle until she grew up, but James Leslie shuttled back and forth between the Surfuses and his sister Amanda who was married in 1891 and established a home of her own.

Liverton D. Thomas was a carpenter and mason by trade. We know from Mrs. Bender that one (and perhaps more) brick buildings were built by him in Wolf Lake. Probably there were others in Garret and surrounding areas. His granddaughter, Chloe Mae Thomas remembers being taken by her father, James Leslie, when a child and shown some brick buildings that her grandfather had built. It is interesting that Liverton's oldest brother, Hiram, listed his trade as "plasterer" in the federal census of 1860. Perhaps the two brothers entered into the building trade together.

Liverton apparently was not a well man the last years of his life. On April 17, 1896, when Hugh Thomas' estate was filed with the District Court of Butler County, Iowa, he was living at Bristow, Iowa, probably at the home of the Surfuses. There is an application for a pension as a Civil War veteran that he made on November 23, 1898 on file with the National Archives and Records Service. At that time he was living at Albion, Iowa, no doubt in the home of his brother, Charles N. Thomas. The application for pension states that he was "totally unable to earn a support by reason" of suffering with rheumatism and disease of the heart and lungs and kidneys and bowels and stomach indigestion, as well as dropsy.

He died at the home of Charles N. Thomas at Albion, Iowa on December 10, 1898. He was aged 60 years, 7 months and 3 days. On December 29, 1898, Charles N. Thomas wrote the following letter to his daughter, Amanda Jane Thomas Buchholz:

> Dear daughter and family. we received your letter of Dec. 28 I wrote you Dec 14th all the particular's of the death of L. D. (Liverton Dixon) we are as well as usual now, mother (Susan Lenhart Thomas) got a fall last Sat, she slipped on the walk North of the little bed room and hurt herself, was very lame in hips and around in front just below the ribs, but is better now my health is about as usual
> John (John Thomas, his son) is allright again
> J. W. (Wesley Modlin, his brother-in-law) are not stout but up now, J.W. was down for a few days last week but is better again
> Lizzie (Elizabeth Denbow Thomas, wife of his son Albert Thomas) is here with Ruth (Ruth Thomas, daughter of Lizzie and Albert Thomas) came Friday before Xmas will go home next Tuesday at the fartherest, A.D. (Albert Thomas, his son) was here last Sunday and we expect him home next Sunday, they are well S.L. (Samuel Thomas, his son) were well last week but will not be home this winter
> L.D. (Liverton Dixon) died at our house Dec 10 at 10 oc A.M. I sent by wire for his children and C.V. Surfus folks, Pearl and Leslie came Pearl on the 4 Leslie on the 5, Pearl stayed tell her father was sent to Ind when she went home with C.V. (Charles Valentine Surfus, his brother-in-law) folks. L.D. was sick 16 days I was up with him every night but 2 he did not suffer much til the last day in the afternoon. his suffering was beyond description, Albert took him to Wolf Lake Ind, I will close as dinner is ready
>
> C.N. Thomas

Albert Delmar Thomas told Howard Thomas that he and Hendron Robinson took the body of his uncle, Liverton, back to Garrett, Indiana. The following day the body was taken by horse sled to Wolf Lake, Indiana, a distance of twenty or thirty miles. It was 8 degrees below zero and three feet of snow lay upon the ground. Liverton was buried beside his wife and three children in Wolf Lake Cemetery.

Birdella Kelley recalls that "Uncle Liverton (6) used to come to our house when we lived on the forty (acres) north of Clarksville, Iowa. I was eleven years old when he died. I remember him well. He was about 5 feet and 8-10 inches tall. He weighed about 140 pounds".

FOOTNOTES

1. Their names are given as Liviston D. Thomas and Samantha Jane Baker in the court records.

2. We were fortunate in having two family Bibles with which to work. Except for the fact that Howard Thomas' Bible gives her name as Samantha Jane BAKER and Linette Paul's Bible gives it as Samantha Jane DEPEW, we would never have suspected that Samantha might have been married twice. However, we have not been able to locate any written record of the marriage of Samantha Jane to a man named Baker. Nevertheless, there was a family living in Cedar Creek Township in 1850 named Baker, one of whose sons may conceivably have been Samantha's husband. The only other explanation for her two sur-names that we can possibly think of is that she was born a Baker and was raised by the Depews as their child. There is on record a marriage of Geo. W. Baker and Sarah Depew, married on April 9, 1843 in Allen County, Indiana. Since Samantha was born May 11, 1844 these two persons could very well have been her parents. Howard found a Samantha Jane Baker, at the time of the 1860 federal census, aged 16, occupation "sewing", living in the household of John and Phoebe Moore. There is a Phoebe Depew, wife of John S. Moore, buried in the cemetery at Leo, Indiana. All of these explanations are pure conjecture, of course.

3. In an exchange of letters between Howard and Mrs. Hutoka Bender in 1967, Mrs. Bender told him:

> "...I will attempt to tell you a little about it but your grandfather must of married my father's sister. His daughter who lived in Garrett, Indiana visited here quite a lot and when she was a girl lived with my parents for awhile. She had two children a boy and a girl. Her sons name was Howard. The last I knew of him, I believed he lived at Peru (I.e. Indiana), his name was Howard Robinson.
>
> My youngest brother told me he could remember this Thomas who built the brick stone smoke house which

> is still standing which was built in 1881 or 1882. He perhaps did do other brick buildings here. I don't know. All I ever heard him called was Thomas. I remember when he died that it was bitter cold and the casket was not opened at the grave and his daughter came to the burial and grieved so over it that she didn't get to see him. Where he died, I do not know but he had daughter Pearl living in Iowa who never married...."

Mrs. Bender was a little confused in her names, but the information she had corresponded correctly to ours. Liverton and Samantha's daughter who "lived with my parents" was Amanda Thomas Robinson. The Howard Robinson that Mrs. Bender speaks of was actually Horace Robinson, and, of course, Pearl Thomas was eventually married to Lloyd T. Fisher.

4. See the chapter on James Leslie Thomas & Laura Rothenberger. We have some reason to believe that James Leslie was NOT born on the date given in Howard's family Bible.

5. On October 23, 1962, Howard wrote to the Bureau of Vital Statistics at Albion, Indiana, asking if they had any record of the death of Samantha Jane and inquiring about the possibility of acquiring a death certificate. He received this reply:

> "The records that far back are very incomplete, but I think we have the records of your grandmother's death, although the initials are incorrect. She is recorded as follows---
>
> Name: L. D. Thomas (Female) (White)
> Date of Death: Feb 23, 1886   Married   Age 38
> Place of Death: Albion
> Cause of Death: Cancer of the Breast
> Medical Attendant: W. I. Green"

6. Actually, Liverton was Birdie's great-uncle.

7. Following is a letter written by Liverton to his sister and her husband and to his two children:

Albion, Indiana Sept. 5, 1886

Respected brother and sister and children---

After considerable delay I will try and drop you a few lines in answer to yours of Aug 8. I am well as usual and hope these few lines will find you the same. I am not very busy just now nor haven't been for about 3 weeks with no flattering prospects ahead for the fall, but think there will be plenty of work in a week or two. I was to Ft. Wayne to the reunion Aug 19-23 had a generous good time with old friends and acquaintences, but as a reunion of the old Vets it was a failure. They advertised that Sherman, Sheridan, Logan Rosencrants and Gibson would be there and Sam Jones and Bob Ingersoll. There was none of them there but Rosencrants, Sheridan past through Ft Wayne during the reunion but did not step off the train. The rest of the program was carried out just about in proportion as it was in regard to noted men. I was down to see Rachel and Will (i.e. Will Hugh) Thomas while I was to the reunion they was all well then Rachel is building her a fine new house this fall. The friends is all well down there as far as I could learn I guess I will close for this time by sending my best wishes to all enquiring friends (now please write soon and not do as I have done for I want to hear from the children often. be good. Bye for this time

L D Thomas

Well Leslie I was glad to hear from you. I am well and hope you are the same. Was glad to hear you was getting along allright. Was glad to hear you was such a good boy to do chores for Uncle and Aunt. I was glad to hear you was beginning to learn to read and write as you could write to your Pa for he thinks of his little boy and girl nearly all of the time.

2

cont'd

Well Leslie as you did not tell me what you wanted Pa to send you I thought I would send you some money so you could buy anything you wanted. I will send a box of things out to you and Pearl so I will close. Pa wants you to write to him a letter every time Aunty writes so Bye to J. Leslie Thomas from Pa A kiss for my little boy XXX

Well my dear little Pearl, Pa got your kind little letter. Was glad to hear from you. Was so sorry to hear you was sick 2 times, but hope you are well and was glad to hear you was a learning to work and being such a good little girl. Pa was in Ft Wayne and got you a nice doll. Am going to send it to you this week. You must tell Uncle Charles to go to the express office next Saturday and get it for you. Pa was glad you had such a good time with little Maybel was glad to hear you and Leslie was a going to church and being such good children. Pa will close for this time will have to say good bye to his little girl. Pa wants you to write him another nice little letter, so bye bye from Pa to E. Pearl Thomas. A kiss for you XXX

8. DEPEW

The Allen County, Indiana Federal Census and the book, HISTORY OF ALLEN COUNTY, INDIANA (Chicago, Kingman Bros. 1880) are full of information on the DEPEW family. They were a numerous clan. It is one of the disappointments of the authors of this book that in spite of all the information available to us we were never able to ascertain for certain if Samantha Jane Depew-Baker was a Baker or a Depew. Mrs. Hutoka Bender was of the firm opinion that her father, Ezra William Depew, M. D. and Samantha Jane Thomas were brother and sister.

ISAAC AND MARGARET (WILLIAMS?) DEPEW Isaac Depew was born in New York State according to the 1850 and 1860 Federal Census. Figuring his age at the time of his death, he was born June 3, 1790. He was living in Guernsey County, Ohio in December, 1814. In 1827, according to HISTORY OF ALLEN COUNTY, INDIANA he and Margaret left Guernsey County and moved to Marion County, Ohio. Around 1836 the Depew family left Marion County and moved to Allen County, Indiana. The above mentioned history gives the impression that only three of the sons of Isaac and Margaret came to Allen County in 1836. Mrs. Bender told Howard that Isaac and Margaret were the parents of thirteen children---9 boys and 4 girls. Margaret died in Allen County. Her tombstone in the cemetery at Leo, Indiana

says she died on March 20, 1871, aged 70 years, 5 months, and 11 days. This means she was born on October 10, 1800.
She must have been only fourteen years old when William Depew her oldest child was born. Isaac died in Allen County. His tombstone in the cemetery at Leo says he died September 3, 1871, aged 81 years and 3 months.

PHOEBE DEPEW

There is a Phoebe Depew, wife of John S. Moore, buried in Leo Cemetery. She died March 7, 1870, aged 42 years, 10 months and 13 days. This would make her birthdate April 23, 1827. Howard found John and Phoebe Moore in the federal census taken July 13, 1860 (page 143) in Cedar Creek Township. At this time Samantha Jane Baker was living in their household. The census lists her as being 16 years of age, born in Indiana.

AMANDA OPHELIA THOMAS and WILLIAM HENDRON ROBINSON

AMANDA OPHELIA was the first child born to Liverton and Samantha Thomas. She was Howard's aunt. Amanda was born on May 8, 1865. At some time or other, we were told by Hutoka Bender, Amanda lived with Dr. Ezra Depew and his family. Mrs. Bender showed Howard some pictures of Amanda that she had in her possession. Whether Amanda lived in the Depew household before or after her mother's death in 1886, we do not know. Unlike her little brother, Leslie, and her little sister, Pearl, Amanda was an adult when Samantha died.

Amanda was married to William Hendron Robinson on October 18, 1891 at Albion, Indiana. Rev. Mr. Hessey was the minister. Two children were born to Amanda and Hendron (we don't believe that he was ever called "William" by the family). Their first child was Constance Marie, born in Garret, Indiana on January 11, 1894. As far as is known, the daughter never married. She died in New York City and is buried in Republic, Ohio cemetery. We know nothing further about her. Their second child was a son James Horace, born June 19, 1902 at Garret, Indiana. He married and lived in Kansas City, Kansas. Birdie was well acquainted with Amanda Robinson, but only recalls seeing Constance and Horace a few times. Horace suffered a heart attack while at work in the General Motors plant. He died on October 23, 1952, and is buried in Memorial Park Cemetery, Kansas City, Kansas.

Hendron Robinson died aboard a railroad car on his way to Florida for his health. Mr. Robinson had been ill, "since early last spring when an attack of tonsilitis left him in a weakened state..." He died on December 28, 1906 near Hamlet, North Carolina. He was a railroad conductor. He is buried at Republic, Ohio. He was aged forty-seven year, two months and eighteen days when he passed away.

We surmise that Amanda must have gone to Clarksville, Iowa after her husband's death. This is where her people were. Birdella remembered that Amanda lived in the old house that Hugh and Mary Arkills Thomas had occupied on their farm, which the courts had awarded to Mary during her lifetime. Mary, however, as we have told you, had gone to live at her brother's home, so the house was unoccupied.

Amanda died in March, 1929 at Bristol, Tennessee. She is buried at Republic, Ohio. On the Hendron Robinson lot in Farewell Retreat Cemetery lie Amanda Thomas Robinson, Hendron Robinson, Constance Marie Robinson, Philinda Robinson, Ressa M.

Robinson and Delia E., wife of Captain Horace Robinson, Co. G. 55Reg. OVI.

EDITH PEARL THOMAS and LLOYD TASSO FISHER

EDITH PEARL THOMAS, the last child born to Liverton and Samantha, was born at Albion, Indiana July 15, 1882. Edith was three years old when her mother died and her father took her and Leslie to Bristow, Iowa to live with her Aunt Amanda and Uncle Charles Surfus. Edith grew up on their farm and continued to live in their home until her marriage.

According to her obituary, "after she finished the country school she attended high school at Bristow". Upon graduation from high school she entered the state normal school at Cedar Falls. "She taught a number of years in country schools and in the high school at Bristow. Later she was graduated from Leander Clark College in Toledo (Iowa) with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, having majored in English."

Edith had an active part in church and Sunday school from early childhood. She was a member of the Tama (Iowa) Methodist Church for 22 years and was superintendent of the Sunday school for ten years. "She was a devoted Christian woman throughout her adult life."

Edith was married to Lloyd Tasso Fisher of Braymer, Missouri on November 23, 1910. The wedding took place at her home in Bristow. Edith and Lloyd first lived for four years in Toledo, Iowa and then moved to Tama, Iowa where they spent the last 27 years of her life.

Edith was very actively engaged in Red Cross work in this country during the first World War. She also acted as a supply teacher in the Tama schools a number of times and taught the high school during the 1918-19 school year while Lloyd was overseas in the service. She was an active member of the local P.T.A. while her children were in school,and served many other organizations faithfully and well. "For years she had been a member of the Tama Library Board."

Reading was one of her hobbies as was the enjoyment of the woods, hills, flowers and countryside of her part of Iowa.

Edith and Lloyd had no children of their own, but adopted two youngsters, a girl and a boy who were sister and brother. The children were Glenn and and Dorothy (who married a man named Stewart). We believe that Glenn was born on February 23, 1915 and Dorothy on March 2, 1917. They came to live in the home of Edith and Lloyd some time around January 11, 1921. (By the way, the family always called Edith by her second name of Pearl and not Edith.)

According to Howard's recollection his aunt contacted cancer of the bone. She passed away on May 21, 1942. Howard and a number of other relatives from Indiana attended her funeral, which was held from the Methodist Church. She was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery at Tama. Lloyd Fisher died on August 28, 1974 at Western Home (a nursing home) at Cedar Falls, Iowa.

SEE THE NEXT CHAPTER ON THE LIFE OF LIVERTON AND SAMANTHA'S THIRD CHILD,
JAMES LESLIE THOMAS

Chapter XII JAMES LESLIE THOMAS and LAURA E (NMN) ROTHENBERGER

JAMES LESLIE THOMAS was the fifth and next-to-last child born to Liverton and Samantha Thomas. Birdella always spoke of him as "Leslie" so we can safely assume that was the name he went by when he was a boy and a young man. His children called him "Dad". As we have already told you, Howard's Bible shows him as having been born on June 1, 1880 at Albion, Indiana. However, in researching the 1880 federal census, Howard found to his surprise that Liverton and Samantha and fifteen year-old Amanda were staying not at Albion, Indiana on June 1, 1880, but at a place called Noblesville. Noblesville was a small town later called Merriam. It was located about ten miles south of Albion in Nobles Township, Noble County, Indiana. The census which was taken on June 11, 1880 shows Samantha in confinement awaiting the birth of Leslie. We can only admit that as a result of this discovery we do not know Leslie's exact birth date.

Leslie was about two years old when his baby sister, EDITH PEARL, was born. He was about five and a half when his mother died. Her death must have been a blow to the two youngsters. This must have been especially so when they and their father left the familiar surroundings of Indiana and went all the way over to Bristow, Iowa to the home of Liverton's sister, Amanda Surfus. Liverton left Leslie and Pearl with Amanda and her husband, Valentine. We know that sometime that spring or summer he went back to Indiana, because he received a letter from the children on August 8, 1886. Amanda and Valentine Surfus were generous and responsible foster parents to the two little "orphans". But we suspect that they were also strict and not much fun.

We don't know how long Leslie stayed with the Surfuses nor how old he was when he came back to Indiana. He probably began coming back to visit his father and older sister and other relatives as soon as he was old enough to ride the train by himself. Or perhaps he came back with his father on one of his numerous trips back and forth. As he grew older he began helping Liverton in the carpenter and mason trades, during these visits. Around the turn of the century he was more or less making his home with Amanda Robinson at Garrett, Indiana. Shortly thereafter he was hired by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad as a machine apprentice. At the same time he was working for The Model Gas Engine Company.

Leslie met Miss Laura E. Rothenberger (1) at Garrett, Indiana. They became acquainted at about the same time that Leslie began his apprenticeship. They were married on July 2, 1902 at Garrett. Laura was 20 years old and Leslie was 22.

Laura was one of three children born to JOSEPH PETER and ELLEN FICKES ROTHENBERGER. (2) She was born on April 16, 1882. When she was ten years old her mother died. Approximately three years later her father was married to Mary C. Kiner.

Laura was about 6 feet tall and weighed about 150 pounds. She had dark hair and brown eyes. She was a member of the United Brethern Church and was a strongly religious woman. She attended church and Sunday school regularly, even when it meant she must walk three miles to get there. She was a house wife and devoted herself to her home and the comfort and well-being of her husband and three children. She saw to it that Howard (and presumably the other children) got up every Sunday morning and went to Sunday school and church "even though it went against my best wishes to get up".

Laura and Leslie's first child, JOSEPH HOWARD, was born on March 6, 1904 at Garrett, Indiana. Around 1906 or '07 they all moved to Peru, Indiana along with the model engine company for whom Leslie was working. RAYMOND MANFORD was born there on May 3, 1907. On April 1, 1910, James Leslie went to work for the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway at Peru as a machinist. He continued to be employed by the C & O until his retirement in February, 1951. (3)

Laura and Leslie's third and last child, CHLOE MAY, was born in Peru on November 19, 1914.

The Thomases lived in the same house (504 West Sixth Street) in Peru some 30 years. Leslie continued to reside there another ten or twelve years after the death of Laura on May 16, 1950. She died of cancer. She was aged 68 years and 1 month. Laura was buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery, Peru on Lot 12, Grave A, in Section B. She has a gravemarker.

Leslie enjoyed fairly good health for a number of years following Laura's death. When he began to fail it was due, more or less, to advancing age. He entered a nursing home and resided there until he entered Dukes Memorial Hospital on July 25, 1964. He died on Saturday, August 8, 1964 at 8 o'clock in the evening. His three children were with him. Death was due to diabetes mellitus (moderately severe) and artereosclerotic heart disease. (4) He was 84 years old.

Funeral services for James Leslie Thomas were held on Tuesday, August 11, 1964 at 2:30 P.M. from the Drake-Flowers Chapel in Peru. He was buried beside his wife in Mt. Hope Cemetery, Grave B. He has a headstone.

Leslie Thomas was about six feet tall and weighed about 160 pounds most of his life. He was a member of the Peru Evangelical United Brethern Church (5), the International Association of Machinists and a charter member of Moose Lodge No. 249 in Peru.

Leslie was a hard-working man all his life. Maybe his only "bad" habit was that he smoked cigars and/or a pipe.

FOOTNOTES

1. The "E" didn't stand for anything as Laura had no middle name.

2. According to Howard's research, JOSEPH PETER ROTHENBERGER was the son of Joseph and Catherine Rothenberger. He was born in 1847 in Reading, Pennsylvania. He passed away in May, 1924 and is buried in Calvary Cemetery, Garrett, Indiana. He was a butcher. He was first married to SARAH MISER on August 28, 1876. Sarah died in 1879. Joseph continued to reside with his wife's parents until his marriage to Ellen Fickes. Ellen was the daughter of George and Sarah Fickes. Ellen died on March 22, 1892. Besides Laura, Ellen and Joseph were also the parents of a son Franklin. Franklin died on March 2, 1882 and is buried in Tamarac Cemetery north of

Auburn, Indiana. After the death of Ellen, Joseph married MARY C. KINER in 1895. No children were born to them. Mary is buried beside Joseph in Calvary Cemetery. The federal census taken June 8, 1880 shows Joseph Rothenberger, a butcher, aged 33, born in Pennsylvania, living in the village of Auburn, Indiana as a resident in the home of Michael and Mary Miser, his parents-in-law. (Besides Franklin and Laura, Ellen and Joseph Rothenberger were also the parents of an unnamed female infant.)

3. Leslie was the proud owner of a diamond pin which was given him on the fiftieth anniversary of his joining the International Association of Machinists.

4. Taken from his death certificate.

5. Leslie was seldom able to attend church because he worked seven days a week. Skilled machinists are always hard to come by and Leslie worked his trade through two World Wars. However, he did attend church in the evenings when the opportunity to do so offered itself.

RAYMOND MANFORD THOMAS and BERNICE MYERS

RAYMOND THOMAS was born May 3, 1907 at Peru, Indiana. He was graduated from high school. On September 7, 1929 he married Bernice Myers, who was born on December 18, 1909. Raymond and Bernice are the parents of two sons:

1. NORMAN RAY THOMAS
   B. January 27, 1931
   M. Carol Bruner (born November 12, 1935) Divorced
   Children: RANDY RAY (born January 28, 1955)- Married Laura Long on July 9, 1974 *
   RICKY LYNN (Born March 4, 1958)- Married Paula Aloys-Divorced 8-17-1983
   M. Judy Bohnashik- Divorced (Norman & Judy married 7-03-1969)
   M. Julia Pyritz Eaton (she died November 4, 1982) Norman & Julia married 5-23-1977
   Julia is buried in Washington Park Cemetery East

* Cory Ray Thomas, born 3-13-1975

2. ALAN JAY THOMAS
   B. December 27, 1943
   M. Pamela Ann Mumaugh on July 1, 1966 at Indianapolis, Indiana
   Children: TERESA (born August 15,1969) Terea's full name is: TERESA LYNN THOMAS
   ALANA (born October 18, 1971) Alana's full name is: ALANA LEE THOMAS
   SUSAN LORAINE (born November 30, 1977)

CHLOE MAE THOMAS and FRANCIS BLACKMAN & LESTER GAMBEE

CHLOE THOMAS was born on November 19, 1914 on West River Road, Peru, Indiana. She was married to Francis Blackman in December, 1934. They were divorced. Chloe and Francis were the parents of:

1. RONALD LEE BLACKMAN
   B. July 15, 1935
   M. Patricia Quinn (who died October 16,1971).Married on 6-06-1955.
   (Patricia born 6-15-1935) Patricia buried: Mt. Hope Cemetery, Peru, Indiana

Children: VALERIE (born May 14, 1958)
GREGG (born June 18, 1968)
M. Patricia Temple Carr on November 4, 1973. Divorced.
Children: JEREMY TEMPLE (born November 1, 1974)

2. KENNETH EDWARD BLACKMAN
B. March 12, 1937
M. Wanda Kellams on February 1, 1964;Wanda born 10-06-1941
Children: JEFFERY MILES (born February 13, 1967)
TROY (born October 16, 1969)

3. ROBERT GLEN BLACKMAN
B. April 15, 1938
M. Linda Duke on: June 18, 1961 - divorced - Linda born on December ___,1941
Children: TAMARA DAWN (born June 12, 1963)- Married Bryce Yoder Oct. 2, 1982
KELLEY SCOTT (born November 30, 1967)
JENNIFER LYNN (born March 1, 1969)
M. Judy Flohr Williams on December 30, 1971

4. KAREN SUE BLACKMAN
B. September 10, 1940
M. Richard Andrew Kay on July 20, 1957 - divorced- Richard born 1-25-1939
Children: KIMBERLY ANN (born March 2, 1959) Married Kurt Wernz - Divorced.
MICHAEL ALLEN (born June 26, 1961)Married Teresa Lynn Rasmussen 7-6-1
RICHARD ANDREW (born May 30, 1963)Married Cathy Bunnell- Divorced.
JEFFERY SCOTT (born May 24, 1966) Married Ellen Marie Roper 2-28-198
M. Robert Lawrence Foreman on September 20, 1973

5. SHARON KAY BLACKMAN
B. September 10, 1940
M. James Russell Dowell on September 2, 1958 James Russell born 5-24-1938
Children: STEVEN RUSSELL (born March 27, 1960)Married Susan Lucille Caldwell-Div
JAMES RANDALL (Born June 6, 1961 - died a few hours after birth)
RANDALL LEE (born June 20, 1963) (JAMES buried: Mt. Hope)

6. LINDA LUE BLACKMAN
B. June 13, 1942 and died a few days after birth. Buried Mt. Hope Cemetery,
(Linda died 6-16-42) Peru, Indiana

7. SALLY DIANE BLACKMAN
B. December17, 1943
M. Larry Nick Chalos on March 13, 1965- Larry born 7-06-1945
Children: LAURA (born June 28, 1972) Laura's full name if LAURA LEIGH
GREGORY CHRISTOPHER (born 6-29, 1973)
TARA LYNN (born September 10, 1978)

Chloe was married the second time to Lester Gambee on June 27, 1957 at Cassapolis, Michigan. Lester was born on April 28, 1904 at Atwood, Indiana, the son of James and Isabel Elder Gambee. He died at his home at 4725 W. Race Avenue, Chicago, Illinois on March 17, 1968. He is buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery, Peru, Indiana.

Chapter XIII : Joseph Howard Thomas and Dolores Mary Brindle

JOSEPH HOWARD THOMAS was the first child born to James Leslie and Laura Rothenberger Thomas. He was born March 6, 1904 at Garrett, Indiana. He says, "I have been told (I was born) on a Sunday evening". The house he was born in is still standing and Howard says that, "the last time I was in Garrett, I went by it."

When Howard was three years old he moved with his parents to Peru, Indiana. The house was on Jackson Street. Howard's brother, Raymond, was born there. Howard saw his first automobile in Peru when he was about six years old. He says, "It scared me to pieces." In April, 1910, when Leslie Thomas started working as a machinist for the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway, the Thomas family moved to a place on River Road and stayed there until around 1915. One of Howard's memories of the time spent in the house on River Road is of the Spring of 1913. The Wabash River overflowed its banks and everything was flooded with water. As a consequence the school he attended was closed from March until the beginning of the new fall term in September. He didn't go back to that school, however, but the commencement of the new term he began attending a one-room school of six grades. "I had to walk over a dirt road (when I attended both grade schools) in fair and foul weather. I did not mind it. Often, coming home from school, I would catch a ride on....a farm wagon. It was bumpy, but beat walking."

Besides having to walk to school everyday, Howard would walk with his mother a good mile and a half to church every Sunday. They would first attend Sunday school and afterward stayed for church services. "Church services were held to noon back then." Howard hated having to get up early on Sunday mornings, but as he says, "I lived thru it and I have never regretted it".

While he was still in high school, Howard became Secretary of the United Brethern Church Sunday School in Peru and Treasurer of Christian Endeavor.(1) In about 1959 he was asked to become Secretary of the Official Board of the church. He was to hold this office for sixteen years. Howard has also done a great deal of research of the history of the local United Brethern Church, and was at one time the church historian. He has a letter he received from the Conference Superintendent while he was still Secretary of the Official Board thanking him for being the best secretary in his territory that the Superintendent had ever had. If you were to ask Howard he would tell you that he has never regretted any of the time he has spent in church work.

While the Thomases were living in the house on River Road---which was built on the side of a hill---Howard would go fishing every chance he got. He also rowed his father across the river every day. The shops where Leslie Thomas worked were located directly across the river from where the Thomas family lived. During this time Howard's sister, Chloe Mae, was born.

It wasn't all fun and fishing and rowing his dad across the river for Howard. He was expected to help with the chores, too. Certain chores were his: he cleaned the hen house; he picked potato bugs off the young potato plants; and he picked tomato worms off the tomato plants. He hoed the garden. He shelled out navy beans. And he ran the hand-turned washing machine (a job he hated).

Howard's grandfather, Joseph Rothenberger, we've mentioned before was a butcher by trade and as a child Howard often went with Joseph out into the countryside to buy chickens and calves to slaughter. Howard says to this day he cannot eat chicken.

In spite of all his chores and duties, Howard wasn't very happy when Leslie and Laura decided to move across the river into the town of Peru, Indiana. Living in town wasn't anywhere near the fun of living on the banks of the Wabash River.

However, he adjusted. While in junior high school he gave his heart to God and joined the Christian Church* He had been active in church work up to that point but had not declared his love of God publicly. *United Brethern Denominatio

He was graduated from Peru High School with the Class of 1924. He enrolled in a Business College Correspondence Course and was graduated from it in 1934 as near as he can recall. He intended to concentrate on courses that would eventually lead to becoming a certified public accountant. He finally decided that employment in that field did not look promising and he abandoned the idea.

While he attended high school, Howard worked outside the home. During two of his summer vacations he worked in a factory ten hours a day. The first year he earned 10 cents an hour. The second year he was able to earn up to 50 cents an hour. During the winter months of the school years he substituted as a railway postal clerk on the Wabash Railway. The route ran between Ft. Wayne and St. Louis. The train left Ft. Wayne at 8:30 PM and arrived in St. Louis around 8:00 AM the next day. At 5:00 PM the same day, the train then left St. Louis and arrived back at Ft. Wayne at 3 o'clock in the morning. He says, "I did not mind this at all".

The summer vacation that fell between his junior and senior years of high school, Howard worked as night baggage clerk for the Union Traction Line at Kokomo, Indiana. He would get home to Peru at 8:00 AM and leave again that evening at 5:00 PM on the interurban train for Kokomo. He was paid a wage of $70 a month. Howard was pretty impressed by a huge Klu Klux Klan rally at Kokomo on July 4, 1923. "I never saw so many people and so many interurban cars."

In 1924 Howard met a girl named LOIS MARJORIE NEWHOUSE. Howard dated Lois for nearly a year and a half. They were married on October 31, 1925 at Peru, Indiana. On June 4, 1925 Howard began working for the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway as a stenographer-clerk.

For nearly two years Howard and Lois got along fine. Howard never dreamed but that their relationship was ideal and Lois was as happy as he. Without going into any of the details, we will tell you that they were divorced in February, 1928 and Lois remarried shortly thereafter. Fortunately, there were no children. Howard had no choice but to move back into his parents' home. He remained good friends with the members of Lois' family. Lois' parents had been very kind to him both during and after the divorce.

Howard was stunned by the divorce, but soon made up his mind that nothing was to be gained by "moaning and groaning". He took advantage of his free-ride privilege as an employee of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway and visited Chicago and Cincinnati on week-ends. As an ex-employee of the interurban line to Fort Wayne he was able to make short trips to Fort Wayne "for free".

He was appointed correspondent for the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway's magazine, TRACKS in 1928. Once a year in his capacity of correspondent he went on a company paid two-day trip to the Greenbrier Hotel at White Sulfur Springs, West Virginia. These trips to the elegant Greenbrier were halted by the Great Depression in 1930. Millions of people were being laid off by industry, and employees of the railroads were no exception. Howard was "furloughed" from his job. He was luckier than most in that he was able to fill in on temporary vacancies for the railroad at its Cincinnati, Ohio headquarters. One job that he had was as a clerk at a gravel pit about thirty miles north of Cincinnati. He checked the railroad cars in the yard there and billed out the loaded gravel cars. He was able to room at a place some of the train crews frequented. He paid $6.50 a week for room and board. He would ride out of Cincinnati in the morning on the passenger train and back again that evening.

Howard met **DOLORES MARY BRINDLE**, a daughter of Daniel F. and Sarah Alice Sickafus Brindle, thru a mutual friend in July, 1930. Dolores was a high school senior from Roanoke, Indiana. Her father had died in 1926 and when she was not in school she stayed at the homes of her sisters in order to ease the financial burden on her mother. It was during one of these "stays" that they met.

Dolores was a good cook. She wasn't afraid to work and did her share of the household chores when not in school. She was level-headed and realized that life was not going to be all fun and games.

Howard and Dolores got along so well that after her graduation from high school they were married. The wedding took place on June 14, 1931 at Logansport, Indiana. The young couple were attended by Floyd Rayburn as Howard's best man, and Vada Windle was Dolores' maid-of-honor. They were married by a Reverend Mr. A. M. Thomas, who was no relation to Howard.

Prior to their marriage, Howard had been working as a stenographer-clerk for the Wabash Railroad. Just before the wedding he was "furloughed". Dolores told Howard they would get along somehow so they decided to go ahead and get married in spite of the fact that Howard had no job.

The time following their marriage was pretty rough for the young people just as it was millions of others of their generation. But they did the best they could. Hard times or not, they made it thru the depression.

Howard was called back by the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway in July, 1935 and stayed with that company until his retirement on October 18, 1971. In 1935 he also resumed visiting Greenbrier hotel on company paid vacations.

Howard and Dolores have taken advantage of his railroad pass and have been to both Florida and Washington D.C. a number of times. When Howard's Aunt Pearl was living they would visit her in Iowa. Once they took a trip into

Chicago to visit with Albert and Ethel Thomas when they were living with their daughter, Ruth. You will find Albert Delmar Thomas written up elsewhere in this book. Albert was an instigator of Howard's interest in the Thomas family.

Howard says of himself and Dolores, "We both love this country".

Howard and Dolores are the parents of three children: **JAMES LOWELL THOMAS**, **SANDRA KAY THOMAS** and **NANCY CARYL THOMAS**.

Howard is almost six feet tall. He weighs around 175 pounds. In 1963 he was operated on for cataracts with very good results. Howard has always enjoyed good health. He has brown eyes and brown hair. He says that he hated algebra, geometry and Latin when he went to school, but loved bookkeeping. He was always a good son and never gave his parents any cause for worry. He and Dolores have lived since 1947 at 55 McKinstry, Peru, Indiana. They own their own home. Howard is an easy going person who likes people and with whom it is easy to get acquainted. He is level-headed and has always approached life in a practical fashion.

Howard had the misfortune of shattering his right hip in 1979. The misfortune was one common to a lot of us as we grow older---a lack of calcium in our bones. He had been working on this history at the dining room table and stood up for one reason or another, when his leg simply buckled under him ---the hip was shattered.

When the United Brethern Churches and the Methodist Churches decided to merge, the United Brethern Church in Peru became the Parkview Methodist Church. Howard and Dolores are now members of Parkview Methodist Church.

Howard's hobby for the last two decades has been this family history. Howard is a tenacious researcher. He eventually learns with few exceptions, be it by hook or by crook, whatever it is that we have needed to know in order to write this book. His great disappointment has been in not being able to learn from whence Leverton and Mary Thomas came to southwestern Pennsylvania in 1769.

FOOTNOTES

1. Christian Endeavor was a church organization of young people who met every Sunday evening just prior to the regular Sunday evening church service.

SICKAFUS

The surname Sigerfoos (Anglicized to Sickafus) is of Dutch origin and means "Goat's Foot". Abraham Sigerfoos came from Rotterdam, Holland to America in 1751. He settled in the vacinity of Hagerstown, Maryland. He took as his wife, Mary Cook.

Abraham and Mary were the parents of Jacob Sickafus. Jacob served in the Revolutionary War.

John George Sickafus was born on March 10, 1800 and died May 26, 1851. He married a woman named Elizabeth on December 10, 1825. Elizabeth was born on

August 26, 1807. They were the parents of David Sickafus, who was born on December 31, 1839. On April 4, 1861---shortly after he enlisted in the infantry of the United States during the Civil War---he was married to Jane Kelley (born in 1837). Jane Kelley Sickafus died on June 5, 1864, after David's discharge from the service. David then married Mary Faroute Tryon on February 14, 1865. Mary was a widow with one daughter. Mary was born in 1844 and passed away on November 21, 1888 at Laketon, Indiana. David died on May 9, 1917 at the Old Soldiers Home at Marion, Indiana.

One of Mary and David's nine children was SARAH ALICE SICKAFUS. She was born March 16, 1868 and died on June 17, 1945. She is buried in the old part of the Laketon, Indiana cemetery. Sarah Alice was the mother of Dolores Mary Brindle.

BRINDLE

The Brindles came originally, as far as Howard can ascertain, from Lancashire County, England. They emigrated to America prior to the Revolutionary War and settled at the present site of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. John Brindle, born in 1806, and other family members moved first to Richland County, Ohio and from there moved to Wabash County, Indiana to an area north of Urbana, Indiana.

John's wife was Sarah Croft Brindle. John and Sarah were the parents of John Brindle (Dolores' grandfather). He was born February 9, 1832. He married Sarah J. Frederick on August 5, 1858. Sarah was born on August 5, 1835. They were the parents of nine children. John Brindle died on April 1, 1895 and Sarah died on February 28, 1891.

One of their nine children was DANIEL FREDERICK BRINDLE. He was Dolores' father and he was born August 12, 1862. Daniel married Sarah Alice Sickafus on September 9, 1886. They were the parents of twelve children, one of whom was, of course, Dolores Mary Brindle Thomas.

Daniel Brindle passed away September 12, 1926. He, too, is buried in the old part of the Laketon, Indiana cemetery, having predeceased his wife by almost nineteen years. Daniel and Sarah lived in Roanoke, Indiana. He was section foreman for the Wabash Railroad. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Brindle both passed away at Roanoke, Indiana.

THE CHILDREN OF JOSEPH HOWARD THOMAS and DOLORES MARY BRINDLE

JAMES LOWELL THOMAS was the first-born and only son of Howard and Dolores. He was born on May 11, 1932 at 504 West Sixth Street, Peru, Indiana. He was graduated from Peru High School and was married to Sandra Joan Roach (born April 16, 1933) of Bunker Hill, Indiana on May 18, 1951. James and Sandra were divorced. They were the parents of six children:

JAMES TIMOTHY
B. September 5, 1952 at Peru, Indiana
M. Linda Patrick of Anderson, Indiana. Linda born 7-11-1949. They were married on 6-28-1971
Children:

JOHN DAVID (born April 7, 1971)
TERRY LEE (born November 8, 1972)
JASON RAY (born December 27, 1974)
JOLENE (born August 7, 1977)
TIMOTHY LEE (born August 4, 1978)
JANELLE LYNN (born July 18, 1980)

REBECCA LYNN
B. March 12, 1955 at Peru, Indiana
M. Kevin Michael Vayda (born November 30, 1948) on August 20, 1978

RICHARD KEVIN
B. September 17, 1958 at Wabash, Indiana
M. Nancy Manifold (born June 22, 1963) on July 21, 1979
Children:
RICHARD EARL (born June 29, 1983) & MICHAEL JAMES (born 3-31-1986)

SARAH LU
B. July 4, 1961 at Danville, Illinois
M. James Joseph Cubbelotti (born April 17, 1956) on June 3, 1983
Children: DANYELEE MARIE THOMAS(born April 5, 1982)
GINA NICOLE CUBBELOTTI (born February 16, 1984)

JOSEPH MAX
B. December 6, 1964 at Moline, Illinois

*Alan Harmon born 3-2-1965

CHRISTINA LEE
B. August 30, 1967 at Anderson, Indiana. She married Alan Harmon*on 1-2-1985

James Lowell Thomas was critically injured in an automobile accident in October, 1979. He was put in the intensive care unit at Indiana University Medical Center at Indianapolis, Indiana. He passed away on November 13, 1979 and is buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery at Peru, Indiana, Section 3WMH, Lot 69, Grave 6.

SANDRA KAY THOMAS was born April 18, 1938 at 623 West Main Street, Peru, Indiana. She was graduated from Peru High School. She married Dalhart H. Metzger of Bunker Hill, Indiana on June 23, 1957. Sandra and Dalhart were divorced in 1967. They were the parents of two children:

KIMBERLY KAY
B. April 18, 1958 at Peru, Indiana
M. Hugh Brian Haney (born August 12, 1958) on June 11, 1978 - divorced
M. Gregory A. Hurt on April 21, 1984
ALISON RENEE HURT - born 6-27-1985

RANDY ERIC
B. February 7, 1961 at Peru, Indiana

Sandra married Michael LaDeux at Indianapolis, Indiana. They were divorced in 1976. She then married Edward Bailey (born December 28, 1946) on April 18, 1980.

NANCY CARYL THOMAS was born on June 20, 1944 at Peru, Indiana. She married Larry Bender, the son of Mr. and Mrs. George Bender, at Peru, Indiana on July 25, 1964. Nancy and Larry were the parents of one child:

TODD ALAN
B. November 8, 1965 at Kokomo, Indiana

Nancy and Larry were divorced. She then married Billy Joe Nebinger. They were the parents of one child:

NANCY NICOLE
B. May 31, 1974 at Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

JAMES LESLIE THOMAS & his wife,
LAURA E. ROTHENBERGER THOMAS

LIVERTON DIXON THOMAS

JOSEPH HOWARD THOMAS and DOLORES MARY
(BRINDLE) THOMAS

Chapter XIV : The Children of Hugh and Hannah Thomas
CHARLES NELSCN THOMAS AND SUSAN LENHART

CHARLES NELSON THOMAS was the third child born to Hugh and Hannah Thomas. Both of the Bibles and the Copybook are in agreement that he was born September 9, 1835 in Hancock County, Ohio. He was twelve years old when the Thomases left Ohio for Allen County, Indiana. When the federal census of 1850 was taken in Allen County, Charles was 15 years old and living in the household of Hugh and Hannah. He had "attended school within the year".

Charles was about nineteen years old when he went with his parents in 1854 to Butler County, Iowa. He was one of the pioneers of that county. (1) As we all know, life was not easy on the frontier. Iowa was considered to be the "West" by the people living in the already settled states. Even after land was cleared to raise enough crops for the people and the animals to exist on, it was necessary to travel many miles for staples. Charles often drove a team of oxen with sled from Butler County to Dubuque for supplies ---flour, sugar, needles, thread, yard goods, etc.; even at one time bringing home a stove. These trips to market were made in the wintertime as he was needed in the other seasons to work in the fields. This kind-hearted young man often parted with many of his supplies to settlers along the way home who begged a little here (perhaps a few needles) and a little there (some yard goods or a little salt). (2)

Charles married Miss Susan Lenhart of Fremont Township, Butler County on September 9, 1860---the 25th anniversary of his birth day. Charles and Susan were married by the Reverend Mr. William Murphy at Clarksville, Iowa. (3) The young people probably set up housekeeping as farmers, as Susan's wealthy parents may easily have allowed them acreage on which to do so. In all of Charles' military records in the National Archives his occupation is given as "farmer".

Charles and Susan were the parents of one little girl (Amanda Jane) and about to be the parents of another (Asenath Delilah) when Charles volunteered for military service with the Union Army in the Civil War. He enlisted on August 15, 1862 at Clarksville as a private in Company G, 32nd Iowa Volunteer Infantry. A fever of patriotism must have hit the young men of Butler County all at the same time, for besides Charles in Company G were his brothers-in-law, Washington and John Lenhart; Emanuel Surfus, a future brother-in-law of his sister, Amanda Thomas (Surfus); Jehu and James M. Philippi, his wife's first cousins; John P. Upp, a brother-in-law of the Philippi brothers; Isaac N. Modlin, a relative by marriage of his wife's sister, Sarah Jane Modlin; and James M. Sheffer, a cousin of his wife.

The companies forming the 32nd Iowa were recuited in the counties of the Sixth Iowa Congressional District during the late summer and early fall of 1862. The regiment was mustered into government service at Camp Franklin, Dubuque, Iowa on October 6, 1862, for a tour of duty of three years. The troops remained at Camp Franklin about a month under drill and discipline. Unfortunately, an outbreak of measles, coupled with cold weather, ill-heated barracks, and lack of winter clothing caused the deaths of many of the young recuits, who died without ever having fought in any battle. It was probably this measle epidemic that caused the death of Emanuel Surfus on November 6, 1862. Somehow Charles must have escaped the measles. Perhaps he had already had them as a child.

Between November 14 and 18, the regiment left Camp Franklin in detachments for Benton Barracks at St. Louis. Inside of a matter of days of their arrival at St. Louis the regiment was split into two groups. Charles and his relatives and friends of Company G were sent to Gape Girardeau, Illinois where they spent the winter. In the spring, the command at Cape Girardeau saw fit to march the men around the countryside, probably in nervous anticipation of an attack on them by General Marmaduke of the Rebel forces on April 24. On the 28th of April, Charles and the rest of the Iowa men marched fifty miles to the Castor River near Bloomfield, Missouri in about 26 hours. Here they built a bridge over the river, after which they marched back to Cape Girardeau, where they arrived on May 5. They remained at Cape Girardeau until July 11, "when they again marched to Bloomfield" on an expedition---the ultimate goal of which was the capture of Little Rock, Arkansas from the Confederates.

Now we must tell you that the weather in July, 1863 in the area around Southern Illinois and Northeastern Missouri was unbearably HOT and dry, for this condition of the weather had a bearing on an incident in Charles' military career that was to affect him for the rest of his life. At Cape Girardeau, Charles had been assigned to the Post Hospital as a nurse. At the fortifications at Bloomfield (Witzburg) however, he was given the job of unloading supplies which had arrived by steamboat down the river, for the four Iowa companies of which Company G was one and for the First Cavalry Division, Department of the Missouri to which they had been assigned. The fact that Charles was not used to such strenerous work in the awful heat, or just the fact of the heat itself, caused him to be prostrated by sunstroke and vertigo. He never recovered from the effects of this experience. He also was never able to perform hard manual labor again. In other words, he was a sick man the rest of his days.

Charles was hospitalized at Helena, Arkansas and it is doubtful if he accompanied the rest of Company G during the seige and takeover of Little Rock. Nevertheless, he is carried on Company G muster rolls as present from then until his discharge except for a period starting August 8, 1863 when he was absent on detached service with the 3rd Iowa Battery. The muster roll for September-October, 1863 shows him again present with Company G. In April, May and June of 1864 he was once more absent from Company G and detailed to work as a nurse in General Hospital having been assigned this duty on April 9, 1864. He was 28 years old.

If Charles did leave the hospital in time to go with Company G to Little Rock he went thru hell. Whomever assigned four companies of foot soldiers to accompany and keep up with cavalry on this expedition must have had holes in his head. The foot soldiers found themselves prostrated by the heat, ill from sleeping on the ground in cornfields while rain poured down, hungry from lack of rations and discouraged by the deaths of their comrades. Sick men were ordered to accompany wagon trains of supplies on this march as long as they could sit up in the wagon and fire a gun.

We won't go into detail about the further activities of the 32nd Iowa except to tell you that they were engaged in much of the fighting in the WAR IN THE WEST. Because of the splitting up of its various companies we have no clear idea of which of the battles and engagements in which the regiment took part, Company G and Charles may have been involved. (4)

The 32nd Iowa was mustered out at Clinton, Iowa on August 24, 1865. Of 925 men and officers, 59 were killed, 242 died, 174 were discharged, 142 wounded, 98 captured, and 35 transferred. Charles was still on his feet at the end of the war, and was mustered out with the rest on that August 24. Of the eight young men who had started out together three years before, two---Jehu Philippi and Emanuel Surfus---were dead.

After his discharge, Charles returned to his wife and children at Clarksville, Iowa. In spite of the fact that Charles was never a really well man again, he returned to the occupation of farming, which was all he knew. On September 7, 1870, his wife was deeded forty acres of land in Fremont Township (Butler County) by her father and mother. On January 6, 1877, she was deeded eighty acres of land in the same township. They probably farmed this land until the fall of 1887 when, no doubt, ill health finally forced Charles off the land. He was 52 years old.

Charles and Susan moved to Albion, Iowa in October, 1887. On January 28, 1888 they purchased a home in that town. They lived in this home until their deaths. (5) Charles entered into a combination blacksmith and wagon-making business with Susan's brother-in-law, John Wesley Modlin. He may have done some carpentry on the side. (6) His health continued to deteriorate until he was forced to retire completely, after which he and Susan lived on his Civil War pension (a sum of about $17 a month) and from the rent on the two farms Susan owned.

And what was Susan Lenhart Thomas doing all this time her husband was off fighting? Let us tell you about Susan. She was born on August 27, 1840 in Ohio. (7) She was the fourth child and second daughter of Samuel and Margaret McMillan Lenhart. (8) When she was seven or eight years old her parents moved to Whitley County, Indiana. She came to Iowa in June, 1855 with her parents.

Susan could read and write. She was twenty years old when she and Charles were married. She was only twenty-two years old and already the mother of two children when her husband left for Camp Franklin. The second child was only a few weeks old. It is our guess that Susan did not take her husband's going off to war and leaving her with two small children and a farm to run with very good grace. But she worked hard and did the best she could until her husband returned. No doubt she received financial, as well as moral support,from her parents during this period.

Susan's eldest child, Amanda Jane, was born on June 30, 1861 at Clarksville, Iowa. The second child, Asenath Delilah, was born September 7, 1862. As we have told you above, Charles was mustered into the Army on October 6, 1862 when Asenath was just one month old.

Birdie was of the opinion that Susan's parents gave her eighty acres of land as a wedding present, but there were no buildings on the land so she and Charles actually lived on another forty acres a few miles away. However, we believe that the young couple was only given the USE of the land. Susan was not deeded the land until some time later. (9)

Besides the two little girls who were born to Susan and Charles before he left for the service, five more children were born to them in the years following his return. These children were **SAMUEL LENHART**, born in 1866; **WILLIAM EDWARD**, born in 1868; **JOHN EDWIN**, born in 1872; **ALBERT DELMAR**, born in 1873; and **HUGH NELSON**, born in 1880. William and Hugh were little more than babies when they died. Susan took their passing very hard and greived for Hugh especially many years after he was gone. There was another child, G. Belle Hurley, who also lived in their home.

The family Bible shows G. Belle Hurley was born February 5, 1881. Not much is known about this child. Papers belonging to Linette Paul say she was adopted by Susan and Charles Thomas, but we do not believe she was legally adopted by them as she was eventually returned to her father's custody.

William Edward Thomas died on May 8, 1869 on a farm north of Clarksville, Iowa, which was probably the forty acres Susan owned and where the Thomases lived. Hugh Nelson must have died on this farm, too, on August 5, 1883. He was 2 years, 9 months and 24 days old. Howard says he was kicked in the head by a horse. His death was a shock to Susan who was 43 years old at the time. She treasured many of his little possessions---his little boots, his tin drinking cup (which is still in the family).

Susan's father died on March 15, 1885. His will says, "to my daughter, Susan I have already paid her interest of twenty-five hundred dollars, which is her share in full".

During the final illness of Charles, his eldest daughter, Amanda, moved into his home and became her father's nurse and companion. After Charles' death, Susan continued to live on in her own home.

Charles was a strongly religious man who read his Bible regularly and made it a habit to say his prayers on his knees every night. He was of the Protestant faith, as was Susan. His education was limited to that of a graduate of an "old-fashioned" one-room country school. (10)

Charles had a talent for nursing of the sick and suffering. This special knack was probably due to his kind and caring nature. Besides working in hospitals during his tour of duty during the war, he often accompanied Susan when she attended the neighborhood women as a mid-wife. Charles cared for the child while Susan attended the mother.

Charles was very much interested in, and enjoyed the activities of the Grand Army of the Republic. He became a member of James Butler Post No. 220 at Clarksville, Iowa on February 19, 1884. He looked forward to attending the GAR conventions. Since he was a friendly man he appreciated the opportunity for comaradarie and good-fellowship the conventions offered.

According to his army records, Charles was about five feet and 7 1/2 or 8 inches tall. He weighed about 140 pounds. He had blue eyes and brown hair (which began to turn white around thirty years of age. This early graying is a characteristic found in many of his descendants.) Evenually he became bald. Charles had a fair complexion. He wore a long beard. We know he wore false teeth, but don't know at what age he acquired them. His eyesight was good; he only wore glasses in his later years when reading or sewing. He had what Birdie calls the "Thomas itch"---a curious and frequent itching of the palm of the hand. (11)

In addition to all of the above, Charles had the ability to sew. In the winter when there was nothing else to do he did not waste his time, but made crazy, or patch work, quilts; he braided rag rugs and made dresses for his busy wife. He would also help Susan with the ironing when there was nothing else to do.

Charles was a semi-invalid for about six years before his death. This kindly, easy-going, good-natured man died very hard and with much suffering. Before his death his extreme agony caused him to sit up in his bed and beg his daughter to help him. An autopsy revealed that he had cancer of the duo-denum. Birdie calls the disease a "stoney cancer". His liver and intestines were no longer soft and pliable, but had assumed a rock-hard texture. The immediate cause of death was the closing of the opening of the stomach into the intestines. At the time of his death it was assumed that the cancer was somehow linked to the sunstroke and dysentry he suffered during the war. Another theory put forth was that the field corn the soldiers were sometimes forced to eat when short of rations, had irritated his stomach and caused the cancer. There was probably no relationship among these events.

All of Charles' children were present at his death except Albert, who was delayed by a late train. Charles died at about one o'clock on a Friday afternoon, April 1, 1910. It was a beautiful Spring day. The funeral was held from his home at 1:30 o'clock the following Sunday afternoon. The Reverend Mr. Jackson of the Presbyterian Church conducted the funeral service.

Charles was buried in Albion Cemetery, Albion, Iowa. He lies in the Northwest section, Lot 76, Grave 6. His grave has a marker. (12) He was aged 74 years, 6 months and 17 days when he died.

Susan Thomas was an entirely different person from her husband. Where he was patient, she was short-tempered; where he was good-natured, she was angry; where he was kind, she was thoughtless and self-centered. Susan suffered an assortment of illnesses during her lifetime. Birdie says her grandmother had "milk leg", and that before her death she was bent almost double (lack of calcium in the bones of her spine, no doubt) and that it was necessary for her to step backward in order to open a door toward herself. She was ruptured. She sustained the rupture when she lifted a heavy tub of wash water, which in a state of impatience, she wouldn't wait for Charles to empty for her. For many years she slept sitting up in a lounge chair. She was also addicted to morphine, the sale and distribution of which were not regulated in any manner during the nineteenth century.However she was cured of the "morphine habit" by her doctor and children when it became apparent that the ability to obtain the chemical was going to be curtailed or even stopped by the United States Government.

Charles had deeded the house he and Susan lived in, in Albion, to their daughter, Amanda, upon his death. The house was to be payment for her constant care and nursing during the long years of his last illness. Susan, however, became so upset over the fact that she was living in a house no longer hers, that the house was deeded back to her. Upon her death the property went to her daughter-in-law, Ethel Williams Thomas, who had cared for the old lady for about eight years before her death. Amanda Jane predeceased her mother in 1913.

Birdie tells us, "she (Susan) was a lover of flowers. She always had a lot of them. Her geraniums in the winter were full of big bunches of flowers. (Her son) John fixed an old (row) boat on posts in the yard and filled it with dirt, which was always full of plants every summer. She always picked a bouquet of mixed flowers for the house. She also had a night-blooming cereus which drew the attention of the neighbors when it bloomed."

Susan was not a tall woman. She probably stood about five feet and 2 inches. She was heavy-set most of her life. At one time she weighed as much as 300 pounds. Her pictures indicate that she was not a pretty woman. She had straight dark brown hair which she wore parted in the middle and pulled into a bun at the back of her head. Late in life she developed a few gray hairs.

Susan died on October 3, 1921 at her home in Albion. She died of a paralytic stroke. She was interred in Albion Cemetery beside her husband. She has a grave marker. Susan was aged 81 years, 1 month and 6 days at her death.

FOOTNOTES

1. The following paragraph is taken from HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMER COUNTIES, IOWA, Page 590:
   Charles N. Thomas is found among the pioneers of 1854, as in that year, with his parents, Hugh and Hannah (Williams) Thomas he came to Butler county and settled in Dayton township. Hugh Thomas was born in the state of Pennsylvania in 1809; removed with his parents to Ohio, where he married Miss Hannah Williams. In 1848 he removed to Indiana, from whence he came to Iowa, and settled on Section 24, Dayton township, where he still resides. His wife died in 1866. Charles N. is the third of the fourteen (Editors: a mistake, Charles was the third of the eight children of Hugh and Hannah Thomas, and the third of the ten children of Hugh Thomas) children. He was born in the state of Ohio, on the 9th day of September, 1835. Since coming to Iowa he has spent most of his time working at his trade---carpenter. In 1860 he married Miss Susan Lenhart, daughter of E. Lenhart. In 1862 he enlisted in Company G of the 32nd Iowa, and served with the same until the regiment was mustered out of service. In 1869 he settled in his present home, on section 29,

Fremont township. The children are---Amanda Jane, now Mrs. A.F. Buchholz, who was married September 9, 1880, now residing in Calhoun county, Iowa; Asenath, Samuel L., John E., Albert D., and Hugh N.

2. This information from Birdie Kelley, as is much of the information about Charles' character, illness, abilities, etc.

3. Taken from the National Archives records. They were probably married at the home of her parents.

4. We know of at least one battle that Company G was engaged in---the fighting at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, for Jehu Philippi died there. One of the Lenhart brothers---family tradition has it, that it was John---during the heat of the battle, saw Jehu , out of the corner of his eye, fall. The fighting was so fierce that he couldn't stop to help his cousin, but had to keep right on going. That was the last anyone ever saw of Jehu.

5. The house Charles and Susan bought is described in Marshall County Court records as a "four-room cottage". It sat on Lot 6 and half of Lot 7 in Block 22 of the town of Albion.

6. Obituary - ALBION MAN DEAD - C. N. Thomas, Well-Known Old Resident, Dies After Long Illness

Charles Nelson Thomas, a resident of Albion the past 23 years, died at 1 o'clock Friday afternoon, at his home, as the result of a tumorous condition of the intestinal cavity, from which he had been suffering many years. He had been confined to the house for over three years.

Mr. Thomas was born in Hancock county, Ohio, Sept. 9, 1835. He moved to Butler county, Iowa, in 1854, and to Albion in Oct. 1887, where he had lived continuously since. He married Mrs. Susan Lenhart Sept. 9, 1869, at Clarksville. She and the following named children survive him: Mrs. Amanda J. Buchholz, of Albion; Mrs. Asenath Wagner, of South Whitley, Ind.; Samuel Thomas, Council Bluffs; John E. Bushie, S.D.; and Albert D. of Clinton; also a sister, Mrs. C.V. Surfus, of Bristow; a brother, A.H. Thomas of Knoxville, Tenn., and a half-sister, Mrs. C.H. Smith of Rodford. His step-mother, Mrs. Mary Thomas is also living at Chamberlin, Minn. All the children were present when their father died with the exception of Albert Thomas of Clinton, who was delayed by a late train and did not arrive until a few minutes after his father passed away.

Mr. Thomas was a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted in Company G. thirty-second Iowa infantry, Aug. 15, 1862, and served three years, being mustered out Aug. 24, 1865. He suffered sunstroke during the service followed by a violent attack of dysentery and from the nature of the autopsy held Friday afternoon it is believed that the disease causing his death had its incipiency in those afflictions.

The funeral will be from the residence at 1:30 Sunday afternoon, conducted by Rev. Mr. Jackson, of the Presbyterian Church and interment will be in the Albion cemetery. (The above obituary appeared in the

April 2, 1910 issue of the TIMES-REPUBLICAN as transcribed from microfilm).

7. Linette Paul's Bible and the Copybook.

8. See the write-up on the Lenhart family.

9. The forty acres of land deeded to Susan by Samuel and Margaret Lenhart on September 7, 1870 is described as the Southeast quarter of the Southwest quarter of Section 29, Township 93, Range 15 in a Warranty Deed filed November 17, 1877 and recorded in Book 28, page 626 in Butler County records.

The eighty acres of land Samuel and Margaret deeded to Susan on January 6, 1877 consisted of the East half of the Southwest quarter of Section 21, Township 93, Range 15. A Warranty Deed was filed November 26, 1886 and recorded in Book 37, page 570 in Butler County records.

Susan sold the forty acres sometime around 1891-95 to a Mr. Elderman of Clarksville, Birdie tells us, and after Susan's death , Albert Thomas, as administrator of her estate, sold the "unimproved" eighty acres to a Mr. Wedeking of Clarksville. The estate had been offered $60 an acre for this land, but we don't know how much Mr. Wedeking actually paid for it.

At the time of Susan's death the house and lots it sat on, that they purchased in Albion and which they were living at their deaths, was appraised at $600.

10. We offer the following letters for their general interest:

(This letter was written by Susan Lenhart Thomas to Amanda Thomas Robinson)

Albion, Iowa June the 5 1904

Dear niece and family we received your kind letter and was glad and some supprised to hear from you glad yes more than glad glad to hear that you was all well and glad to hear from Lesley and family give them my love and best wishes tell them to write to us I always Loved lesly and pearal am so glad he is doing so well as for our health we haven't any my health is poor but I do all my own work but it is hard on me Charles Health is poor his stomach has ben Dreadful bad since last fall a bout a week ago commenced our home Dr and he seemed to get better till last eavning (evening) and this morning he seemed to suffer real bad today. my hand shakes so I cant write and a poor speller in boath it makes a poor letter. johns (her son, John Thomas) family is well Sam (her son, Samuel Lenhart Thomas) is teaching in council bluffs in the high school. he teaches 9 nine months in a year his salary 1000 a year. they was all well last week they have a Baby girl she was 6 months old the last day of may. the Boy was 4 the 2 day of feb they think they have a nice family Amanda (her daughter, Amanda Jane Buchholz) family was all well a week ago. they still live in new hartford Asenath (her daughter, Asenath Wagner) family was well last week they was all well a bout a week ago. Mrs. Denbo just came home from Alberts (her son, Albert Thomas) she is Albert wife mother. She has ben sick all winter and she went out to visit and see if the change would improve her helth. She is some better but not well yet. She reports all well out there. Albert is working verry hard he has rented Several lots and as soon as he is in from the rode (i.e. railroad) he has his chow (supper) (his) hoe and in his garden to work. Albert is poor but he is well. we just got a letter from mother Thomas (Charles' step-mother, Mary Arkills Thomas) she is pretty well for her and all the folks was well. Mother was going over to Bristo (Bristow) on a visit. I wish she could come down and stay with us this summer. My sister Mrs. Modlin has poor health and her husband has ben sick with tyfoid neumonia (i.e. typhoid phneumonia) there was 6 weeks there wasint any hopes but still he got better so he could walk with too canes but he has ben going down for too weeks

June the 6

I feel as well as usual today I have don my work took care of john(s) Babe. and don a big Baking well Amanda you spoke a bout my quilts I have nt got any quilted yet. I gave Sena (could be either her daughter, Asenath or her granddaughter, Asenath Buchholz) 4 that was pieced one neck ty the ocean wave, one calico one gingham crazy work. Charles gave her a worsted quilt that he pieced I will try and get some of them quilted this summer. I wish you was close here so you could help me I am a poor quilter I will close pleas write soon S. Thomas

You wanted to know if we had a picture of your children. we never had a picture of you nor any one of your family. would like so mutch to have the children picture and yours and your husband I never saw him. Dont think I am beging. we are so far a part it would do me good to have your picture to look at. Tell Lessley we would be so glad to hear from him and to have one of their pictures. I wish you all could come and see us and make us a long visit I will close with love to all and best wishes Charles will write a few lines. from your Loving Aunt Susan Thomas

Albion Iowa June 5th 1904

Dear niece and Family and all friends.

My health is so poor at present that it is next to impossible for me to write my stomache has been hurting me for a bout Six years I began to Doctor for it in 1900 I stayed by one Dr. from April 00 (i.e. 1900) to Nov 1901 and steadily got worse then I tried an other Dr. from Nov 01 (i.e. 1901) to July '02 and stil no relief then I took Patent medison from July 1902 til Dec. 02 it gave me relief til within 3 weeks of the supply I had on hand was exhausted and so I worried along til last Feb. I got so bad I went to a specialist Dr. and he gave me treatment with varying success til April first when my stomache seamed to me to burst and let all the pain and bloat out instantly it was terrible sore for 3 das then for the first time it was called Gall Stone and since then I have been Doctoring for gall stone but since May 18 I have suffered almost constantly with it. I got so I couldnot go to Marshalltown to my Dr. so I called on our local Dr. last Tuesday evening and he has gave me stuff that has reduced the pain and scattered it all through my vital organs and Bowels and I can scrcely tell whether I am better or worse but the former I rather think In regard to those questions you asked I will try to answer as clearly as I can to begin Hugh Thomas was born in Washington Co, Pennsylvania January 29th 1809 and Died in Butler Co

Iowa April 11th 1896 Hannah Williams Thomas was born April 16th 1807 in the Luzerne Co. state of New York and Died in the same house that Hugh Thomas Died in Nov. 9th 1866 L.D. Thomas Born in Hancock Co. Ohio May 7th 1838 and Died at Albion Iowa Marshall Co. on December 10th 1898 I have a full list of all births and Deaths in Fathers Family and also of my own which I can send yo a coppy if you want I will close now for this time and if I get better I will try to do better so Please write a gain yours in Love and with best wishes to all C.N. Thomas

11. You are probably as aware as we that this "itch" means you are going to receive some money in the near future. But maybe you don't know, as Charles did not in all probability, that you have to put your hand in your pocket or you won't get your money!

12. At one time there was an antique metal urn on Charles' grave, but it has since disappeared.

HANNAH MATILDA THOMAS

HANNAH MATILDA THOMAS was the eighth and last child of Hannah and Hugh Thomas. Linette's Bible says she was born in Allen County, Indiana on April 17, 1849. She died in Indiana on August 15, 1849, aged 4 months and 9 days. (Actually, if these dates are correct she would have died aged 3 months and 29 days.) The copybook has her birth date as April 7, 1849, and the date of her death as simply August, 1849. Howard's Bible gives the date of her birth only---April 17, 1849 in Allen County, Indiana. There is no record of her place of burial.

LENHARTS AND MCMILLENS

Samuel Lenhart, the father of Susan Lenhart Thomas, was born in Somerset County, Pennsylvania. We believe he was the son of a man named Henry Lenhart. He was born on January 31, 1806 according to information on his tombstone. We have several other sources for his birth date as well as some other dates: Linette Paul's Bible has a date of January 1, 1806; THE CLARKSVILLE STAR of March 26, 1885 carries an obituary which gives the date of January 31, 1806; the Copybook says January 31, 1806 and HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMMER COUNTIES, IOWA gives us a date of January 30, 1806.

He was married to Margaret McMillen, a daughter of John and Nancy Kilpatrick McMillen of Lower Turkeyfoot Township, Somerset County, Pennsylvania, on December 28, 1834. Our information comes from Margaret's obituary in the CLARKSVILLE STAR (dated September 12, 1895)and from the Copybook. Samuel was not quite 29 years old.

The Lenharts were Pennsylvania Dutch, that is of German descent, while the Kilpatricks and McMillens were Scotch-Irish.

Samuel and Margaret's first child, John, was born in Somerset County on

November 4, 1835. In January, 1836, Samuel, Margaret and John left Pennsylvania for Ohio. Now this seems to us a strange time of the year to be leaving one area for another, it being the dead of winter. But perhaps they were anxious to get settled in their new home before the crops had to be gotten in, in the Spring. Perhaps there was land to be cleared or buildings to be erected.

A second child, Henry, was born in Ohio on December 20, 1836. After Henry followed Sarah Jane, born March 7, 1839; Susan, born August 27, 1840; and Nancy, born March 15, 1842. We got these dates and places from Linette Paul's Bible. A son, Washington, was the next child born after Nancy. He was born at Columbus, Ohio on November 15, 1844. He is the only child born in Franklin County whose exact birthplace we know, only because there is a record of it in the National Archives.

One more child, Ellen, was born in Ohio on November 1, 1847. Sometime between then and September 17, 1850, when the next child, Almeda, was born, the Lenharts moved to Whitley County, Indiana. Samuel and Margaret's last child, Edeth, was also born in Whitley County on December 15, 1853.

According to HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMMER COUNTIES, IOWA (page 517), the Lenharts came to Butler County, Iowa from Indiana in June of 1855. Samuel was forty-nine years old by this time and Margaret was aged forty-two years.

Margaret McMillen was born in Somerset County (probably Lower Turkeyfoot (Penn.) Township) on November 25, 1813. We find this date in three different places: her tombstone, Linette Paul's Bible, and the Copybook. She was one of the nine known children of John and Nancy Kilpatrick McMillen. According to Eber Cockley, past-president of the Somerset County Historical and Genealogical Society, the other children were John K., James, Jane, Eleanor, William, Samuel, Sarah and Mary (Polly).

As we have already mentioned, John and Nancy McMillen were of Scotch-Irish descent. However, John himself was born in Dauphin County, Pennsylvania, a son of James and Eleanor McMillen, who were evidently Scotch-Irish emigrants who first settled in Dauphin County and then emigrated to Somerset County in 1790 according to the surmisings of President Cockley. Lower Turkeyfoot Township's population was made up mostly of people of Scotch-Irish nationality.

It might be interesting to note here what Cecil Woodham-Smith, in her book, THE GREAT HUNGER, has to say about the emigration of people from Ireland:

> " The transportation of emigrants from Ireland across the Atlantic has a curious history. During the 18th century emigration was on a small scale; it is doubtful if the numbers exceeded 5,000 in anyone season. The emigrants came mainly from Ulster, they were Presbyterian small farmers of Scottish descent, and not paupers; they took some capital and experience with them and their motive was to better their lot. During this period emigration was not easy, all arrangements had to be made by the emigrant himself, who travelled to the port and bargained with the captain of the ship in which he wished to sail".

Margaret could probably read and write. Again from Mr. Cockley we have the information that the first school in Paddytown, Lower Turkeyfoot Township, was taught in a room in a private home by a William Kilpatrick in 1815. Margaret was aged 21 years, 1 month and 3 days when she married Samuel Lenhart.

Margaret and Samuel's child Ellen died on November 2, 1854 while they were still living in Indiana according to the Copybook. Edeth died on the journey between Indiana and Iowa according to HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMMER COUNTIES, IOWA.

The Lenhart family was among the very first settlers in Fremont Township, Butler County, Iowa, arriving in the same year as the first settler. They first settled on the South half Section 19, Fremont Township, according to HISTORY OF BUTLER AND BREMMER COUNTIES, IOWA, which also says they "remained there until 1880, when he (Samuel) purchased 125 acres adjoining the City of Clarksville". Samuel and Margaret Lenhart had a large, impressive home on their new acreage at the edge of Clarksville, for Samuel was a very successful farmer there in Iowa. He had become a prominent and influencial citizen of Butler County owning somewhere between 800 and 1,000 acres of land. And, Birdie tells us was known as the wealthiest man in Butler County.

He was one of the founders and principal stockholders in the Butler County Bank. He, along with sons John and Henry Lenhart, was among the first 16 men to cast a vote in the first election held in Fremont Township on October 11, 1859.

Birdella remembers that Samuel Lenhart was ambidextrous. He was also a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church for over fifty-two years. He held many positions in the church and was a warm supporter of the church. Margaret, too, was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, being so for over 70 years.

Samuel died on March 15, 1885 at his home in Clarksville, Iowa, aged 79 years, 1 month and 15 days (if born on January 31). He died of "disease of the kidneys".

His will, which is on file with the Clerk of Court of Butler County at Allison,tells us he gave his son John $10,500 in land and lots and $4,500 in personal property; to his son Washington he gave $3,000; to his son Henry he gave $15,000 plus all that was left of his estate after his and his wife's debts and funeral expenses were paid. To each of his four daughters he gave $2,500 in lands and moneys---altogether an impressive total of at least $43,000. Which would be approximately two million dollars in 1985 dollars.

It was a condition of his will that his son Henry should care for himself and Margaret until their deaths, so we are assuming that Margaret lived with Henry and Sarah Rachel Lenhart in her own home until Sarah Rachel died in 1894, after which she moved into the "cottage" or tenant house on the farm at Clarksville where she had a few rooms. The rest of the cottage being occupied by a widow and her family. Birdie remembers going to her great-grandmother's at Christmas time when she was a little girl and at that time Margaret was not living in the large house, but was living in the cottage.

Margaret died on September 9, 1895 at her home in Clarksville. We are given this date in the three sources available to us: the Copybook, her tombstone, and her obituary in the CLARKSVILLE STAR.

Both Samuel and Margaret are buried in Lynwood Cemetery at Clarksville, Iowa. Also buried on this lot is their daughter-in-law, Sarah Rachel Harned Lenhart. There is a large monument in the center of the lot with both Samuel and Margaret's names upon it.

Margaret's funeral sermon was preached by the Reverend Mr. B.C. Barnes from the pulpit of the Methodist Church in Clarksville. She was aged 81 years, 9 months and 15 days when she died. She was about five feet and eight inches tall and weighed about 160 pounds. She was probably very short-waisted and had dark hair according to her photograph. We are guessing that her husband was about six feet tall with very dark hair and of an extremely muscular build. He wears a short beard and " Dutch-boy cap" hair-style in his photograph. Neither wears glasses.

We believe that Samuel Lenhart had an uncontrollable temper. If one of the children needed punishment for something he or she had done, Samuel did not trust himself to chastise the child then, but at some later time when the child was at play, or work, or study he would punish the child for wrong-doing the child had, no doubt, completely forgotten. This had to be harder on the child than if he had gotten a severe beating at the time of the incident.

Amanda Jane Thomas Buchholz

Chapter XV : The Children of Charles Nelson Thomas and Susan Lenhart

AMANDA JANE THOMAS & FREDERICK A.L. BUCHHOLZ (1)

AMANDA JANE THOMAS was born on June 30, 1861. (2) She was the first child born to Susan and Charles Thomas. We know that she was born at Clarksville, Iowa (3), although we don't know exactly where. A good guess would be that she was born at the home of her grandparents, Samuel and Margaret Lenhart.

This little girl was only a year and a month and sixteen days old when her father enlisted in the union army. She was four years and almost two months old when he came home again. We suspect that this separation sadly affected Amanda Jane. Her mother was short of temper all her life, and she was probably not too happy about being left by her husband for such a long time. For in addition to Amanda Jane, she also had another child to care for---a little girl she named Asenath Delilah. This child was about a month old when Charles entered the service. At any rate, Amanda Jane and her father discovered, upon his return, a great love and affection for each other which they were to share all their lives. Amanda Jane always addressed her beloved father as "Pap".

Amanda Jane (called "Manda" or "Mandy" by the family) attended country school. And that was the extent of her education. She was married on September 9, 1880. (4) The day was also her father's forty-fifth birthday anniversary and her parents' twentieth wedding anniversary. Her bridegroom was a young man named Frederick Albert Ludwig Buchholz. Their wedding took place at Butler Center, Iowa. The wedding ceremony was performed by Geo. M. Graig, Justice of the Peace. (5) Amanda was nineteen years of age and Albert was thirty.

Albert Buchholz was born to Maria Elizabeth Luckviel Crouse Busse Buchholz and Johann Christian Buchholz on July 19, 1850 at Pankow, Prussia, in Germany. (6) He was their first born child. He had two full brothers and a full sister: Freidericke Auguste, Karl Christian, and August Frederick Wilhelm; one half-brother, Joachim Busse; and one half-sister, Minnie (Maria) Crouse.

Albert was confirmed in the Lutheran faith at Pankow, Germany on April 9, 1865. (7) Aside from this fact we know little or nothing about his life in Germany. His daughter, Mary, was of the opinion he was married in Germany. His copybook (8) also gives this impression. However, it is written in old-fashioned high German (a dialect no longer used) and is difficult to translate. We have no dates in connection with this marriage in Germany. The following is the story concerning this marriage as nearly as we can understand it: His wife's name was Mary. She married out of her class (no doubt the Buchholz family was a peasant family). The couple was kept apart by the girl's family. There may have been a child, a boy, born. We do not know how the marriage, if there was one, was dissolved; whether by annulment, divorce or death. Two of Albert's daughters, Birdella and Marguerite, had absolutely no knowledge of this marriage. The whole incident could have been written in the copybook as an exercise in penmanship, or a lesson in short story writing, or perhaps it was the day-dreaming of a romantic school boy. We do not know.

We do know that in May, 1869, when he was nineteen years old, the entire Buchholz family, including Minnie Crouse and Joachim Busse and some of the children's cousins, came to the United States from Germany. As of this writing, we are sorry to tell you, we do not know the name of the ship they came over the seas on. We will leave this blank space in case anyone does discover the name of the ship ______________________________.

We have no idea of the reasons for the coming of the Buchholz's to America. They probably came for a combination of reasons: Albert and his two younger brothers would soon be eligible for compulsory service in the German army. The German state of Prussia had been engaged in wars and warring for many years and was about to begin the Franco-Prussian War. Or perhaps the story of the teen-age marriage of Albert was true and the family was ordered or bribed to get him out of the country. The most plausible reason, however, could be that they were influenced by the fact that Johann Buchholz's sister, Christina Liverance and her husband, Frederick Liverance, were already living in America having come to the United States in 1856. The Buchholz's probably came immediately to Bremer County, Iowa in the vacinity of Waverly. There was a large colony of German people living in this area.

On October 2, 1876, Albert became a citizen of the United States. (9) Not quite two years after this, his mother died on May 3, 1878.

We know nothing of his courtship of Miss Amanda Thomas. It would be interesting to know under what circumstances they became acquainted when one of them was of "blue-bellied Yankee" stock and the other was a German immigrant.

Amanda and Albert's first child, a nameless boy, was born at Clarksville, Iowa on January 28, 1882, and died on February 12, 1882.(10) He was buried at the foot of the grave of his maternal great-grandmother, Hannah Thomas, in Old Town Cemetery, Clarksville, Iowa. Shortly afterward, Amanda and Albert moved to Calhoun County, Iowa.

A second child, Asenath Augusta Rosetta, was born to the young couple on April 27, 1883 at Sac City, Iowa.* For reasons unknown to us, the Buchholz's then decided to return to Butler County. On October 2, 1884, this item appeared in the CLARKSVILLE STAR:

> A. F. Buchholz and family have returned from Calhoun county where they have resided for three years past. Mr. B. sold his farm out there and will reside in old Butler in the future.

*Sac City actually lies in Sac County. We have no idea why Mandy went there to have her baby.

Amanda and Albert farmed in the Clarksville area after their return from Calhoun county to Butler county until about the spring of 1888 when they moved on to the forty acre farm already mentioned in this book as belonging to her mother, Susan Thomas. During the period before this move, two more children were born to them, Charles August (February 28, 1885) and Birdella Sophia (March 25, 1887). They resided on the grandmother's farm from 1888 to 1894, during which time two more daughters were born, Maria Caroline (February 6, 1889) and Marguerite Maria (January 26, 1891).

In 1894, they moved on to an eighty acre farm in the same township, also owned by Susan Thomas. They lived there one year. In 1895, they moved to a farm north of Allison, Iowa. They farmed here for another one-year period. Their next move was to a farm north of New Hartford, Iowa where their last child, Lucille, was born on September 6, 1901. Lucille only lived a few days, and died on September 14, 1901. She was buried at the Beaver Grove Cemetery beside her paternal grandfather, Johann Buchholz. Both are buried on Lot 80. Grandfather Buchholz had made his home with Amanda and Albert ever since their return from Calhoun county back in 1884. He passed away at the farm home on September 21, 1897.

The Buchholz family continued to reside on the farm north of New Hartford until March, 1904 when they moved to the village of New Hartford. Albert went to work for the Illinois Central Railroad as a section hand. He was now almost 54 years old. On September 6, 1904 he met with an accident that was to end his life.

The family of Albert and Amanda was preparing to move from New Hartford to Albion, Iowa. Albert was out-of-doors chopping up odds and ends of kindling which he intended to move with him, when "the axe he was swinging caught on the clothesline. The blade descended, splitting a gash in the scalp four inches long, and penetrating the skull".

He appeared to recover from this accident and was able to dress and go about. However, "a depression of the bone had resulted" from the blow of the axe, and a "blood clot formed, causing a paralysis of his left side". He was operated on and the blood clot and piece of bone causing the paralysis were apparently removed, but the damage had been done and he did not recover. Either during the confusion following the accident, or during the time he was paralysed, he suffered yet another misfortune. Hot flat irons were wrapped in towels and placed around his body to keep him warm. One of the irons was too hot and burned him on the leg quite badly. Even though unconscious, he kept reaching down to his leg trying to remove the hot iron, until someone finally realized that something was wrong, but by then it was too late, for he was burned.

He had been moved to the home of his wife's father, Charles Thomas in Albion, Iowa around the first of October following his accident and he passed away there on Thursday, November 10, 1904 at 11:30 in the evening. He was aged 54 years, 3 months and 22 days. His funeral was held from the Baptist church in New Hartford. The minister was the Reverend Mr. Wood. Albert was interred beside his father and his child, Lucille, in the Beaver Grove Cemetery, Butler county, Iowa. Beaver Grove Cemetery is located one half mile north and two miles west of New Hartford. His daughter, Mary Ackerson, erected a monument for him in about 1957.

Albert was about five feet and 8 inches tall. He averaged about 140 pounds in weight most of his life. He wore a beard. He had grey-green eyes and dark brown hair, which turned to grey as he grew older. He could read and write both German and English. He always used the initials "A.F." although he was christened Frederick Albert. His children called him "Papa".

Upon the death of her husband, Amanda Jane left the home of her father. She moved to a house in the country. In April of the year 1905, she took the $800 she had received from the one-thousand dollar policy on her husband's life, and bought a home in Albion. A description of the property is: the South two-thirds of out Block 24, in the village of Albion, Marshall County, Iowa.(11) The house was small. There were three rooms downstairs consisting of a kitchen, a living room and a small bedroom. There were two or three bedrooms upstairs. Amanda lived in this home until the final stages of her father's last illness, when she moved into his home to care for him. After his death in 1910, she continued to live with her mother until her own death. She died from cancer of the "stomach and bowels". She became ill in April of 1913, while visiting in the homes of her daughters, Asenath and Mary. During the following summer she was admitted to the hospital at Waterloo, Iowa where she had an operation in July.(12) She never regained her health and died on Tuesday, October 7, 1913 at 11:30 in the evening, at the home of her son Charles in Albion.

Her funeral was held on Saturday afternoon from the Friends Church in Albion. Anna Spann preached the sermon; Revelations 14-13: Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord henceforth. She is buried in the Albion Cemetery at Albion, Iowa. She lies on Lot 20, Grave 1, Southwest Section. She was aged 52 years, 3 months and 7 days when she died.

At her death she left a will, which was probated on November 5, 1913. Her son and daughter, Charles and Birdella Buchholz were named executors. She left her brother-in-law, August F. Buchholz, a life estate of the property and named as her other heirs her five children. August Buchholz had lived in her home ever since she and her husband had returned to Butler County from Calhoun County in the early days of her marriage. Amanda gave him the house to have as long as he lived in gratitude for a life time of working for the good of his brother's children. He received no wages except his room, board and clothing all the years he lived with his brother and worked for him as a farm hand. Life had been difficult and there had been no money with which to pay him any wages.

August Buchholz died on June 28, 1933 and from that time on few, if any, taxes were paid on the property. On May 27, 1937 the property was sold by Marshall County to Lucille W. Buchholz. Amanda left nothing outside of the house; as money was scarce, several claims against her estate were never paid. In November or December of 1949 the executors of the estate had the estate declared closed. Any remaining claims against the estate were declared void due to the great lapse of time.

Amanda was about five feet and 3 inches tall and was heavy set. There were times in her life when she weighed 190 pounds. She had brown eyes and dark brown hair which turned grey when she was around thirty years of age. She had false teeth, having lost her own at about 35 years of age. Most of the time she wore only the upper plate as she broke the bottom plate in 1904 and never had it mended. She only wore glasses to read or sew. Birdella says, "Mother always walked with short steps". Early in April of the year she was fifty years old, she had measles and was very ill with them.

Amanda was a member of the Friends (Quaker) Church in her later life. She was nick-named "Mandy" or "Manda", as we have already indicated, and was so called by all who knew her. Except for the period when she lived in Calhoun county she spent her entire life in the vacinity of Butler and Marshall counties, Iowa, going out of the area maybe twice. Around the year 1908, she went to the GAR encampment at Minneapolis with her parents. Another time she attended the Iowa State Fair at Des Moines with her daughter, Birdella.

She was about thirty years old when she tripped while hurrying to answer her husband's call for assistance with a farm chore, and fell injuring her side. This injury may have caused the cancer from which she died many years later.

She was a quiet, easy-going woman who never whipped any of the children except one on one occasion. (13) She was extremely kind and kind-hearted. Amanda was never heard to use a profane word.

Life was never easy for Amanda Jane. There never seemed to be enough money for the necessities of life, let alone any of the luxuries. She worked hard raising her own brood of five besides taking into her home her husband's old father and his bachelor brother. When her father needed her during the last months of his terrible illness, she was there, by his side, night and day.

FOOTNOTES

1. Buchholz is pronounced BOO- HOLE-TZ. The word means book-wood in German.

2. This is the date in Albert Buchholz' copybook. This is also the date as Birdella Kelley remembers it. Her obituary gives this date. Birdella Kelley's Bible has June 30, 1861.

3. The information that she was born at Clarksville, Iowa is from her obituary.

4. This is the date in Albert Buchholz' copybook. It is also the date given in her obituary.

5. From their marriage certificate in the possession of Loyce Dryden.

6. His birth date from his baptismal papers in possession of L. Dryden. Birdella remembers that her father was born Petswalk near Grosponka (actually he was probably born in Pritzwalk,County of Perleburg). Pritzwalk is located about half-way between Hamburg and Berlin. Usually people took their surnames from the area in which they lived or from the ruling princling.

7. See footnote 6.

8. His copybook is in the possession of Linette Paul.

9. His naturalization papers are in the possession of Loyce Dryden. You may check with the Courthouse, Bremer County, Waverly, Iowa .

10. Linette Paul's Bible. His place of burial was told to Birdella Kelley by Hattie Smith, Amanda Jane's paternal aunt.

11. Information on file with the Marshall County Recorder, Marshalltown, Iowa, shows that Amanda J. Buchholz of Marshall County, Iowa purchased on April 28, 1905 for the sum of $800 the following property from Lydia E. Dawson and her husband, W.M. Dawson of Hardin County, Iowa:

    > The South 2/3 of Out Block No. 24 of the Village of Albion ---sometimes described as follows: the South one-third of Lots No. 1,2,3,4 and all of lots No. 5,6,7 and 8 in Out Block Numbered 24 in the town or village of Albion in the County of Marshall and State of Iowa

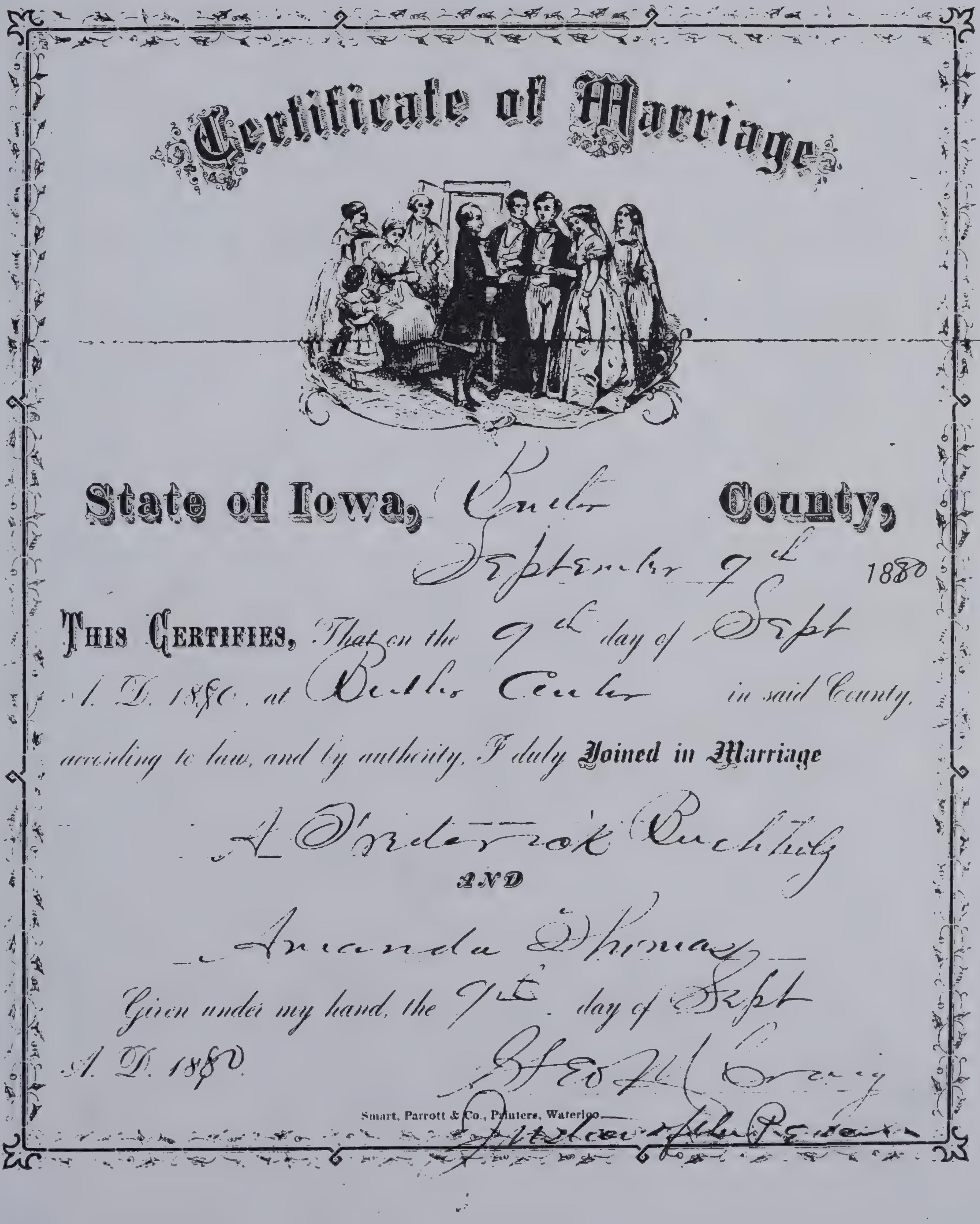
12. The records of the hospital were destroyed as no longer pertinent after a period of fifty odd years.

13. The child who received the whipping was Charles. He had a new pair of shoes which he was told NOT to wear except to school. Instead he sneaked and wore the shoes out to the cornfield where he got them soaking wet. In order to dry the shoes quickly and thus to hide his disobedience from his mother, he put the new shoes in the oven. Alas, they shrunk to the point that his baby sister couldn't get her feet into them. A sadder, but wiser,Charlie got the spanking he deserved.

If we may,we would like to add two incidents to the story of Amanda Jane. One is that the child Lucille Buchholz was born on the day President McKinley was shot and died the day that he died. The other has to do with Amanda's constant fight with bed bugs every time the family moved into a different house. She would wash all the beds with kerosine and water after which she would set all four legs of the bed in tubs of water---thus discouraging any further bug infestation of the bed. No, it wasn't easy to live the life of poor farmers in the late nineteenth century.

Frederick and Amanda Buchholz
picture taken between 1897 & 1904

CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE OF ALBERT FREDERICK LUDWIG BUCHHOLZ and AMANDA JANE THOMAS - September 9, 1880



Certificate of Marriage

State of Iowa, Butler **County,**

September 9th 1880

This Certifies, That on the 9th day of Sept A. D. 1880, at Butler Center in said County, according to law, and by authority, I duly **Joined in Marriage**

A. Frederick Buchholz

AND

Amanda Thomas

Given under my hand, the 9th day of Sept A. D. 1880.

Geo H Gray
Justice of the Peace

Smart, Parrott & Co., Printers, Waterloo.

Chapter XVI : The Children of Charles Nelson Thomas and Susan Lenhart
ASENATH DELILAH THOMAS and HOMER CORWIN WAGNER

ASENATH DELILAH was the second child born to Charles and Susan Thomas. The copybook and Linette Paul's Bible both say she was born September 7, 1862, presumably at the home of her grandparents in Clarksville. As we have already mentioned, this little girl was only about a month old when her father went off to war.

We don't have a lot to tell you about Asenath. We know she was married to Homer Corwin Wagner on October 29, 1888. Homer was born on December 21, 1860. He was a stepson of Angeline Thomas Holt Wagner, about whom we have already told you in the Reverend Mr. Jonathan Thomas story. Homer was a son of Simon Peter Wagner and his first wife, so while Asenath and Homer had mutual relatives they were no relation.

Asenath and Homer probably met while she was on a visit back to Indiana. These people apparently visited back and forth between the relatives in Indiana and those in Iowa a great deal more often than we visit our relatives today, when travel is so much easier. Because Homer was already established in Indiana that is where Asenath and he set up housekeeping.

Apparently the Wagners were well-to-do farmers, but according to Birdie they sold their lovely farm home in Indiana and went out to South Dakota to homestead. Things didn't go well for them and they returned to Indiana poorer but wiser.

Asenath and Homer were the parents of four children:

MYRTLE MAY WAGNER	born March 11, 1890; died December 31, 1904, aged 14 years, 9 months, 20 days; buried in Washington Township Cemetery, Whitley County, Indiana
VIRGIL L. WAGNER	born July 1, 1899; died July 6, 1899; buried in Washington Township Cemetery, Whitley County, Indiana. (His gravestone reads: July 1, 1900 - July 6, 1900)
CHARLES P. WAGNER	born December 16, 1892; married to Lyda Harrison born June 5, 1890, on June 27, 1917. Charles died on July 25, 1964 and is buried in Jefferson Chapel Cemetery (called Sandbank Cemetery) Whitley County, Indiana. Charles and Lyda were the parents of five Children:

R. LAVERN WAGNER	born April 5, 1918; married on June 14, 1941 to J. LeEtta Brock who was born April 4, 1920. LaVern died on July 20, 1965 and is buried in the same cemetery as Charles.
MILDRED WAGNER	born January 30, 1921; married on March 2, 1941 to Gail Gregg who was born September 23, 1918. Divorced.

Mildred was then married to Stanley Mullendore (born August 24, 1913) on December 10, 1947

WILMA JEAN WAGNER BORN July 6, 1924; died shortly after birth; buried in Jefferson Chapel Cemetery, Whitley County, Indiana

CAROL MARIE WAGNER BORN November 2, 1925; married to Robert James Selzer (born February 25, 1925) on October 5, 1946

DONNABELLE WAGNER BORN June 6, 1928; married to Laurel Eugene Taylor (born March 2, 1928) on September 26, 1953

HAZEL WAGNER Born June 15, 1897; married to Vernon McWhirter (born April 4, 1893) on August 5, 1922. Hazel died February 5, 1949 and is buried in Washington Township Cemetery, Whitley County, Indiana. Vernon died August 28, 1962 and is buried in the same cemetery as Hazel. They were the parents of three children:

BABY MCWHIRTER BORN September 27, 1928; died the same day and is buried in Washington Township Cemetery

LOIS MCWHIRTER BORN October 29, 1929

DON A MCWHIRTER BORN March 1, 1931; married to Edith L. Campbell (born April 4, 1928) on May 14, 1952. Divorced: 1-26-1968. Edith died August 19, 1984 and is buried at Bloomington, Indiana. Don was also married to Mary Britweiser Thompson (born April 2, 1939) on March 9, 1968

Asenath was a very short person---standing only four feet and eleven inches in height. In a picture we have of her she appears to be a little on the heavy side, although part of this impression may be due to the clothing she is wearing. She has dark hair and the characteristic wide mouth of the Thomases. She is wearing a broche and also a chain and pendant. Perhaps this is her wedding picture as she is wearing a wedding band. We also have pictures of Homer Wagner taken when he must have been about 25 years of age. He is a very handsome young man with dark hair parted on the side; he has a handle-bar mustache and is wearing a three-piece suit with watch chain and patterned necktie. Our picture of Hazel was taken upon her graduation from high school. She must have been taller than her mother. She was graduated on June 13, 1914. She is attired in white shoes, white stockings, long elbow-length white gloves, white dress and with a corsage and her diploma in her hand. She had her mother's wide mouth and dark hair.

Asenath died according to the copybook on February 8, 1929 at Fort Wayne, Indiana. However, Linette's Bible says she died on February 5, 1929 at Dunfee, Indiana. The latter date is confirmed by her granddaughter, Lois McWhirter. Homer died May 25, 1945. Both are buried in Washington Township Cemetery, Whitley County, Indiana. They have a stone.

Washington Township Cemetery is located on Washington Township Road which crosses Indiana (road) 114, turn left on the above road and go about three miles where you see the cemetery which is located on a dirt road about a quarter mile off the paved road. You go into the cemetery thru the archway and go left on foot to the East end along the highway, where you will find the Wagner family stones which are in excellent shape.

WAGNERS

The following taken from "Counties of Whitley and Noble, Indiana, Historical & Biographical" (1882) Goodspeed and Blanchard page 391:

S. P. Wagner (i.e. Simon Peter Wagner) is the son of George and Catherine Wagner, who were born 1801 and 1799, respectively, in Pennsylvania, and were there married. In the fall of 1832, they moved to Perry County, Ohio, and remained there until they died, he July 23, 1850 and she in 1851. They were the parents of nine children, viz.: John, S.P., Mary, George, Susan, Martin, Jacob, Jane and Matilda. Our subject was born in Lancaster County, Penn., September 13, 1825, and was married in Ohio, October 29, 1846, to Mary A. (Ann) Chamberlin, born in Pennsylvania March 18, 1827. In 1854, Mr. and Mrs. Wagner moved to Whitley County, and settled on Section 27, Washington Township. Mrs. W. died Aug. 15, 1868, and Sept. 19, 1868, he married Mrs. Angeline Kolt, who was born in Wayne County, Ohio, February 22, 1835. Mr. Wagner owns 160 acres of land, and is the father of thirteen children: John W. (deceased), George W., Isaac V., Jacob J., Martin S. (deceased), Minerva E., Homer C., Albert L. and Margaret (deceased) by his first wife; Edwin R. (deceased), Jonathan H., Clyde L., Eldon M. (deceased), by his present wife. Mr. Wagner is a consistent member of the U.B. church.

Chapter XVII : The Children of Charles Nelson and Susan Lenhart Thomas

SAMUEL LENHART THOMAS and NORETTA BELLE AKERS

SAMUEL LENHART THOMAS was born in Butler County, Iowa on December 16, 1867.(1) He was the third child and first son born to Charles and Susan Thomas. He probably grew up in Fremont Township, Butler County since Charles and Susan Thomas moved onto a farm there in Section 29 in 1869 and were still residing there in 1883.

He spent his entire adult life teaching school and apparently enjoyed his chosen profession immensely; "he liked the students in the classroom and they all liked him and his teaching". His daughter, Bernice Thomas Maine told us "he was also my teacher when I was in North High School in Des Moines. He was very good and I really enjoyed his classes, too."

Upon graduation from high school, Samuel (Sam or S.L. to the family) was enrolled at Cedar Falls Normal School (now called University of Northern Iowa) at Cedar Falls, Iowa for the fall term of 1887. We were told by his family that he was graduated from there with a Bachelor of Science degree in 1892, which would seem to be correct since Birdie remembers attending his graduation from Normal School when she was about five years old. She attended the graduation with her grandmother, Susan Thomas.

The records of the University of Northern Iowa indicate that he was graduated from Cedar Falls Normal School with a Bachelor of Arts in Education degree in 1907. Some of the credits he earned towards this Bachelor of Arts degree were transferred from the University of Chicago and State University of Iowa (now called University of Iowa) at Iowa City, Iowa. At the University of Chicago he took 3 1/3 hours of Physics; 3 1/3 hours of Chemistry; and 1 2/3 hours of Mechanical Drawing. At State University of Iowa he took a total of 28 1/6 hours in Economics, Education, Geology, Psychology, Physics, Chemistry, and Mathematics, with the greatest amount of credits in Mathematics (7 hours) and the next largest amount of credits in Physics (6 1/2 hours). It appears, from what we have been told, that any subject that had to do with science came easily to him and he loved it.

The rest of his credits for his Bachelor of Arts degree came from courses taken at the University of Northern Iowa.

Records of the University of Iowa at Iowa City show he attended there from 1904-1906 with summer sessions in 1913, 1914, 1915 and 1916. He received a Master of Arts degree from them in 1916 with a major in Education and a minor in Psychology. He also attended Drake University at Des Moines, Iowa from 1921 to 1925. He was awarded a Master of Arts degree on August 29, 1925. The title of his thesis was THE JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL.

Sam taught, as nearly as we can tell, for five years. He then became Principal (or perhaps Vice-Principal) at Lincoln High School at Council Bluffs, Iowa for four years. Five years were spent as Superintendent of Schools at Sheldon, Iowa. From there he went to Clarkston, Washington on the Idaho-Washington border where he was Superintendent of Schools for one year. His wife was unhappy in Washington State and wanted to go back to Iowa. He resigned his superintendency and returned to Iowa to teach at the Des Moines, Iowa high school. He stayed in the Des Moines school system until his retirement at age 70. He was probably about forty years old when he located in Des Moines since he taught there about thirty years.

He returned to teaching once more after his retirement,during World War II to fill a vacancy at the Albion, Iowa schools. The war caused a shortage of qualified teachers in the subjects of Science and Physics, which Sam taught there in Albion. He roomed in Albion during the week and returned to his home in Des Moines on week-ends.

The day he died he had not felt well all day and died at the home where he roomed later in the day after school was out. He died on January 18, 1944. The cause of death was a heart attack. He was 76 years old at the time of his death. He is buried in Des Moine Masonic Cemetery at Des Moines, Iowa, Section D, Lot 258.

Samuel was married to NORETTA (Nora) BELLE AKERS on June 21, 1894 at Magnolia, Iowa. (2) Her mother's name was Mary E. Akers, a widow when Nora was married. We do not know her father's name. Noretta also attended Cedar Falls Normal School. Perhaps this is where she met S.L. Thomas. We believe she taught school before her marriage. She did not continue her formal education after she was married. Noretta was born on March 2, 1873 at Magnolia, Iowa. She was 5 feet and 2 1/2 inches tall and weighed 100-130 pounds. She had brown hair and brown eyes and wore glasses most of her life. She was still living in her home at 1701 Twelfth Street in Des Moines in 1949. She died of heart failure on August 5, 1953, aged 80 years. She is buried in Des Moines Masonic Cemetery beside her husband.

Samuel Thomas was 5 feet and 10 1/2 inches tall and weighed 160-180 pounds. He had brown hair and blue eyes and wore glasses. Both he and his wife were Methodists and "taught Sunday School all their lives". They took an active part in all church and community activities.

Samuel and Noretta were the parents of two children:

CYRIL AKERS THOMAS born February 2, 1900. He was married and divorced from a woman whose name we do not know. He was then married to Maxine Hull on September 21, 1930. Cyril was killed in an automobile accident on March 9, 1935. He is buried in Des Moines Masonic Cemetery on the same lot as his parents. He and Maxine were the parents of one child,

JOHN H. THOMAS

John was born July 23, 1930. He was raised by his grandparents, Samuel and Noretta. He was married to Patricia A. Hansen (born April 12, 1931) on February 7, 1953.

BERNICE MARGARET THOMAS born November 29, 1903. She was married to Ralph W. Maine (born May 3, 1902) on June 12, 1924. Bernice and Ralph were divorced. They were the parents of:

THOMAS O. MAINE born September 24, 1925 at St. Louis, Missouri. He was married to Florence

Bright (born October 2, 1925) on November 28, 1945 at Corpus Christi, Texas

RICHARD JAMES MAINE born March 9, 1928 at Des Moines, Iowa. He was married to Mary J. Maher (born May 2, 1928) on June 23, 1951.

DOROTHY JANE MAINE twin of Richard, was born March 9, 1928 at Des Moines, Iowa. She was married to John H. Cachiaras (born September 20, 1929) on August 17, 1951.

FOOTNOTES

1. This is the birthdate given us by Samuel's wife, Noretta. However, the copybook has December 16, 1866.

2. Loyce Dryden has a wedding invitation which belonged to Birdella. It reads: Mrs. Mary E. Akers request your presence at the marriage of her daughter Nora B. to S.L. Thomas, Thursday morning, June twenty-first, 1894, at eleven o'clock, Magnolia, Iowa.

Samuel Lenhart Thomas and his wife, Noretta Belle Akers

Chapter XVIII : The Children of Charles Nelson and Susan Lenhart Thomas

JOHN EDWIN THOMAS and ETHEL IONE WILLIAMS

JOHN EDWIN THOMAS was the fifth child born to Charles and Susan Thomas. All sources are in agreement that he was born on March 12, 1872. Linette's Bible gives the additional information that he was born at Clarksville. He was married to ETHEL IONE WILLIAMS on November 28, 1901. Ethel was born in Guthrie County, Iowa on November 28, 1882. (1) Her parents were Elam and Lena Williams. When Ethel was five years old the family moved to Marshall County, Iowa on a farm ten miles north of Marshalltown on what was known as Third Avenue Road. This was where she lived until she married John. John was 29 years old when he and Ethel were married on her nineteenth birthday.

John was a carpenter by trade. He built his own home next door to that of his parents in Albion, Iowa, and moved into it when he was married. He was also a cabinet maker. He built many of the large fine homes in Albion and on Prairie Road leading to Marshalltown. (Some of these were the Ralph Hill home; the Raleigh and Hiram Augustine homes; the Reece farm home and the Wyatt house).

In addition to being a fine woodworker, John could perform 'most any task put before him. Birdie Kelley says of him, "Uncle John was one of those rare persons who could do anything and everything and always do it right, too". He could repair a clock or watch, any kind of engine made in his time, furniture and an endless list of other things. He wired several homes in Albion when electricity was first introduced into that town. He spent his winter days in the timber surrounding Albion cutting wood for the next year's fuel.

His later years were spent working for B.E. Fraley in the hardware-plumbing-heating business. For a time he worked for the Anderson and Empie Construction Company and spent some time away from home in the summers while he worked for them. They were paving contractors. John also worked for them when the Third Avenue Iowa River bridge was built at Marshalltown, Iowa.

Aside from about one and a half years John spent in South Dakota he lived his entire adult life in Albion, Iowa and his entire married life in the home he built.

John and Ethel's experience in South Dakota was a disasterous one. They went there originally because of the poor health of their oldest daughter, Susan, who was prone to having what she termed "lung fever" every winter. They "took up" a claim at Avance near Faith, South Dakota. (2)

The family lived in a sod shack on their claim which was built against a hill. A door from the shack opened directly into a cave John had dug into the side of the hill. It was not necessary for the family to leave the house in order to seek shelter in the cave. This was pretty primative living. There was no electricity and not even a well. Water was hauled from a water hole or a creek, whichever happened to have water in it.

Upon learning of the terminal illness of his father, John left Ethel and their two children, Susan and Lawrence (called Larry by the family) with his wife's father and went back to Albion. He probably returned to Albion sometime around the early part of February, 1910 since it is his daughter's recollection that he returned there a couple of months before her grandfather's death. At this point we don't know what motivated John to return to Albion alone. It is apparent that he intended when he left to return to his family in South Dakota. But he never went back until many years later and then only to visit his numerous relatives who lived there.

To complicate things Ethel was pregnant, expecting her child to be born around October 1, 1910. She started out in August of that year with her father and the two children for the railroad terminal at Sturgis, South Dakota which was about 85 miles away, intending to return to Iowa. When the group was about half way to Sturgis, traveling in a spring wagon, they stopped to camp for the night near a settlement of sorts. Ethel went into premature labor and was delivered of twins by her father and a nurse who happened to be caring for a smallpox patient at the home near where Ethel and her little party were stopped. Even though it was August it was cold. Ethel was lying on a bed of straw in a tent. Both of the babies were girls. One was named Zelena Evelyn and the other Evelyn Zelena. They were born on August 4, 1910. In spite of much effort on the part of the nurse and the family whose home Ethel took refuge in, one of the twins died---Evelyn Zelena. Her little body was placed in a wooden cracker box filled with cotten and tied with ribbon and buried on a hill in Haakon County, South Dakota. (3)

The family then returned with Elam Williams to his home where they stayed for about six weeks before the remaining baby was strong enough to travel. John's brother Samuel Lenhart Thomas sent them the money to come back to Iowa. It is no wonder that John had no desire to return to South Dakota. They had lived about twenty miles from town. The only transportation was by horse, or horse and wagon. There was no work and no crops. After John left, the family survived a prairie fire by staying in the cave. That evening a storm followed the fire that blew the roof off the house and caved in one end of it. What more incentive did they need to leave the place?

Ethel Williams Thomas was a short, heavy person of about five feet four inches and 220 pounds. She had blue eyes and light brown hair. She belonged to the Friends (Quakers) church until it was disbanded after which she attended the Presbyterian Church. She was a home-maker and devoted her life to her husband and family. Her husband's mother, Susan Thomas, lived in her home and was cared for by her for about eight years. She entered the Deaconess Hospital in Marshalltown, Iowa on August 19, 1948 and died there September 16, 1948 of cancer. She is buried beside her daughter, Zelena Thomas Miller in the Albion, Iowa cemetery "up near the center of the new part on the north side"; Lot #36, Position #4.

John Thomas was about five feet and six inches tall and seldom varied in weight from around 189 pounds. He always wore a mustache because of a bad scar which resulted from a kick in the face by a horse when he was young. The large, heavy mustache covered the scar and made it inconspicuous. He was bald before he was 25 years old. What hair he had was sandy and very curly. He had grey-blue eyes flecked with brown. His left eye was slightly crossed.

All sources agree that John died on August 12, 1939 at home. He only lived about 45 minutes after sustaining a heart attack.(4) He was 67 years old. He is not buried near his wife, but is buried "down in the Southeast corner of the old part of the Albion cemetery" on Lot #176, Position #3. His wife said of him that he was "a Diamond in the rough, a Jewell at heart---generous, kind, considerate, accomodating, sacrificing and faithful". To us he sounds as if he were a carbon copy of his father, Charles.

John and Ethel were the parents of four children:

LAWRENCE EDWIN THOMAS born December 19, 1902 at Albion, Iowa.*He was married to Ula Lavonne Samberg (born December 12, 1904 at Boone, Iowa) on October 10, 1923 at Boone, Iowa. They were the parents of two children:

*Lawrence died Aug. 14,19

CHARLES EDWIN THOMAS born September 1, 1924 and who was dead at birth.

DOROTHY IONE born August 4, 1932 at Mason City, Iowa. She married Corwin Franklin Keeler (born November 8, 1932 at Albion, Iowa) on March 2, 1952 at Albion, Iowa.

SUSAN PEARL THOMAS (called Susie) born December 5, 1905 at Albion, Iowa. She married Orlo Krugger Hartman (born March 14, 1900 at Steamboat Rock, Iowa and died March 24, 1957 at Veteran's Hospital, Phoenix, Arizona; buried at Steamboat Rock, Iowa) on August 11, 1922 at Marion, Iowa. Susan Thomas Hartman died May 9, 1981. She is buried at Steamboat Rock, Iowa. Susie and Orlo were the parents of eight children:

NORMA DEAN GODLOVE HARTMAN born May 23, 1923 and adopted by Susie and Orlo in August, 1923. She married John A. Hoffman (born February 3, 1919 at Steamboat Rock, Iowa) on December 7, 1941 at Salina, Kansas.

ORLIS PEARL HARTMAN born June 12, 1927 at Carville (near Nashua) Iowa. She was married to Charles E. Nelson on April 10, 1945. Divorced on September 1, 1960. Orlis then married Walter Elwood Williams (born May 14, 1928 at Boone, Iowa) on April 14, 1961. Orlis died January 3, 1983 and is buried at Citrus Heights, California.

SUE LAVONNE HARTMAN born February 23, 1935 at Steamboat Rock, Iowa. She married Michael Chudzinski in July, 1952 at Tucson, Arizona. Divorced April 10, 1955. Sue then married Keith D. Kennedy (born November 7, 1931 at Lake Benton, Minnesota) on February 23, 1957 at Las Vagas, Nevada.

CLARENCE EDWIN HARTMAN born April 19, 1938 at Eldora, Iowa. He married Virginia Fay Gore (born July 13, 1942 in Mississippi) on August 1, 1959 at Lordsburg, New Mexico.

JOHN ALBERT HARTMAN born May 24, 1942 at Eldora, Iowa. He was married to Janet Gail Rogers (born April 15, 1942) on December 13, 1964 at Carson City, Nevada.

ERNESTINE HARTMAN born February 10, 1937 and died on February 11, 1937.

NORMAN HAWLEY HARTMAN born July 14, 1944 at Eldora, Iowa. Died August 21, 1948 at Eldora, Iowa of cerebral palsy. Buried at Steamboat Rock, Iowa.

BABY GIRL HARTMAN stillborn August 28, 1946. All the young children are buried on the same lot as their father at Steamboat Rock, Iowa.

ZELENA EVELYN THOMAS born August 4, 1910 in Haakon County, South Dakota. She married Carl Ira Miller (born April 17, 1909 in Hardin County, Iowa; died July 11, 1957; buried at Norwalk, Iowa) on May 25, 1928. Zelena died July 21, 1943 and is buried in Albion, Iowa Cemetery, Lot #36, Position #2. Zelena (called Evelyn by the family) and Carl were the parents of two children:

DONALD DEVER MILLER born June 27, 1929 in Marshall County, Iowa. He married Genevieve (Black) Kent (born March 20, 1927).Genevieve was adopted by her stepfather. She and Donald were married September 20, 1946 in Polk County, Iowa.

COLLEN LAVONNE MILLER born March 8, 1931 in Marshall County, Iowa. She married George Junior Black (born August 6, 1928 in Marion County, Illinois) on April 21, 1947.

We will close our story on John and Ethel by telling you this incident from the memory of Birdella Kelley:

"Ethel was gone one day so John came to Grandma's for dinner from work. When he left, he and I went down the back walk. I don't remember why I went along with him, but we stopped for some reason by the hog pen. Grandma always had a pig or two. John had a wad of gum he was chewing and he threw it in the trough to see what the pigs would do. We watched as long as we could---until John had to go on to work, for one of the pigs had the gum but he couldn't get it chewed up.
I was ironing. At 3 p.m. I went to see the pig and it was still chewing the gum. The next time I went to see, the pig had either chewed it up or had lost it".

FOOTNOTES

1. This date from the copybook and confirmed by Susie Hartman.

2. This information from Susie Hartman.

3. All this long story from the memory of Susie Hartman, and confirmed by Birdella Kelley in the most part. Birdie has a snapshot of the sod shanty the Thomases lived in, in South Dakota. Susie was about five years old when the twins were born.

4. Susie calls the heart attack a "coronary thrombosis".

The fourth child of John and Ethel Thomas was, of course, Evelyn Zelena Thomas about whom we told you in the body of our story.

Chapter XIX : The Children of Charles Nelson and Susan Lenhart Thomas

ALBERT (BERT) DELMAR THOMAS and ELIZABETH DENBOW

ALBERT DELMAR THOMAS was the sixth child born to Charles and Susan Thomas. He was born September 18, 1873 according to Linette Paul's Bible and Albert Buchholz' copybook.

He was born at Clarksville, Iowa probably on the 40 acre farm which his mother owned and onto which his parents moved in 1869. However, he may have been born at his grandparents' (Samuel & Margaret Lenhart) farm home, about one and a half miles from his own parents' home.

In January of 1888 his parents retired from farming and moved to Albion, Iowa. About this time, when he was seventeen or eighteen years old, he "ran away" from home to work on the railroad. Because he was large for his age he was able to lie about his age which was short of the required twenty or twenty-one years.

We do not know what other railroads he may have worked for, if any, but he was employed a total of fifty-two continuous years by the Chicago and North-western Railway Company. On August 27, 1891 he began working for this company on the Iowa Division as a freight trainman out of Belle Plaine, Iowa. On January 22, 1898 he became a passenger trainman out of Clinton, Iowa. On November 6, 1900 he became a train baggageman still out of Clinton. On May 5, 1913 he became a train electrician out of Clinton which job he held until September 29, 1943 "at which time he took his pension under the terms of the Railroad Retirement Act". (1)

He was married to Elizabeth (Lizzie) Denbow of Albion, Iowa on August 29, 1894 when he was 20 years, 11 months and 11 days old. (2)

He was the father of one child, Alberta Ruth Thomas, born May 31, 1896.(3) Ruth Thomas appears to have been an unusually strong willed person. When she was around sixteen years of age she ran away from home and was married. Her father had this marriage annulled. Her second husband was a man named Jack Bliss, whom she married "right after World War I". They did not have any children but adopted a girl named Betty Lou(Betty Lou married Owen Schroder; she had two sons, Tom and Don, and lives in Florida)and another girl of Italian descent of whom the family now knows nothing.

Ruth divorced Jack Bliss and was married to Frank Hoppe on September 3, 1931. Frank Hoppe was previously married and was the father of a son and a daughter. "Frank and Ruth were married 23 years. The son had not seen Frank for all these years---although Frank paid child support until the kids were eighteen, and continued to pay $75 a month alimony to his wife until he went to Los Angeles in 1955 or 1956". (4)

Ruth was a teacher in the Chicago School System for many years. After retirement, she returned to Chicago on two separate occasions and taught again in order to qualify for the teacher's pension. The first return was for a year, during which time her father and husband continued to live in California where they had all moved. The second return was for six weeks. She received her first pension check in October and passed away in November of 1958.

"She had all kinds of college degrees and was still attending a class in psychology at the time of her death. She hoped to become a psychologist."

She died on November 10, 1958 of cerebral hemorrhage caused by cancer. She was in failing health for several years and had a number of operations for removal of tumors. She had an Eastern Star funeral at the Chapel in Hollywood Memorial Park Cemetery. She was cremated and her ashes and those of her husband are in the same crypt as the body of her mother and father in Hollywood Memorial Park Cemetery in Hollywood, California.

Albert Thomas was about 6' 2" tall and he weighed about 220 pounds most of his life. He had light brown hair and blue eyes. He began balding around 30 years of age and what hair he had left eventually turned white. In 1958, when Albert was 85 years old and two years before his death, all his faculties were still extremely keen. He didn't wear glasses, his hearing was excellent and his appearance and manner where those of a man of sixty years.

He suffered from hay fever and most of his life he spent the hay fever season in northern Michigan and Canada.

He was a 32nd Degree Mason and a Shiner. (5)

He was a Protestant.

He and his wife lived for many, many years in Clinton, Iowa. Around 1950 they moved to Oak Park, Illinois, a suburb of Chicago, Illinois where their daughter and her husband lived. Elizabeth Denbow Thomas died on May 11, 1952 at Oak Park, Illinois and is buried in Hollywood, California. When Ruth Thomas Hoppe retired from teaching school, Albert Thomas and Ruth and Frank Hoppe all moved to California and bought a home there.

Then began a series of events that culminated in his death .

After the death of his wife, Albert Thomas, thinking he would pre-decease his child, gave her all his possessions. Ruth Hoppe died on November 10, 1958. Her husband, as her heir, inherited all her property. Frank Hoppe died on November 27, 1959. Frank's son by his first wife inherited all his property which included all that Albert Thomas had given to Ruth Thomas Hoppe. The shock of losing the fruits of a lifetime of work to a total stranger intensified a steady decline in Albert Thomas' health caused by kidney trouble and cancer of the prostrate gland, which had begun in the summer of 1958, and which ended in his death on June 22, 1960 at the home of his niece, Susan Thomas Hartman, at 1450 East Pierce Street, Phoenix, Arizona.

Albert and his son-in-law had continued to make their home together after the death of Ruth, but Albert spent his summers at the farm home of his niece Margaret (Margie) Buchholz Paul at Montrose, South Dakota .

Albert's funeral was conducted by the members of the Meridian Masonic Lodge, A.F. & A.M. of Glendale, California on June 27, 1960 in the Chapel of the

Hollywood Memorial Park Cemetery at Hollywood, California. He is interred in the Abbey of the Psalms Mausoleum, Crypt No. 4132, Corridor G-2, in the above cemetery beside his wife, child and her husband.

He was aged 86 years, 9 months and 4 days when he died.

FOOTNOTES

1. From the Personnel records of the Chicago and Northwestern Railway Company, 400 W. Madison Street, Chicago, Illinois.

2. From Linette Paul's Bible

3. From Linette Paul's Bible

4. Actually, they were married 27 years---from September 3, 1931 to November 10, 1958 when Ruth died.

5. The following information is from the records of Emulation Lodge No. 255 A.F. & A.M. York Rite Temple, 338 Fifth Avenue South, Clinton, Iowa.

   Albert was a Master Mason in Emulation as of December 31, 1917 and was Worshipful Master of Emulation Lodge No. 255 in 1947; member of Keystone Chapter No. 32 Royal Arch Masons, July 16, 1920 and was its High Priest in 1927. He was a member of Delta Council No. 23, Royal and Select Masters of Iowa, Sept. 21, 1920 and was its Illustrious Master in 1931. He was a member of Holy Cross Commandery No. 10 Knights Templar, Nov. 24, 1920 and served as its Eminent Commander in 1923 and 1924; in 1946, he was created a "Knight of Ish-Sodi", the highest honor conferred by the Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters of Iowa for service to the fraternity. He was also a Knight of the York Cross of Honour, an honor extended only to those who have served as Worshipful Master of a Blue Lodge, High Priest of a chapter, Illustrious Master of a Council and Commander of a Commandery. He was a Noble of Kaaba Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine (Davenport, Iowa). All of the above in the fraternities of Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine and the Order of Free and Accepted Masons.

All of the information on Albert Thomas' life and that of his child that is not otherwise authenticated is from the memory of his nieces, Susan Thomas Hartman and Birdella Buchholz Kelley.

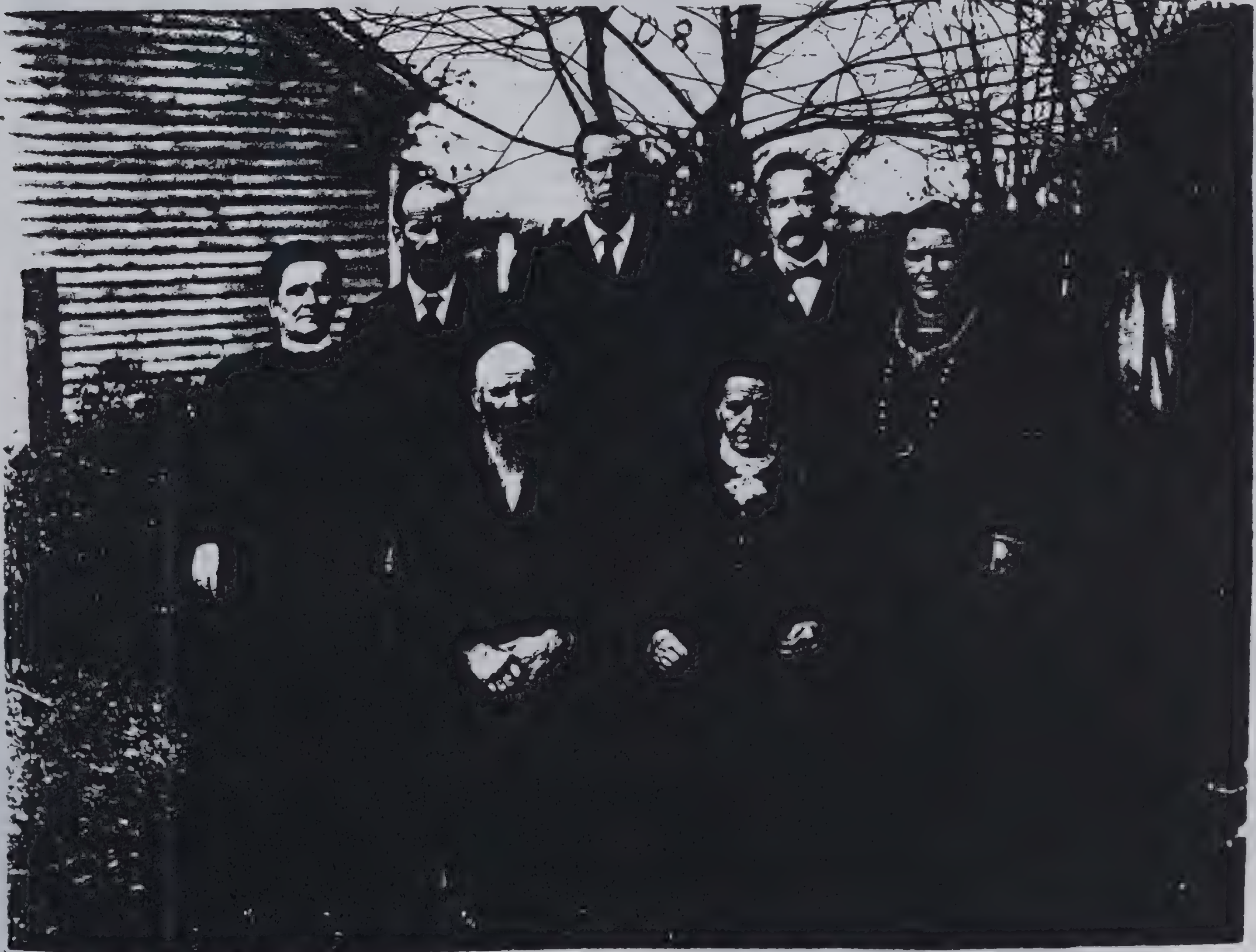
The Story of the Geese as told by Birdella Kelley

When Grandma Susan Thomas' family were still youngsters at home (John and and Albert Thomas were around twelve and eleven years old) Grandmother had a neighbor by the name of Hood whom she didn't like. She also had some geese and every night when the boys got home from school it was their duty to scrub the porch, which they hated to do, for that was where the geese always left their trade mark (i.e. droppings).

Grandma was gone one day, so the boys got Grandpa's double-barrel gun and loaded it. They hit the cap with a hammer thinking to scare the geese, but it killed some of them as well as scared them. Then the boys were in trouble. They carried the geese back of a row of trees and then scrubbed the porch and picked up every feather. After that job was done they carried the dead geese out into a field a way and threw them into an old well. They pulled weeds and whatever else they could find and covered the geese in the well with them, so they couldn't be seen.

Grandma missed the geese and blamed her disliked neighbor, Hood, for taking them. Years later when the boys were home for Christmas they told about their escapade. They were a little old for a switching then*. I can still see Uncle Albert and John laughing when they were telling about it and the look of amusement on Grandpa's face. I had looked down that old well a good many times myself as a child.

*Susan Lenhart Thomas had a terrible temper and would have beat them good. She always kept a switch above every door in the house. LD



Charles Nelson and Susan Thomas and their children, L to R: Asenath Thomas Wagner, John Thomas, Albert Delmar Thomas, Samuel Lenhart Thomas and Amanda Jane Thomas Buchholz

Chapter XX : The Children of Charles Nelson and Susan Lenhart Thomas

WILLIAM (WILLIE) EDWARD THOMAS and HUGH NELSON THOMAS

These two little boys, the sons of Charles and Susan Thomas, both died as children. William Edward Thomas was the fourth child born to Charles and Susan. According to the copybook he was born on March 21, 1868 and according to Linette Paul's Bible on March 24, 1868. He died on May 8, 1869 according to both of the above sources. He was aged one year, one month and 17 days. There is a note in some papers belonging to Linette Paul in which it is noted that William Edward died on a farm north of Clarksville, Iowa. Howard has reason to believe he died as a result of a kick to the head by a horse. We do not know where he is buried. Lynwood Cemetery in Clarksville had its first interment in 1878 before the cemetery was regularly platted. However, if William were buried elsewhere, he could conceivably have been dis-interred and reburied in Lynwood.

Hugh Nelson Thomas was the seventh and last child born to Charles and Susan. The copybook and the Bible are in agreement that he was born on October 12, 1880. A small death notice in the CLARKSVILLE SUN says he died on a Sunday. Linette's Bible says he died on August 5, 1883 and the copybook simply says he died in August, 1883. There is no record of his death in the Department of Vital Statistics of the State of Iowa.

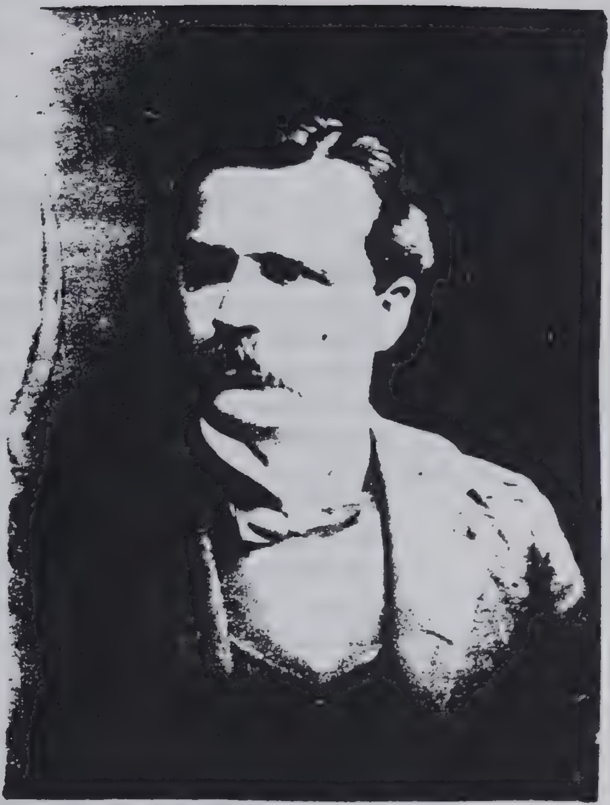
Hugh Nelson also died on the farm north of Clarksville according to the above mentioned note in Linette Paul's possession. Hugh was aged 2 years, 9 months and 24 days at the time of his death. Again, as with William, we have no record of his place of burial.

Susan was deeply grieved over the loss of little Hugh. He was the child of her middle age and her last baby. We have a little tin cup of his and an old photograph of a sweet, chubby child in short pants and striped hose.

Hugh Nelson Thomas

Hugh Thomas
& His 3rd
Wife
Mary Arkills
Thomas
&
his grand-
child
Hugh Nelson
Thomas

ASENATH THOMAS WAGNER



SAMUEL LENHART THOMAS

Right: John & Ethel Williams Thomas

JOHN AND ASENATH THOMAS DULY

ALBERT, RUTH & ELIZABETH DENBOW THOMAS

Chapter XXI : The Children of Amanda Jane Thomas and Frederick A.L. Buchholz

ASENATH AUGUSTA ROSETTA BUCHHOLZ and WILLIAM ACKERSON

ASENATH AUGUSTA ROSETTA BUCHHOLZ was the second chold born to Amanda and Albert Buchholz. She was born April 27, 1883 in Garfield Township, Calhoun County, Iowa. (1) When she was seventeen months old her parents returned to live in Butler County, Iowa, where she was baptized in the Lutheran faith and where she grew up. Most of the time she was called by her nickname of Sena (pronounced SEE-NEE).

We have to assume that she had an eighth grade education since eight grades of schooling were the standard for that period of time in which she was a school child. We know that she could read and write. However, she was not a person who liked to read for either pleasure or enlightenment & seldom did so.

Asenath was eighteen years old when she married William Ackerson on November 27, 1901 at the courthouse at Waterloo, Iowa. William Ackerson was twenty-four years old. The marriage ceremony was performed by John Amears, Justice of the Peace. (2) Asenath met William through his sister, Edith, with whom "she used to chum around" when both her family and his lived in New Hartford.

We believe that Sena and Will's first home was in or near New Hartford, Iowa since that is where their first child, Ellen Lucille, was born on July 6, 1902. (3) Their next child, Luella Mae, was born on a farm a couple of miles northwest of New Hartford on August 13, 1904.(4) We are assuming that Sena and Will lived on the farm. Their third child, William Allen, was born at Albion, Iowa on July 21, 1906. We cannot be sure, however, that the Ackersons were living there. Sena may simply have gone to Albion to be near her mother when the baby was born.

They were living on a farm south of New Hartford in 1908. A daughter, Lillie Pearl, was born there on May 10, 1908. While the Ackerson family was living on this farm the house burned to the ground. They were forced to find shelter wherever they could, so they moved back to Albion, Iowa where they lived in Grandmother Amanda Jane Buchholz' house. (5) Wilbert Wallace was born in Albion on April 21, 1910.

Sometime during the school year of 1910-1911 they left Albion---Luella Renn remembers since it was her first year in school---and moved to a farm near Abbott's Crossing on the Iowa River. The house consisted of two large rooms, one upstairs and one down. All the children slept upstairs. The downstairs room was kitchen, dining room and bedroom for Sena and Will. Family living was done there, and there the "kids" played games around the table. "Every summer Indians came and camped on the hill behind the house." Every day while the Indians camped on the hill an Indian boy named Charlie came to play with Billy Ackerson.

A sixth child, Stella Orella, was born at Steamboat Rock on September 6, 1912. She was the only child, outside of perhaps William Allen, who was not born where Sena and Will were residing. They were still living at the Abbott's Crossing farm when Stella was learning to stand and walk.

Probably around the year 1914, Sena and Will moved to a farm on the West Fork (of the Cedar River), about six miles north and west of New Hartford.(6) They didn't stay on the farm long and were soon back living in New Hartford. Edna Leone was born there on March 18, 1916. William Ackerson had gone to work for the Illinois Central Railroad as a section hand. They lived , when they first moved back to New Hartford, in Grandfather Joseph Ackerson's veterinary office. Eventually they were able to find a house to rent. It turned out to be at least one of six different houses they lived in, in New Hartford. They purchased the last house, which was on Mill Street, "down by the depot".

Three more children were born. Mildred Viola was born in New Hartford on August 26, 1918; a prematurely born child that did not live; and Sena and Will's last child, Asenath May, was born in New Hartford on May 7, 1922. In all ten children were born to Asenath and William Ackerson---seven girls and two boys grew to adulthood.

During this period William Ackerson was also engaged in the draying business. In addition, he drove a school bus for the Beaman schools and Sena drove a a bus for the New Hartford schools. But Sena got into an accident with the school bus destroying it and injuring herself. It was after this accident with the school bus that they sold the house on Mill Street and moved to Beaman, Iowa. Their oldest daughter, Ellen, had married Harry Pennington and was already living in Beaman.

In early 1931 they sold the house in Beaman and moved to Buford, Wyoming. This was in the midst of the Great American Depression. Their second daughter and her husband, Clarke Renn, were already living in Buford. This was the motivation for their move, plus the fact that Will and his son, "Bill" were able to find work in the Buford gravel pit. They were accompanied to Wyoming by their three youngest children, Edna, Mildred and May (all school children)and their oldest son, William Allen. William was married to Nona Beryl Moore and had a baby girl, Hazel, both of whom he brought with him to Wyoming. (7)

William Ackerson ran a compressor at the gravel pit and Bill worked on the railroad section. Three years later on June 9, 1936 Sena and Will made a final move to Laramie, Wyoming. Will was employed in Laramie as a caretaker of parks by the Union Pacific Railroad.

William Ackerson passed away late in the afternoon of July 7, 1936 quite suddenly of a heart attack. He was 58 years, 11 months and 21 days old.

William Ackerson was the third child of Lucy Card and Joseph Ackerson. (8) He was born on July 16, 1877 in New Hartford, Iowa. His brothers and sisters were: Ira, Emma (Sells), Julia (Moore), Edith (Card), Elizabeth (Sells),and James. He probably had an eighth grade education. He could read and write very well. His great love was trapping, fishing, hunting and hunting dogs. Several hound dogs were always kept by him; many times when he really could not afford to feed them. Birdella recalls one time when one of the women of the household set a freshly baked pie on the stoop to cool. Before she could get back indoors, one of the hungry dogs had gobbled up the whole hot pie and eaten it!

Will also loved sports, especially baseball. Many a Sunday afternoon was spent at the ball park in the early years of his marriage. There Will was cheered on to win the ball game by his wife and children.

He taught himself to play the violin. He and Sena often played for local dances on Saturday nights in order to earn a little extra money. Sena played the organ "by ear" having learned on the pump organ Albert Buchholz had purchased for his children many years before. (9)

Will Ackerson was five feet, 10 1/2 inches tall. He weighed about 165 pounds. He was a muscular person, never fat. As a child, he had long blonde curls. As an adult he had brown hair. His eyes were blue. His daughter, Luella Renn, says Will had one eye which "was a bit wall-eyed", a physical trait inherited by herself. The last few years of his life he wore dime-store glasses for reading. He also had false teeth. He suffered from migraine headaches, as did his mother, Lucy. He was plagued off and on for years with lumbago in his back, which often "laid him up" for days at a time. Will had an easy-going disposition. Luella told us of her father, "...I never saw him cross with Mother but once. When we were living on the Iowa River, he was trying to lead his team of horses to water them; one of the horses was balky and wouldn't move. Dad hit him in the shoulder with his fist, and the horse sat down on his rump. Mother came flying out of the house, down the hill and started hitting Dad on the shoulders. He turned around and either slapped her, or she (slipped and) fell on her bottom. He told her to go to the house and take care of it ---he would manage the outside....that's the only time I ever saw him angry with Mother."

Will loved his children.

Birdella remembers that it was a characteristic pose for him, that he stood with arms folded across his chest when chatting or watching someone or something.

He was the possessor of a watch which was given to him by his mother-in-law, Amanda Buchholz. It had belonged to her late husband, Albert. When the house south of New Hartford burned to the ground, the watch was saved. Sena was in Albion at the time. "When Will left the house the morning of the fire he was out to the road when he thought of the watch and went back and got it." The watch is now in the possession of Luella Renn. The only other thing that was saved was Will's captain's chair, "which was out by the barn" where he had happened to leave it. The chair was given to him as a boy by a neighbor man.

William Ackerson is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, New Hartford, Iowa. His is the first grave from the north on Lot No. 120. He has a gravestone.

LUCY CARD AND JOSEPH ACKERSON

JOSEPH ACKERSON was born in Ohio on March 20, 1849. He came to Iowa with his parents, David and Lucinda Ackerson. According to the information on their tombstones in the Oak Hill Cemetery at New Hartford, David was born on March 20, 1820 and died February 6, 1903, and Lucy was born on March 4, 1818 and died in June, 1914. Joseph was about six years old when he came to Iowa. The family came to Iowa in a covered wagon at a time when Iowa was still part of the "wild and wooly west". Iowa continued to be part of the "West" into the 1860-1870's. Birdella has a picture of her mother, Amanda Buchholz, and a "cowboy" friend taken when Amanda was about sixteen years old. As we have mentioned elsewhere there were still wolves on Hugh Thomas' farm when Birdie was a child.

The Ackersons "located near New Hartford" where Joseph spent most of his life. As a young man he was a farmer, supplimenting his income by blacksmithing in the winter months. It was the blacksmith trade that indirectly lead to his becoming a "skillful veterinarian" whose "services were sought far and near" even after his declining health eventually made it impossible for him to respond to calls. He had been interested in animals and their illnesses and care, even as a child. When a sick or injured animal was brought to his blacksmith shop he felt pity for it. He sent for a correspondence school course in veterinary medicine and received a license to practice animal medicine.

Joseph Ackerson was a veteran of the Civil War, serving with the 44th Regiment, Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Company E. He was also a member of the Robert Olmstead Post of the Grand Army of the Republic in New Hartford. Dr. Ackerson was married to Miss Lucy Card in Butler County, Iowa on July 28, 1872. She was the child of Willard and Ester Card. (10) Lucy was born on November 8, 1856 (we also have 1853) near Beloit, Wisconsin. Lucy came to Butler County, Iowa as a baby in 1856 with her parents. She was among the very first settlers in that section of the state. We believe that Lucy was part American Indian. Lucy and Joseph Ackerson spent their entire married life in Butler County in, or in the vicinity of, New Hartford.

Joseph's obituary says that "one of the modern discoveries that he much appreciated and used daily was the radio. It was his custom to hear at least three sermons on Sunday, and thus in his own home had a part in religious services which he much enjoyed".

Birdella Kelley remembers that at one time Joseph Ackerson had a pet parrot that lived in a corner of the kitchen which had been screened off into a large, pleasant cage for him. When the parrot would hear the good doctor's horse and buggy coming over the bridge he would start to yell, "Here comes Joe! Let's get supper on the table! Here comes Joe! Let's get supper on the table! One time the parrot escaped the cage into the out-of-doors. Joe and the grandchildren and other assorted family members hunted for the parrot all afternoon---down by the river, in the woods, wherever they thought the parrot might be. Finally the doctor gave up. Sitting on a bench by the kitchen door in the shade of a large tree, he mopped his brow, saying, 'Well, we won't look anymore. We'll just let the cats catch him and eat him". Immediately from directly over Joe's head in the branches of the tree under which he was resting, came a familiar voice, "Here I am, Joe! Here I am, Joe!" The parrot, not ten feet from the door through which he had escaped early in the afternoon, had spent several enjoyable hours watching his human friends search far and wide for him.

Lucy and Joe were the parents of seven children, three sons and four daughters whose names appear elsewhere in this chapter. (11) The reason we are including Lucy and Joseph Ackerson in this history of the Thomas family is that two of their sons married two of the Buchholz daughters, therefore making Lucy and Joe the grandparents of two groups of descendants of the Thomases of Peter's Creek.

Joseph Ackerson died on August 18, 1928 at his home at 403 York Street in New Hartford "of a stroke". He is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, a mile north of New Hartford on the same lot as his parents. He has a gravestone. He was aged 79 years, 4 months and 29 days at his death. Joseph Ackerson's funeral services were conducted from his home by the Reverend Mr. Unger of the Associated Churches of New Hartford.

Lucy Ackerson died at her home on April 10, 1944 of hardening of the arteries. She is buried beside her husband in Oak Hill Cemetery. She has a gravestone. She was aged 87 years, 5 months and 2 days when she died. We have been told that although Lucy Card Ackerson's gravestone says she was born in 1855 she was actually born in 1853, which would make her aged 91 years at death instead of 87.

After the death of Will Ackerson, Asenath and her youngest child, May, who was still at home, moved back to Iowa. Later they went with Luella Renn and her husband to live in Wenatchee, Washington. They only stayed a couple of years and returned to Iowa once again. On November 18, 1939 May married and left home. Asenath was alone.

Then began for Asenath a new and very happy life. We believe that she met Oscar William (O.W.) Gustafson when she answered a lonely hearts letter in the newspaper. She was married to Oscar on a Thursday evening, December 31, 1942, at the Church of God parsonage in College Springs, Iowa. The Reverend Mrs. Edith Holder officiated. Sena and Oscar were married under the gaily decorated arch of a bow-window before friends and Oscar's son, Raymond and his wife of Clarinda, Iowa. Afterward the group enjoyed a social evening of refreshments and singing, with Oscar at the piano.

Asenath had always been a person who accepted what life offered without worry or fear even when it must have been very rough going with a large family and little money. Not that she was a "noble" character, or even a "strong" one---it was simply her nature to accept things as they were. However, this time in her life was to be different. Oscar was her friend and companion as well as her husband. He read the Bible to her every night. Life was a joy.

OSCAR WILLIAM GUSTAFSON was born to Charles and Clara Gustafson on December 28, 1878 in Page County, Iowa, "near the little cross-roads called Nyman". The settlement consisted of a store, a church and a blacksmith shop. He was married to Miss Selma Amanda Rundgren on February 10, 1904. Oscar and Selma were the parents of two children: Raymond Gotfred Gustafson and Rose Clara Marie Gustafson Jamison. Selma died on May 30, 1934 and was buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Red

Oak, Iowa on Lot #475. (12)

After Sena and Oscar became acquainted through the letter in the newspaper, Sena went down to College Springs, Iowa "to see him". They decided to marry. Oscar was 64 years old and Asenath was 59. At first they lived in College Springs where Oscar had a produce station. Later they lived in Red Oak where they worked in a hotel "in the kitchen", and in Elliott, Iowa. They also lived with Luella and Clarke Renn in California for a while. They managed very nicely on Social Security.

Raymond Gustafson says of his father, "My father was a rather small man about 5 feet and 6 inches (tall) and as I remember him, when I grew up, he weighed about 125 pounds. Later he did get a little heavier. (13) For the most of his life Dad farmed. He grew up on a farm and left for a period of three or four years in his early twenties and worked in Omaha, where he met my mother. He worked in a restaurant for a while then as a (carriage-man) for a banker---taking care of the horses and driving them about. Father had an eighth grade education.

After he and my mother were married he came back to the farm and farmed till 1937 when both of us moved to College Springs and started the produce station. After a while I moved to another station and Dad continued to operate the station at College Springs.

My father was one of those people who were just plain good. He enjoyed life very much even though life was not too good to him. Dad always worked very hard. My mother was sick for almost as far back as I can remember so beside farming Dad had to take care of us kids and do some of the work around the house, especially the cooking. I guess that is where I learned to like cooking. It took all the money Dad could make to pay doctor and hospital bills, so that when the depression came along Dad was broke together with a lot of others. I never did hear my Father complain or say anything mean or bad about anyone. He could always find something good in everyone.

Whenever he could find the time he loved to play the organ or the violin. In the evenings he could play for an hour or two and since he had quite a good voice, he would sing as he played. With a little popcorn, it made a very delightful time to think back upon. Oh, yes, Dad's eyes were quite blue."

Oscar developed cancer of the prostate gland which eventually spread to other places in his body and caused his death. He passed away in Red Oak on January 29, 1957. He was aged 78 years, one month and one day when he died. He was buried beside his first wife in Evergreen Cemetery, Red Oak.

Once more Asenath was alone. She had been married to Oscar a little over fifteen years. "At first she went to some of her children in the Charles City and New Hartford areas". She also lived with Luella Renn and her husband in Los Angles, California for about "the last four years of her life".

In April, 1961 she was visiting with her daughter, Mildred, in Everett, Washington when she became ill. Luella had her flown back to Los Angeles. However, she was forced to place Sena in a rest home for about the last two and a half months she lived because Clarke Penn was also ill with thrombosis. He was to outlive Asenath by only ten days.

Asenath died at Palm's Nursing Home, Inglewood, California, of complications resulting from a large calcium deposit in the main artery leading from the heart to the stomach. She could not eat, nor keep food down when she did eat. The large artery was unable to supply blood to the stomach which inhibited the digestive function. Her body, in turn, did not receive its necessary nourishment and the result was starvation.

Death came to Asenath on the afternoon of Monday, July 31, 1961. She was aged 78 years, 3 months and 4 days. Services were held from the Methodist Church at New Hartford, Iowa on Saturday, August 5, 1961. The Reverend Mr. J. E. Pritchard officiated. The casket bearers were her grandsons, Gary Sells, Gale Sells, Donald Ackerson, Marvin Ackerson, Eldon Johnson, and Jerry Johnson. Asenath was buried beside William Ackerson in the Oak Hill, Cemetery in the second grave from the north on Lot 120. She has a gravestone.

Asenath was 5 feet and 3 inches tall and weighed 180 pounds when she was 59 years old, according to her World War II ration book which was issued to her on May 7, 1942. She was a chubby child and "always heavy throughout her life. She had hazel eyes and brown hair which turned grey when she was in her thirties. Eventually her hair turned white. Like the other children of Amanda and Albert Buchholz, she could not be considered handsome or even pretty. She had, as did the other children, a large mouth, a rather square jaw and a broad nose. However, she always had a pleasant expression and smiled readily. She was rather stockily built, a characteristic of many of the descendants of Amanda and Albert. She wore glasses in her later years and had false teeth. She loved to travel and was always ready to to whenever there was an opportunity to do so. She enjoyed church and going to church suppers and meetings.

A lack of money was a problem for Asenath all her life. In spite of this lack Asenath did not complain, was cheerful, seldom worried and got a great deal out of life.

The Descendants of Asenath and William Ackerson

1. **ELLEN LUCILLE ACKERSON**

   B. July 6, 1902 at New Hartford, Iowa
   M. Harry Nicolus Pennington (born May 6, 1899 the son of William and Gertrude Ackerson Pennington)* at Waterloo, Iowa on December 24, 1918
   D. March 27, 1947 at Kent, Washington of cancer
   Buried: Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Renton, Washington, Grave 4, Lot 14, Block 6 of Pritchard's Addition. She has no marker.
   Children:

   *Harry died Sept. 6,198

   LILA LUCILLE PENNINGTON

   B. October 6, 1919 at Parkersburg, Iowa

M. Ralph Herman Petersen on March 18, 1936. Divorced.
M. Angelo Michael Losacco on September 10, 1942. Divorced.
M. John Herbert Aaberg on October 2, 1954. John died October 12, 1966.
M. James Louis Barnett on June 6, 1969. Annulled.
M. Dale Eldred Wilson on November 6, 1973. Annulled.
M. William Frank Geurin on December 8, 1976. William died October 16, 1977. She then married a man named Henry Boyd.
Children: None

MERLIN EDWARD PENNINGTON

B. April 13, 1922 at Parkersburg, Iowa.
M. Elizabeth Patricia (Betty) Peterson (born April 19, 1925 to Mildred and William Peterson) on June 25, 1942 at Renton, Washington. Divorced.
Children: DIANE JOY PENNINGTON, born March 29, 1943 at Seattle, Washington
JUDITH ANN (JUDY) PENNINGTON, born May 7, 1947 at Santa Rosa, California
BONNIE GAY PENNINGTON, born October 29, 1948 at Santa Rosa, California
MARK EDWARD PENNINGTON, born February 21, 1964 at Torrance, California

ESTHER MAE PENNINGTON

B. February 28, 1926 at New Hartford, Iowa.
D. May 16, 1926 at New Hartford, Iowa. (Cemetery records show she died 5-14-26)
Buried: Parkersburg, Iowa.

HARRY WILLIAM (BILLIE) PENNINGTON

B. March 6, 1927 at Beaman, Iowa.
M. Ruth Marie Nelson (born January 13, 1931 to John and Gerta Nelson) on August 26, 1950 at Seattle, Washington.
Children:
SANDRA LYNN PENNINGTON, born January 15, 1957

LAURA ANN PENNINGTON, born December 17, 1960

STEVEN WAYNE PENNINGTON, born February 17, 1965

MILFORD WILBERT PENNINGTON

B. February 18, 1929 at Beaman, Iowa. He died Oct. 10, 1981 of a heart attack
M. Mrs. Vivian Baute (born February 3, 1915) on August 20, 1948 at Yakima, Washington
Children: None

2. LUELLA MAE ACKERSON

B. August 13, 1904 a couple of miles outside of the town of New Hartford, Iowa.
M. Clarke Kenneth Renn (born August 17, 1901 at Plainfield, Iowa to John and Nora Lansing Renn. Clarke died August 9, 1961 at Inglewood, California and is buried at Inglewood Park Cemetery, Inglewood, California, Laurel Plat, Grave 85). Luella and Clarke were married on May 8, 1928 at Waverly, Iowa.
Children: None

3. WILLIAM ALLEN ACKERSON

B. July 21, 1906 at Albion, Iowa.
M. Nona Beryl Moore (born July 3, 1912. Beryl died June 27, 1967 at Laramie, Wyoming of cancer. She is buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Laramie, Wyoming) on February 12, 1930 at Marshalltown, Iowa.
M. Bertha Nadine Herbin Ball (born September 15, 1908) on November 10, 1968 at Cheyenne, Wyoming.
Children:

HAZEL LEOLA ACKERSON

B. August 11, 1930 at Clarksville, Iowa.
M. Leonard Walton Davis (born October 25, 1927) on September 10, 1951
Children:

WILLIAM CHARLES DAVIS, born March 18, 1951

LEONARD JAMES DAVIS, born October 7, 1952

SALLY ANN ACKERSON

B. March 11, 1933 at Cheyenne, Wyoming.
M. William Glen Fitzgerald (born January 27, 1929) on October 11, 1953
Children:

PATRICIA ANN FITZGERALD, born October 28, 1954

BEVERLY KAY FITZGERALD, born October 17, 1956

GLEN WILLIAM FITZGERALD, born July 23, 1966

BILLIE LEE ACKERSON

B. December 24, 1942
M. Larry K. Brackenburg (born February 1, 1941) on December 1, 1962
Children:

SHELLEY SHANEE BRACKENBURG, born October 20, 1963

WESLEY ALLEN BRACKENBURG, born November 6, 1966

SHIRLEY JO ACKERSON

B. June 3, 1945
M. Jack LeRoy McCuiston (born June 3, 1943) on August 21, 1965.

Divorced.

M. Kenneth James Christensen (born June 16, 1943) on January 7, 1967. Divorced.
Children:

Baby JERRY JOE ACKERSON, born January 6, 1965. Died January 14, 1965. Buried Green Hill Cemetery, Laramie, Wyoming.

Baby KENNETH JAMES CHRISTENSEN, born June 13, 1968. Died June 14, 1968. Buried Grand Junction, Colorado.

JOSEPH LLOYD CHRISTENSEN, born August 17, 1977

4. LILLIE PEARL ACKERSON

*Another source gives June 24, 1985

B. May 10, 1908 at New Hartford, Iowa. She died June 25,*1985 at Sibley, Iowa.
M. Harland Marshall Johnson (born June 20, 1907 at Shell Rock, Iowa , a son of Anna Bolton and Charles Johnson. Harland died on February 19, 1973 at Waterloo, Iowa. He is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, New Hartford, Iowa) on August 23, 1927 at Little Brown Church, Nashua, Iowa. Lillie is also buried in New Hartford.
Children:

ELDON MERRILL JOHNSON

B. August 23, 1936 at Finchford, Iowa.
M. Barbara Sue Jacquis on December 29, 1956 at Nashua, Iowa. Barbara Sue was born on December 9, 1939 to Harriet and Paul Jacquis.
Died. August 17, 1977 at St. Louis, Missouri. He is buried in Des Moines, Iowa.
Children:

KEVIN LEE JOHNSON, born November 23, 1957

KENT RANDALL JOHNSON, born January 18, 1960

KAYLYNNE SUE JOHNSON, born October 24, 1962

KERRY MICHAEL JOHNSON, born April 6, 1964

KIRK ELDON JOHNSON, born May 20, 1970

JERRY LEE JOHNSON

B. July 7, 1943 at Finchford, Iowa.
M. Barbara Wiebrand (born February 26, 1944)
Children:

KELLY SUE JOHNSON, born February 15, 1968

DAVID LEE JOHNSON, born August 29, 1970

5. WILBERT WALLACE ACKERSON

B. April 21, 1910 at Albion, Iowa.

M. Ruth Eileen Moore (born Rural Cedar Falls, Blackhawk County, Iowa on March 23, 1912 to Arthur and Cordelia Moore) on June 28, 1931 at Thompson, Winnebago County, Iowa by Reverend Mr. Belden Weikel, Methodist Minister.
Died: May 31, 1976 at Charles City, Iowa. He is buried in Riverside Cemetery, Charles City, Iowa. He has a gravemarker.
Children:

DONALD EUGENE ACKERSON

B. September 8, 1935 in Blackhawk County, Janesville, Iowa.
M. Virginia Lee Fisher on February 14, 1958 at Little Brown Church, Nashua, Iowa. (Virginia born June 23, 1937 at Nashua, Iowa to Walter and Nellie Fisher.)
Children:

KOREEN KAY ACKERSON, born December 9, 1958

KRISTINE RAY ACKERSON, born March 25, 1961

KIRK DOUGLAS ACKERSON, born August 21, 1962

KENT EUGENE ACKERSON, born February 15, 1964

MARVIN KAY ACKERSON

B. March 31, 1942 at Charles City, Iowa.
M. Lorilee Jane DeVries (born December 22, 1941 to Hommo and Minnie DeVries) on April 4, 1964 at Elma, Iowa.
Children:

MICHELLE RENEE ACKERSON, born February 4, 1965

BRET ALAN ACKERSON, born April 25, 1966

STACY JOHN ACKERSON, born February 1, 1968

KENNETH DALE "KENNY" ACKERSON

B. October 10, 1947 at Charles City, Iowa.

6. STELLA ORELLA ACKERSON

B. September 6, 1912 at Steamboat Rock, Iowa. (Stella died 2-25-86 at Waterloo, Iowa. She was buried in Oa Hill Cemetery, New Hartford, I
M. Dallas Donald Sells on June 12, 1930 at Hampton, Iowa. (Dallas was born April 6, 1913 to Charles and Erma Tabor Sells.)
Children:

GARY DONNELL SELLS

B. August 5, 1932 at New Hartford, Iowa.
M. Joyce Darlene Lyons (born December 19, 1933)
Children:

LINNETTE JOYCE SELLS, born July 14, 1953

LAURENE ANN SELLS, born September 15, 1955

MARK ALLEN SELLS, born February 7, 1960

JAMES ROBERT SELLS, born September 8, 1964

BRYON GALE SELLS

B. January 25, 1934 at New Hartford, Iowa.
M. Anita Ann Jacobsen (born September 3, 1937)
Children:
DEBRA LEE SELLS, born February 24, 1954

MICHAEL BRYON SELLS, born November 8, 1957

EDWIN CHARLES SELLS

B. April 3, 1936 at Waterloo, Iowa.
M. Barbara Ann Chase on October 15, 1966
Children:
BROCK JOEL SELLS, born May 30, 1970

ERWIN DALLAS SELLS

B. January 25, 1938 at Waterloo, Iowa.
M. Sharon Rae Stokes (born April 14, 1939) Divorced.
Children:
JEFFERY ERWIN SELLS, born September 17, 1958

DOUGLAS RAE SELLS, born January 5, 1960

STEVEN DALLAS SELLS, born May 31, 1961

7. EDNA LEONE ACKERSON

B. March 18, 1916 at New Hartford, Iowa.
M. Oliver Carmi Hacker (born September 13, 1913 at Pratte, Kansas) on November 27, 1935 at Gering, Nebraska.
Died: October 25, 1976 at Lyman, Nebraska. She is buried in New Auburn Cemetery, Auburn, California, Block 16, Lot 58, Grave 5.
Children:
WYNONA RAE HACKER

B. April 9, 1935 at Torrington, Wyoming.
M. Charlie James Morehead (born December 28, 1934 at Bakersfield, California to Perry and Eleanor Morehead) on June 9, 1957 at Placerville, California.
Children:
DAVID BRUCE MOREHEAD, born January 6, 1959

DANETTE RAYLENE MOREHEAD, born August 9, 1961

OLIVE KARMEN HACKER

B. January 29, 1937 at Wenatchee, Washington.
M. Homer Blanchard Ford (born January 13, 1937 at Tucumcari, New Mexico) on May 9, 1956 at Calistoga, California.

Children:

MELODY GAY FORD, born May 2, 1957

TERRI JOLYNNE FORD, born August 11, 1959

KELLI RAELYNNE FORD, born August 3, 1961

Divorced.
M. Marshall Junior Shores (born December 27, 1923 to Ferma and Sylvia Shores) on December 12, 1965 at Las Vegas, Nevada.

ZERNA JO HACKER

B. January 24, 1940 at Wenatchee, Washington
M. Don Paul Carpenter (born April 18, 1938 at Akron, Ohio to Fred and Marie Carpenter) on February 29, 1960 at Reno, Nevada.
Children:

ZINDA PAULINE CARPENTER, born July 17, 1960

DON PAUL CARPENTER, JR., born March 10, 1962

ZANE ARVID HACKER

B. January 26, 1943 at Lennox, California
M. Janice Elaine Jeffreys (born August 17, 1946 at Akron, Ohio to Wayne Wilford and Agnes Waldine Rogers Jeffreys) on August 20, 1972 at Covina, California.
Children:

JASON ZANE HACKER, born March 22, 1975

JEFFREY SCOTT HACKER, born November 11, 1978

8. MILDRED VIOLA ACKERSON

B. August 26, 1918 at New Hartford, Iowa.
M. Henry Acie Smith (born February 13, 1915 at Wellington, Colorado. He died on August 24, 1943 at Portland, Oregon. He is buried at Wenatchee, Washington) on April 20, 1934 at Cheyenne, Wyoming.
M. Charles Clifford Miller (born May 8, 1904) on October 18, 1944 at Denver, Colorado. Charles died Oct. 10, 1982 of a heart attack.
Children:

PATSY FAE SMITH

B. November 1, 1935 at Torrington, Wyoming.
M. Wayne George Wood (born December 1, 1924) on July 11, 1953.
Divorced.
Children:

DEBRA JOY WOOD, born August 31, 1954

GREGORY LYNN WOOD, born December 16, 1955

M. Leonard Granlund. Divorced.
M. James Hunsberger. Divorced.

Children:

CATHY ANN HUNSBERGER , born April 20, 1962

DAVID JAMES HUNSBERGER, born July 16, 1963

M. Allen Leslie Burris (born June 1, 1944) on July 24, 1967
Children:

JEFFERY ALLEN BURRIS, born June 9, 1967

EDWARD J. BURRIS, born January 22, 1969

DUANE FAYE SMITH

B. January 25, 1937 at Hawk Springs, Wyoming.
M. Maybelle Jones (born December 4, 1937) on February 9, 1957.
Children:

DONNA DARLENE SMITH, born October 4, 1958

NANCY DEANNE SMITH, born May 11, 1962

JACKIE RAY MILLER

B. October 18, 1947

JUDY KAE MILLER

B. October 18, 1947

LINDA CHARLENE MILLER, born January 12, 1950
ROSETTA SUE MILLER, born November 8, 1952
WENDY LAUREL MILLER, born May 8, 1954
DOUGLAS DEAN MILLER, born May 8, 1954, died June 20, 1954
CHARLES MONROE MILLER, born July 10, 1955
KAREN ANNETTE MILLER, born July 7, 1957

9. ASENATH MAY ACKERSON

B. May 7, 1922 at New Hartford, Iowa.
M. Clarence Ansil Tabor (born October 18, 1919 at Shell Rock, Iowa to Adeline Heckman and Raymond Cyrus Tabor. Clarence died July 14, 1970 at Escondido, California. He is buried in Dearborn Cemetery, Poway, California) on November 18, 1939 at Waterloo, Iowa.
M. Raphael Milton McElhenney (born December 21, 1919 in Georgia to Jennie Daisy Holloway and Walter Lindsey McElhenney. He died on March 24, 1973 and is buried in Rose Hill Cemetery, Whittier, California) on January 14, 1973 at Poway, California.
M. James Vernon Brough on August 25, 1973 at Long Beach, California. Divorced.
M. Amel Franklin Hancock (born April 5, 1923 at Ardmore, Oklahoma to Cora Cornillius Davis and Robert John Hancock) on November 6, 1976 at Winchester, California.
Children:

BARBARA ANNE TABOR

B. August 28, 1940 at San Diego, California
M. Richard Finley White on November 15, 1956 at Poway, California. Divorced.
M. Hugh Lee Price (born November 26, 1940 at El Centro, California to William Belton and Ruby Lee Honsinger Price) on April 20, 1960 at Corona, California.
Children:
DEBRA KAYE WHITE PRICE, born November 15, 1957
Adopted March 20, 1968
KATHLEEN ANNE PRICE, born January 29, 1961

WILLIAM RAYMOND TABOR

B. September 13, 1942 at Long Beach, California.
M. Jill (NMN) Hetzel (born March 18, 1940 to Fawn and Frank Hetzel) on March 11, 1961. Divorced.
M. Carolyn Marie Beddard (born October 15, 1945) on May 1, 1965.
Children:
LYNN TABOR, born May 22, 1962 (We also have May 27, 1962)
DAIRA MARIE TABOR, born September 23, 1965-Died 1-16-1982
WILLIAM RANDAL TABOR, born September 30, 1967
CLARISSA ANNE TABOR, born October 3, 1973

LUELLA MAE TABOR

B. September 11, 1948 at San Diego, California
M. Alvin Anthony Rubidoux (born April 11, 1945) on May 22, 1965. Divorced.
M. Richard Hansen on July 31, 1978
Children:
BRETT ANTHONY RIBIDOUX, born November 27, 1965 and died December 24, 1965
LANCE ANTHONY RIBIDOUX, born August 31, 1967

JIM "D" TABOR

B. September 21, 1949 at San Diego, California.
M. Pamela Jane Remaly Holms (born August 11, 1947) on June 17, 1972
Children:
TIFFANY DEE TABOR, born December 2, 1972
SHALENA DAE TABOR, born March 31, 1975
JANICA DAWN TABOR

JEFFERY EUGENE TABOR

B. July 28, 1953 at Corona, California
M. Puanani Jennifer Kealoha (born April 22, 1956 to Betty Louise Weinmann and Noah Kealoha, Jr.) on September 21, 1971.
Children:
MICHAEL CHRISTOPHER TABOR, born January 30, 1972
JUSTIN LEE TABOR, born July 16, 1976

FOOTNOTES

1. Birdella Kelley's Bible gives her name as Asenath Augusta Rosetta, born April 27, 1883. The following certificate of baptism is in the possession of Luella Renn. It is written in German and translates thusly:

   ASENATH AUGUSTA ROSETTA

   The child of Friedrich Buchholz and his wife Amanda, nee Thomas, was born 27 April 1883 in Garfield Township, Calhoun County, Iowa and was baptized 20 October 1889. Her sponsors were Rosetta Kleinschmit and A. Kampmeier, minister. Given at Pleasant Valley (church), Fremont Township, Butler County, Iowa.
   In addition, we have a note in Asenath's handwriting saying she was born on this date in Calhoun County.

2. This is the date and place as given in Birdella Kelley's Bible. Asenath and Will's wedding certificate is in the possession of May Hancock. Sena and Will were attended by A.F. Buchholz (her father) and Edwin Sells as witnesses.

3. The children's birth dates from Luella Renn. These are also the birth dates in Birdella's Bible. The record of the Ackerson's many moves from the memory of Luella Renn and other children.

4. She was born in a farming area known as Beaver Grove. The cemetery where Albert Buchholz and his father and child are buried is located in Beaver Grove community.

5. We believe that Sena and Will, having lost all their possessions in the fire, simply moved in with Grandmother Buchholz. Amanda Buchholz was living in a house she bought in 1905, and in which she resided for three or four years until she left it to go to live once more in the home of her parents a few blocks away.

6. We believe this was the Susan Thomas farm.

7. Hazel was born in Clarksville, Iowa on August 11, 1930, so the Ackerson family must have gone to Wyoming after that date.

8. William Ackerson had no middle name. His family called him "Will" and his children called him "Dad".

9. This organ was still in Amanda Buchholz' house when her son Charles and his wife Lucille moved into it. Around 1940 Lucille traded the organ for one hundred baby chickens. She also disposed of other pieces of Amanda's furniture over the years---a chest of drawers a shelf clock, dishes, etc.

10. Willard and Esther Card are buried in Parkersburg, Iowa. We believe that Willard was born in 1824 and died in 1908. Esther Hall Card was born July 4, 1831 and died probably in May, 1900. We have two different dates as to the time they came to Iowa in a covered wagon. Lucy Card Ackerson's obituary says the Cards came to Iowa in 1856, but we

have been told the year was actually 1853. Both Willard and Esther have gravestones. There is little doubt that Esther (Ester) Card was one-half to three-quarters American Indian.

11. In addition to her own children, Lucy also took into her home her granddaughter, Luella, when Luella was six or seven years old. It was Lucy's idea to take the child because she felt Sena and Will didn't want her. Luella had been born after a 7 1/2 month pregnancy. She weighed very little and was neglected by the people attending the birth, probably figuring the baby would not live anyway. When Lucy arrived on the scene the next morning the child was still alive. Lucy washed, dressed and fed the baby. In all probability when the time came for Luella to start school Sena and Will were not adverse to letting Lucy take the little girl. After all, they still had four other children under the age of seven years at home.

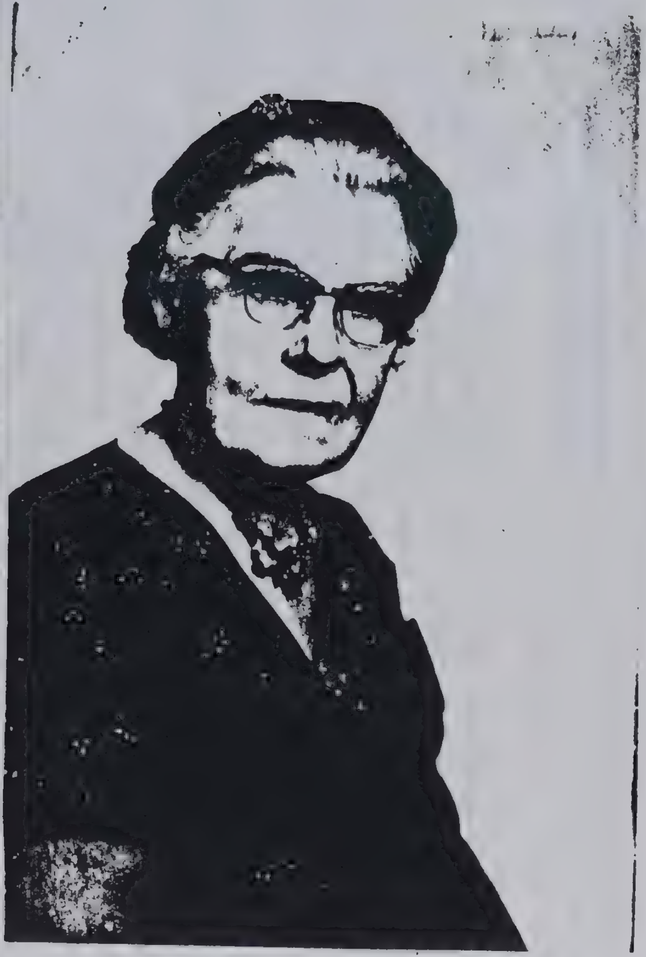
12. Information from Raymond Gustafson.

13. Oscar's World War II ration book, issued to him on May 5, 1942, tells us that at that time he was 5 feet 6 inches tall, weighed 140 pounds, had blue eyes and grey hair, and was aged 63 years.

Ethel Ione Williams Thomas and her daughters, Evelyn and Susie Thomas
Picture taken March 5, 1920

Standing: Stella Ackerson, Wilbert Ackerson
Seated: Harlan and Lillie Ackerson Johnson

Wedding Picture



Asenath Buchholz Ackerson
Gustafson

Asenath Buchholz & Wm. Ackerson
Their Wedding Picture

Chapter XXII : The Children of Amanda Jane Thomas and Frederick A.L. Buchholz

CHARLES AUGUST BUCHHOLZ and LUCILLE ALWILDA MARTIN

CHARLES AUGUST BUCHHOLZ was the third child of Amanda and Albert Buchholz. He was born on February 28, 1885 according to Birdella Kelley's Bible. He was born in rural Clarksville, Iowa. We can't tell you a great deal about him. He was probably his mother's favorite child, being her only son, but he was also the only one to whom she ever gave a spanking.

Charles was married to Lucille Alwilda Martin on October 25, 1905 at Marshalltown, Iowa. Lucille was born October 14, 1889 at Bethel Grove, Iowa. She was the daughter of Robert William Martin and Naoma Agnest Osborne Martin. Her father was a veteran of the Civil War. He married Naoma when she was twelve years old. (A fairly common practice at that time.)

Charlie (as he was known to the family) was twenty years old and his bride was sixteen when they married. Lucille was always called by her nickname of "Shine" and almost never by her given name.

Charlie and Shine spent most of their married life in Albion, Iowa. We believe they lived in Amanda Buchholz' house after she went to care for her father in his last illness. Shine eventually purchased her mother-in-law's house after the county offered it for sale by tax default. The Buchholzes lived in California for a period during World War II and again sometime after 1950 when they moved there permanently.

Charlie worked at one time for a period of 15 years for the Albion elevator (grain) company. Other years he was a carpenter, a painter and a mason.

Charlie and Shine were the parents of five children: Harlan Burdette Buchholz, Edlarene Leota Buchholz, Fern Naomi Buchholz, Alice Birdella Buchholz, and Ellis Enlow Buchholz.

Fern Buchholz and her second husband were tragically killed when the motorcycle they were riding left the road and plowed threw a barbwire fence in February, 1942. Their deaths were a shocking and stressful incident in the lives of Charlie and Shine. Fern had been married at one time to Luther Pinkney Southard whom she divorced in 1934. Fern and Luther were the parents of Loren Kay Southard who was about 2 and a half years old when his parents were divorced. He was legally adopted by Charlie and Shine in August, 1934 and raised by them.

Charlie suffered a stroke in 1950 and was confined to a wheelchair for the rest of his life. He was not able to speak. He eventually lost a leg by amputation. He succumbed to pneumonia on August 16, 1967, two days after his leg amputation. He died at Castro Valley, California. He is buried in a crypt at Chapel of the Chimes Memorial Park in Hayward, California.

Lucille Martin Buchholz was the last survivor of the children and "children-in-law" of Amanda and Albert Buchholz. She died on June 8, 1974. She also is buried in a crypt at Chapel of the Chimes Memorial Park in Hayward.

HARLAND BURDETTE BUCHHOLZ born May 23, 1907 at Albion, Iowa. He was married to Dorothy Lorraine Johnson (born October 30, 1906) on November 8, 1930 at Little Brown Church, Nashua, Iowa. Their children were:

MARILYN RUTH BUCHHOLZ born November 2, 1931. She married Donald Murrey Goedeke on December 21, 1951 at Marshalltown, Iowa.

EDLARENE LEOTA BUCHHOLZ born May 13, 1911 at Albion, Iowa. She married Harry Earl Hook (born July 19, 1903 at Eldora, Iowa)*on May 25, 1928 at Marshalltown, Iowa. They were the parents of:

*Harry Earl Hook died 1-12-1963 of a heart attack

DARWIN LAVERNE HOOK born June 29, 1930 at Marshalltown, Iowa.*He married Charlene Elsie Ham (born September 21, 1935) on February 17, 1952. They were the parents of:

*Darwin died 7-8-1979

DELORA LEE HOOK born February 9, 1953
VICKI MARLENE HOOK born March 2, 1954
TAMARA LOUISE HOOK born February 16, 1960

DONNA RAE HOOK born February 18, 1932 at Albion, Iowa. She married Donald Gene Jay (born December 22, 1930) on December 1, 1951. They were the parents of:

STEVEN MICHAEL JAY born May 4, 1955
PATRICIA LYNN JAY born December 4, 1957
RICKY GENE JAY born April 10, 1959
BABY BOY JAY stillborn February 25, 1962

PATRICIA LUCILLE HOOK born May 22, 1934 . She married Perry Matthews (born January 11, 1931) on April 3, 1954. They were the parents of:

KERRY THOMAS MATTHEWS born August 11, 1955
GARRETT EARLE MATTHEWS born December 7, 1957
DAVID SHANE MATTHEWS born May 31, 1960

LINDA LEE HOOK born January 31, 1939 at Albion, Iowa. She married Norman Eugene West on November 15, 1959. They were the parents of:

CORWIN WILLIAM WEST born August 4, 1960
KEVIN EUGENE WEST born August 8, 1961
THOMAS DARWIN WEST

FERN NAOMI BUCHHOLZ born May 6, 1914 at Albion, Iowa. She married Luther Pinkney Southard (born August 10, 1910 in North Carolina) on June 14, 1931 at Marshalltown, Iowa. Divorced: August, 1934. Fern then married Darwin Paul McCoy (born November 11, 1912 at Montour, Iowa) on March 14, 1935 at Northwood, Iowa. Fern and Darwin were accidently killed in a motorcycle accident on February 25, 1942. Fern is buried at Riverside Cemetery at Marshalltown, Iowa. Fern and Luther were the parents of:

LOREN KAY SOUTHARD born March 18, 1932 at Marshalltown, Iowa. He was legally adopted by Charles A. and Lucille Buchholz in August, 1934.

Loren was married to Mary (Dvorak) Miller (born May 10, 1930 at Clutier, Iowa) on June 30, 1951 at Albion, Iowa. Divorced: July, 1955 He then married Gloria Ann Mills (born July 23, 1942 at Marshalltown, Iowa) on July 3, 1959 at Grundy Center, Iowa. Loren was the father of six children:

- LORISS KAYE SOUTHARD born October 5, 1952
- LOREN KAY SOUTHARD born February 19, 1955
- LINDA LEE SOUTHARD born November 2, 1956
- MARK ALLEN SOUTHARD born September 20, 1959
- LYNN K SOUTHARD born January 31, 1961
- RODNEY DEAN SOUTHARD born September 17, 1962

ALICE BIRDELLA BUCHHOLZ born October 19, 1917 at Albion, Iowa. She married Laurence Hoing (born July 18, 1913 in Missouri)*on November 20, 1935 at Marshalltown, Iowa. They were the parents of:

- SHARON LEE HOING born May 19, 1937 at Grundy Center, Iowa
- LARRY GENE HOING born November 1, 1938 at Grundy Center, Iowa

*Laurence Hoi
died 6-29-19

ELLIS ENLOW BUCHHOLZ born May 3, 1926 at Albion, Iowa. He married Marquerite Stone (born November 11, 1924) on December 11, 1947 in Louisville, Kentucky. They were the parents of:

- DAVID E. BUCHHOLZ born November 26, 1950

Johann Christian Buchholz
Born Nov. 27, 1815 in
Germany

Lucille Martin & Charles Buchholz

Oct. 25, 1905 - Wedding Picture

Chapter XXIII : The Children of Amanda Jane Thomas and Albert F.L. Buchholz

MARIA (MARY) CAROLINE BUCHHOLZ and IRA ACKERSON

MARIA (MARY) CAROLINE BUCHHOLZ was the fifth child born to Frederick and Amanda Buchholz. She was born February 6, 1889 in Butler County, rural Clarksville, Iowa on a forty acre farm that belonged to her grandmother, Susan Thomas, and which was being farmed by her parents. She was named for her paternal grandmother, Maria Elizabeth Buchholz and for her father's aunt, Caroline Buchholz Hilderbrandt.

Maria, called Mary all her life, had a country school education. She didn't have an easy childhood. As we have already told you, the senior Buchholzes were very poor people. All the children were expected to help with the everyday farm chores and with the harvesting of the crops. Mary was a large child and turned into a large, rather raw-boned girl. Because she was larger than the other Buchholz daughters, she was expected, more often than they, to help with the big rough chores.

She was seventeen years old when she went to work for her sister Asenath's brother-in-law, Ira Ackerson, as a housekeeper for him and his three young children. Ira had been deserted by his wife, Bird Ingalls Ackerson, who left him with their youngsters, George, Lela and Maud to care for as best he could. When his brother, Will Ackerson,and his wife Asenath suggested he ask Mary Buchholz to come and "take care of him and the children" he did so and Mary accepted the offer of employment.

Mary and Ira were married on May 13, 1907 according to Birdella Kelley's Bible record. They were married by a Methodist minister at his parsonage. Mary was eighteen years old and Ira was about a month short of his thirty-fourth birthday anniversary.

Their first child, Amanda Asenath, was born August 23, 1907 in New Hartford, Iowa. Their second child, Clarence Joseph, was born on March 6, 1911 at New Hartford also. Their third child, Iola Rose, was born May 3, 1913. Mary had at least one other pregnancy but lost the child. Grandmother Amanda and Birdella Buchholz attended Mary at the birth of Iola.

Mary and Ira made many, many moves and lived in many different houses during the years they were married. They never owned a house, but always rented. Before Iola was born they lived in Omaha, Nebraska. Ira worked for the railroad while they were there. The Ackersons lived with Ira's sister, Julia, and her family. At one time before Iola was old enough to start school they lived at Parkersburg, Iowa. Ira worked for a Mr. Wilson. He "put up ice in the winter time and made cement burial vaults in the summer" while employed by Mr. Wilson.

Iola remembered the summer and fall she was five years old very well. "Dad had a bunch of cement fall on him and broke his leg. Mother had lost a baby and had to have surgery. Clarence stepped on a nail and got blood poisoning and I fell off the neighbor's porch railing and broke my arm. Mother had to borrow a neighbor's baby buggy to take me to the doctor. (I thought) he was a very good doctor as everytime I had to go to see him he would give me something. One time he gave me a little looking glass with a dancing girl on the back and a comb and tooth brush. The last time I went (to see him) he said he would give me some candy, but instead he gave me fifty-cents so I could buy candy. Mother asked if I wouldn't buy some sugar and she would make me some candy (That way) Dad could have some sugar for his coffee. The first thing she did when we got home was make my candy. Mother never told any of us she would do something and not do it. Boy, did I have a lot of candy!"

Iola remembers sitting on her dad's shoulders that fall and watching the people celebrate the end of World War I by burning an effigy of the German Kaiser.

When Iola was eight years old (1921) the Ackerson family moved to a farm in Northern Iowa near a place called Lime Springs. The children walked three miles to school. Times were very hard. When Mary would run out of bread, she sent the children to school with rolled up pancakes and syrup for their lunch.

From Lime Springs, the family moved back to Parkersburg, "but didn't stay too long". Mary got a job staying at the farm home of friends (at Aplington, Iowa) while they went on a long vacation. The Ackerson family stayed on this farm long enough for the children to attend school there for a part of the school year. From there they moved to New Hartford, Iowa.In 1927 the family moved to a farm west of New Hartford and stayed there until late 1930.

Amanda Ackerson was married to Charles Baker on March 31, 1928 and left home. On December 18, 1930, Iola Ackerson was married to Clarence Brennan and left home also.

With one child remaining at home, Mary and Ira moved once again to Parkersburg. From there they moved to Charles City, Iowa. While they were living in Charles City a team of horses Ira was driving started up suddenly and Ira fell against the side of the wagon bow and fractured his neck.

They were still living in Charles City in the fall of 1935 when Clarence Ackerson married Eva Wedeking. All three---Mary, Ira and Clarence worked at the dairy. Clarence's marriage was short-lived and he and his wife were separated before his child, Eugene Doyal (Tony) Ackerson was born in August , 1936. Clarence was divorced from Eva on November 25, 1935.

At one time after his divorce, Clarence went to work as a farm hand on a farm near Dike, Iowa. Mary and Ira lived with him. They stayed on this place about two years.

Around 1938, Ira and Mary moved to Cedar Falls, Iowa. At one time they had an apartment above a feed store on the main street. Later they moved to a house at the corner of Lincoln Street. Mary worked for a man named Rankin who had a small factory where he made canvas products for the United States government during World War II. After the war ended he manufactured boat covers and other canvas goods for the civilian market. Ira worked part time at a feed store as a "carry out" man. He was beginning to age and was not very well. He eventually gave up working altogether. Part of his problem was caused by the fact that he and Clarence were in an auto accident and Ira fractured his neck a second time. He recovered but could not turn his head to the side anymore. In addition he was becoming very forgetful; "he would put the tea kettle on and forget and let it burn dry".

Ira developed kidney trouble and died on March 9, 1952. Clarence, who had seen service on the U.S.S. Marigold (a hospital ship) in both the Atlantic and Pacific theaters of war during the second World War, was able to administer drugs intravenously to his father. "Because", the doctor said, "you can do it as well as I and a lot more cheaply".

Mary was "laid up" at the time of Ira's last illness with a chipped ankle bone. Birdella Kelley spent some of this time with Mary. She came first with her daughter to visit with Mary on February 28, but returned home again on March 1. On March 6, she returned to Iowa on the train and was with Mary when Ira died during the night of March 9, 1952.

Ira's funeral was held on Wednesday, March 12, 1952. He was buried on the north one-half of the north one-third of Lot 32, Block 3 of Sunnydale addition to Greenwood Cemetery, Cedar Falls, Iowa. Mary buried her husband---over the protests of her children and friends---without a necktie "because he never liked to wear one".

IRA (he probably never had a middle name) ACKERSON was born to Joseph and Lucy Card Ackerson (1) on June 7, 1873 on a farm two miles south and a quarter mile east of New Hartford, Iowa. We believe that he spent some part of his childhood in what is now South Dakota, "as he told about living with the Indians". (2)

Ira could read and write. His first wife was Bird Ingalls. Ira and Bird were the parents of three children: George, born January 14, 1895; Lela, born September 1, 1897; and Maud, born in 1899.

George, Lela and Maud were aged twelve, ten and eight when Ira married Mary Buchholz. George married Doris Codner and fathered four children: June, Joe Shirley and Gene. Joe spent some of his childhood with Ira and Mary after his parents were divorced. Lela married Sam (Irvin) Blunt and became the mother of twelve children: Iva, Clyde, Valeria, Virginia, Melvin, Richard, Dorothy, Roy, Clarence, Doris, Mary and Robert. Maud married Dan Busse and became the mother of seventeen children: Donald, Daniel, Robert, George, Roger, June, Ralph, Richard, William, Gene, James, Clarence, Jack, John, Vera, Joann, and Dorothy. (3)

Ira was about 5' 9 inches tall and weighed around 180 pounds most of his life. He had "coal black hair and bright blue eyes". He did not wear glasses except to read. He farmed as a young man, but earned his living in a number of other ways as the years passed. He liked to play baseball. He was aged 78 years, 9 months and 2 days when he died at his home in Cedar Falls, Iowa.

Mary continued to live at 303 Lincoln Street, Cedar Falls after her husband's death until she suffered a stroke on May 11, 1953. She never completely recovered from the stroke and was a semi-invalid the remainder of her life. After leaving the hospital she went to the home of her daughter, Amanda, with whom she resided from then until her death. She visited occasionally with her daughter, Iola, and once spent some time in Sycamore with her sister, Birdella, and family (June 11-27, 1955). Also, during this visit in Sycamore, she drove into Chicago with Birdella and Birdella's son, Harry, to see Maud and Dan Busse.

Iola says of her mother, "Mother never saw a happy day after she had her stroke; she was a person who never wanted anyone to wait on her". On May 1, 1958 she went to stay with Iola for a while in New Hartford. Mary had a difficult time keeping her balance after her stroke and this caused her to fall one supper time, against a door casing. Some of the vertebra in her back were injured. The pain from this injury was very bad. "The doctor came but told her he couldn't do anything for her but give her some pain pills."

Mary only lived for about two weeks after this accident. She was watching "Lassie" on the television that evening. Later when Iola stepped into the room to give her mother some medicine, she was dying. Her will to live was gone.

Mary died on June 22, 1958. She was aged 69 years, 4 months and 16 days. She was buried beside Ira in Greenwood Cemetery, Cedar Falls, Iowa. She has a gravestone.

Mary was a large-boned woman. She carried her 190 pounds very well on her 5' 7 inch frame. She was not pretty, but always wore a pleasant expression and smiled a great deal. Mary had a very rough life. There was almost never any money. It wasn't until she went to work in Rankin's canvas plant that she was able to escape the terror of poverty. She acquired some of the material things that make life more pleasant---a few pieces of nice furniture, appliances, knickknacks, and clothes. Her salt and pepper collection was extensive and gave her much pleasure.

Mary never hesitated to do for others when there was a need. On November 15, 1939 she went to Sycamore, Illinois and stayed until December 22 with the Kelley family while Birdie was recuperating from major surgery.

Mary never suffered from false pride either. One time around the summer of 1932 she decided to go to Sycamore to visit Birdie. There was no money for bus or train fare and no money for gas even if she had had a car, which she did not. So she stuffed her nightgown and tooth brush in her purse, put on a clean housedress, combed her hair and walked to the edge of town. It wasn't long before a cattle truck going to the Chicago stockyards came along. Mary stuck her thumb out and the driver stopped. She told him where she was going and he told her to "hop in". "I go right through Sycamore on my way to Chicago", he told her. In a few hours Mary was at the west edge of Sycamore, the driver stopped right in front of Birdie's house and Mary got out. Without its costing her a dime she had had a pleasant few hours conversation with the truck driver and an even more pleasant two week's visit with a beloved sister she hadn't seen in a while.

Mary had brown hair which turned a salt and pepper gray. She wore glasses. (4)

AMANDA ASENATH ACKERSON born August 23, 1907 at New Hartford, Iowa. She married Charles J. Baker (born April 7, 1900) on March 31, 1928 at Cedar Falls, Iowa. Charles died February 23, 1972. Amanda died June 30, 1978 at Waverly, Iowa. She is interred in Greenwood Cemetery, Cedar Falls, Iowa. Amanda and Charlie were the parents of five children:

CHARLES BAKER born December 9, 1928, died February 27, 1929. Buried on Lot #H-13 Greenwood Cemetery, Cedar Falls, Iowa.

LAVERNE RUSSELL BAKER born June 23, 1930. He married Carol Wesseling (born February 16, 1935) on November 11, 1955. They were the parents of these children:

MICHAEL LAVERNE BAKER born March 20, 1957
MICHELLE BAKER born January 24, 1960
MARY ANN BAKER born February 8, 1962
MARK ALAN BAKER, born April 12, 1965
MATTHEW WAYNE BAKER, born September 15, 1970

LOYCE MARIE BAKER born January 9, 1932. She married Marvin Ebaugh (born March 20, 1930, died March 5, 1977) on September 11, 1948. They were the parents of four children:

CHERYL LEA EBAUGH born April 16, 1949
KARON JOE EBAUGH born February 21, 1951
DIANE EBAUGH born April 8, 1952
ROBERT WAYNE EBAUGH born March 4, 1955

ARDITH MAE BAKER born November 8, 1934. Married Kenneth Kuck (born September 9, 1929) on June 24, 1951. They were the parents of two children:

BRENDA SUSAN KUCK, born December 23, 1954
ROGER KENNETH KUCK born August 24, 1956

SHARON ROBERTA BAKER born August 27, 1937. Married Milton Edward Agar (born February 27, 1931) on March 27, 1960. They were the parents of three children:

SANDRA MARIE AGAR born February 20, 1961,
STEVEN MILTON AGAR born November 10, 1962
LORI ANN AGAR born February 22, 1965 at Sibley, Iowa

CLARENCE JOSEPH ACKERSON born March 6, 1911 at New Hartford, Iowa. He was married to Eva Wedeking. They were divorced. He then married Rose Marie Berger (born June 27, 1926) on December 28, 1945 at Waterloo, Iowa. He died on December 10, 1977 and is interred in Cedar Valley Memorial Gardens, Cedar Falls, Iowa. He saw service in World War II from November 3, 1942 to November 3, 1945 on the U.S.S. Marigold. Clarence was the father of these children:

EUGENE DOYLE (TONY) ACKERSON born October 14, 1934
MARY LOU ACKERSON born May 31, 1948
PAMELA ACKERSON born February 26, 1950
KIM JAY ACKERSON born June 28, 1960
TINA MARIE ACKERSON

IOLA ROSE ACKERSON born May 3, 1913 at New Hartford, Iowa. She married Clarence Irvin Brennan (born June 22, 1905 at New Hartford, Iowa) on December 18, 1930 at Cedar Falls, Iowa. Clarence died on April 22, 1970. Iola died on Sunday, February 21, 1982. They were the parents of:

WINIFRED ILLA BRENNAN born September 1, 1931 in Cedar Falls, Iowa. She married Thomas Frederick Neessen (born February 10, 1932 at Iowa City, Iowa) on November 18, 1950 at New Hartford, Iowa. They were the parents of:

THOMAS GREGORY NEESSEN born September 12, 1952
MICHAEL WILLIAM NEESSEN born February 4, 1954
CHRISTOFER JOE NEESSEN born December 12, 1958

MARCELLA JOANN BRENNAN born August 7, 1936 at Rudd, Iowa. She married Marvin Charles Schafer (born January 11, 1936 in Grundy Center, Iowa) on December 29, 1955 at Cedar Falls, Iowa. They were the parents of:

SCOTT ALLEN SCHAFER born July 23, 1956; died January 1, 1969
VICKY JO SCHAFER born August 20, 1957
MARVIN CHARLES (CHIP) SCHAFER born April 16, 1959
TAMMY RAE SCHAFER born December 7, 1960
SANDRA SUE SCHAFER born October 10, 1962; died October 12, 1962
MICHELLE SCHAFER born August 3, 1964
JONELLE SCHAFER born October 4, 1968; died April 29, 1970

PATRICIA ANN (PATSY) BRENNAN born November 27, 1942 at Cedar Falls, Iowa. She married Douglas Raymond Miller (born March 10, 1935 at Ackley, Iowa) on July 22, 1961. They were the parents of:

MELISSA SUE MILLER born October 20, 1962
MARK MILLER born July 13, 1965
TRENT MILLER born April 10, 1969
TIMOTHY (TIM) MILLER born April 10, 1969
JENNIFER MILLER born December 29, 1977

FOOTNOTES

1. See the chapter on Asenath and Will Ackerson for a write-up on Joseph and Lucy Ackerson.

2. We do not know under what circumstances Ira may have spent time in South Dakota as we have no record of Lucy and Joe's having lived there ---perhaps they did---perhaps Ira lived with some other family members.

3. At the time of the 1933 Chicago World's Fair the Busse family was honored at the fair as being the largest family living in Chicago at that time.

4. A great deal of the information in this chapter is from the memory of Iola Brennan.

Chapter XXIV : The Children of Amanda Jane Thomas and Albert F.L. Buchholz

MARGUERITE MARIA BUCHHOLZ and HENRY OTIS PAUL

MARGUERITE MARIA BUCHHOLZ was the youngest of the children of Amanda and Albert Buchholz who lived to grow to adulthood. No one ever called her Marguerite; she was always called "Margie". She was born on January 26, 1891 at Clarksville, Iowa. She attended country school and was graduated from the eighth grade. Since she was the "baby" of the family she probably didn't have to help with the farm chores and other heavy work as the older kids did.

Birdie recalls an incident from Margie's childhood that may help us understand what a difficult time of it Amanda and Albert had raising five youngsters while having to farm someone else's land ---paying rent and moving constantly from place to place.

One Christmas Eve the children in the neighborhood were all invited to attend a party at the school. Margie wasn't old enough for school, but she was invited, too. After the program and the cookies and cake were eaten, a present was given to each child at the party. Little Margie was too short to see, so she was standing on a table. When her gift was handed to her she turned and gave it to the child next to her. Margie had never received a gift before. She assumed that a gift could not possibly be for her.

Margie was 22 and a half years old when she was married to Henry Otis Paul at Allison, Iowa on June 24, 1913. Margie and Otis (he never used the name "Henry") had attended country school together in Iowa. Margie, as we said, had eight grades of schooling and Otis had three.

Their first home was on a farm southwest of Montrose, South Dakota. They resided on this farm until around 1914, when Otis built a house in Salem, South Dakota and moved his family there to live. Two of Margie and Otis' children, Helen Opal Paul and Linette Alberta Paul, were born in this house. Otis helped his parents on their farm and also worked for the railroad during the time the Paul's lived in Salem. In 1919, the family left Salem and moved to a farm northwest of Flandreau, South Dakota.

The Pauls had very bad luck farming this place. They "flooded out" three times during the years they lived there. The night their son , Fay Otis Paul, was born it was necessary to go the half mile to the corner to the highway to town (Flandreau) for the doctor and "Aunt Birdie" with a team and wagon. The road was so muddy as to be impassable to an automobile.

The family left that farm only to move eight more times going from farm to farm. Always it was back-breaking work hauling rock, fixing fences and repairing run-down buildings. All the children pitched in and helped. It wasn't an easy life for any of them. Each time the farm was sold or rented out from under them.

During their stay on one of these farms (east of Rutland) Birdie Kelley and her husband and family moved into a very small building that Otis had built for his own family "when we lived by his brother north of Colman" and which he moved. Otis and E.J. Kelley were going to attempt to farm together. It didn't work out and the Kelleys soon left. The farm was barely able to support one family, let alone two.

Eventually all the children left home except Linette. In 1947 Margie and Otis bought a house in Souix Falls, South Dakota. They moved there accompanied by Linette. Their son, Fay, was married and farming for himself. Otis worked as a carpenter's helper and also helped Fay on the farm. They lived in Sioux Falls about two years. They purchased a farm north of Humboldt, South Dakota and moved there in 1949. With much hard work and a great deal of money Otis and Linette were able to "fix up" the farm house and outbuildings which were considerably run down.

Margie, Otis and Linette resided on this farm until 1961 when they rented it to Fay and Eleanor Paul. Otis Paul had had a serious operation on February 28, 1942 at Mayo Hospital in Rochester, Minnesota. He had cancer of of the stomach which necessitated its removal. The cancer never returned. He was able to work and farm for many years, by eating several small meals a day.

However, by 1961 he was 73 years old and ready for rest and retirement. He, Margie and Linette moved to Madison, South Dakota. This move was made in February, 1961. Six months later they bought a house at 413 South Lee Avenue. They remodeled the house by adding to it and moved into it in September, 1961.

Margie and Otis lived in this house until they both passed away. Otis Paul died in the Madison, South Dakota hospital on March 6, 1965. He was aged 76 years, 10 months and 20 days at his death. His death was caused by a stroke.

Henry Otis Paul was born on April 16, 1888 at Gibbon, Nebraska. He was one of six children born to Franklin Moses and Caroline Dorothy Meyer Paul. The other children were:

Emmuel F. (Mann) Paul	November 13, 1880 - May 11, 1951
Lewis Paul	March 23, 1883 - March, 1883
Franklin Oliver Paul	January 10, 1885 - March 24, 1966
Annie Ethel Paul	January 29, 1891 - March 18, 1943
Earl William Paul	September 3, 1893 - August 8, 1969

Franklin and Caroline were natives of Illinois. They moved to Iowa from Illinois and from Iowa to Nebraska. Franklin and Caroline eventually moved back to Iowa where Otis grew to manhood. From Iowa the senior Pauls moved to South Dakota. Otis accompanied them there. His mother and father were farmers. Like them, Otis was a farmer most of his life, occasionally working at carpentry.

He was five feet, nine inches tall and weighed 170-180 pounds. His hair was brown, but turned grey when he was about 50 years old. His eyes were hazel. He started to wear glasses when he was about 55 years old. Aside from the bout with cancer we have already mentioned, he was seldom ill.

Otis is buried in Hills of Rest Cemetery, East of Sioux Falls, South Dakota, Lot #4, Grave #1, Block O. He has a marker.

Otis worked hard all his life. He did not drink or smoke. His children and his wife called him, 'Daddy".

Margie Buchholz Paul outlived her husband by only three and a half months. She passed away on Friday, June 25, 1965 at her home on South Lee Avenue at seven o'clock in the morning. Her death was caused by a heart attack. She was aged 74 years, 4 months and 29 days at her death.

Margie had brown hair which turned grey when she was about 40 years old. Her hair eventually turned white. Her eyes were grey=green. She started to wear glasses when she was about 51 years old. She was about 5 feet and 4 inches tall and weighed about 150 pounds during her middle years and into old age. She had an upper false plate and a partial lower plate. She had a goiter as a young woman which was removed surgically.

Margie is buried beside her husband in Hills of Rest Cemetery. She has a marker.

Marguerite Maria Buchholz born January 26, 1891 at rural Clarksville, Iowa. She married Henry Otis Paul (born April 16, 1888 at Gibbon, Nebraska) on June 24, 1913 at Allison, Iowa.

MARVEL CORALEE PAUL born April 17, 1912 at Fort Dodge, Iowa. She married Harry William Pietan (born March 27, 1916) on August 21, 1960 at Little Brown Church, Nashua, Iowa.

GLORIA CAROL PAUL born June 30, 1938 at Sioux Falls, South Dakota.

LINETTE ALBERTA PAUL born August 22, 1914 at Salem, South Dakota. (As we have mentioned several times, Linette owns the Bible without which we could not have begun to assemble this story.

SHIRLEY ILETA PAUL born January 17, 1916 at Parkersburg, Iowa. She passed away on March 24, 1979 and is interred in Hills of Rest Cemetery, Sioux Falls, South Dakota.

HELEN OPAL PAUL born August 10, 1918 at Salem, South Dakota.

FAY OTIS PAUL born July 15, 1920 at Flandreau, South Dakota. He married Eleanor Mae Herring (born May 29, 1924 at Sioux Falls, South Dakota) on May 5, 1944 at Laverne, Minnesota.

DENNIS FAY PAUL born March 6, 1945 at Sioux Falls, South Dakota. He married Rita Kitzman (born April 24, 1945) on June 14, 1968.

JOANN PATRICIA PAUL born October 6, 1947 at Sioux Falls, South Dakota. She married James Leroy McCaw (born June 11, 1941). Divorced. She then married Frank Vaughn on June 6, 1977.

LARRY ALLEN PAUL born August 15, 1951 at Sioux Falls, South Dakota.

Chapter XXV : The Children of Amanda Jane Thomas and Albert F.L. Buchholz

BIRDELLA SOPHIA BUCHHOLZ and JOHN E.J. KELLEY

BIRDELLA SOPHIA BUCHHOLZ was born on March 25, 1887. She was the fourth child born to Amanda and Albert Buchholz. Her mother had once read a story in a magazine in which the heroine was named "Birdella". She thought that it was such a pretty name that she decided then and there to name one of her children Birdella. The little girl's name was soon shortened to "Birdie" and to Birdie she answered most of her life.

Birdella was born near Clarksville, Iowa, probably at the home of her grandparents, Charles and Susan Thomas. She grew up on farms in that area. She attended country school through the eighth grade, but never actually graduated. On the day of eighth grade graduation she was needed at home and missed the event. It was one of the great disappointments of her life and there were many.

Birdie and her brother and sisters spoke German as well as English, as did many of the children in the neighborhoods where she grew up. The German language came naturally to the young Buchholzes since "Grossfadder" Buchholz made his home with the family and he spoke German. At one school the children attended, the teacher became so annoyed with not being able to understand what her pupils were discussing on the playground, that she made a ruling no German could be spoken within a half-mile of the schoolhouse.

Birdella was one of those lucky children who grow up surrounded by relatives of every age group. She knew her great-grandparents, Margaret Lenhart, and Hugh Thomas and his wife, Mary Arkills. She visited in the home of the Thomases (1) and remembers being in Margaret Lenhart's home on at least one occasion. Her mother's brothers and sisters, parents, aunts and uncles, cousins and second cousins were all well known to her, as were her father's many relatives. This personal knowledge became the basis for this book.

With the first money she ever earned (she cleaned the one-room school house where she went to school in preparation for a new school year)Birdella bought her mother a velvet-covered photo album very much in vogue at the time.

Birdella was only seventeen years old when her father died. The years followhis death and preceding her marriage were financially difficult ones for her. Amanda Jane was not in a position to support any one after her husband's death. It was necessary for Birdella to earn her own living; she turned to practical nursing. Nursing was a natural vocation for her. She had all the attributes necessary to be a good nurse---empathy, kindness and levelheadedness. She was often called upon to aid women recovering from childbirth. Many of them already had a large brood of children, and needed someone who could come into the home and take charge while the mother was recuperating. In those days, a woman usually remained in bed for two weeks after the birth of a child. Many times they were worn out from hard work and privation in the areas of good food and medical care. The two weeks in bed was often the only rest these woman got.

Often Birdie went into a home to care for an aged or infirm person. Once, while employed by a well-to-do family, she accompanied them to California as companion and nurse to their children.

During this period in her life, she was a frequent visitor in the homes of her sisters and brother. "Aunt Birdie" was a favorite with her nieces and and nephews and was always welcome. In 1918, she was visiting in the home of her sister, 'Margie" Paul, in South Dakota, when she met the man who was to be her husband---John Edward Joseph Kelley.

Edward J. Kelley (he didn't like the name John and never used it, instead he preferred the initials "E.J.") was born at White Oak Springs, LaFayette County, Wisconsin on Sunday, October 8, 1871. He was the seventh child born to Timothy and Anna Mary McCann Kelley. The other children were:

Anna Jane (1859-1913)
John (1861?-1863?)
James Frances (1863-1923)
Mary Agnes (1865-1894)
Katherine Evelena (1868-1932)
Rosella (1870-1925)
Margaret Cecelia (1873-1891)
Elizabeth Mahalia (1875-1950)
Timothy William (1879-1956)
Emily (1881-1952)

and Loretta (J.) Kelley (the J. didn't stand for anything.
She just used it to "balance" out her signature.)
(2-18-1877 - 11-23-1976)

E.J. and all the children were raised in the Catholic Faith. (2)

Edward J. Kelley was born on the old home place, in the house his father built and where all the children were born with the possible exception of Anna and John. He grew up on the same farm. When he was four years old he began attending Kelley school at the crossroads near the family farm. (3) His formal education ended with the eighth grade. He lived at home running the farm until the deaths of his parents in 1902 and 1903. It may have been at this time that he went to work as a telegraph operator at Gratiot, Wisconsin. While there he suffered a partial loss of hearing in his left ear when lightening came down a wire while he was operating the telegraph.

He and his brother, "Bill" (Timothy William) were named executors of his father's estate. Timothy Kelley left a will in which he gave the two sons at home (Edward and T. William) the family farm to be divided between them. To his other living children he bequeathed the sum of $400 each. The others inheritance was to be paid by the two sons out of the proceeds from the sale of his personal property. As it turned out, there was not enough cash money realized from the sale to meet the stipulations of the will. Eventually some arrangement was made whereby Edward gave his share of the farm to some of the others of the children in order to settle the estate.

Edward Kelley was mechanically inclined. We have snapshots of a cornplanter he invented. There is also in the United States Patent Office (application No. 667,629)a patent entered forEdward J. Kelley by Loretta Kelley for a Cornplanter and Marker. The patent was entered March 30, 1900. At that time it appears that Ed and Loretta were both living at Aberdeen, South Dakota, a town where their elder brother, James F. Kelley, was the postmaster. (4) This machine was demonstrated to the McCormick Reaper people who rejected it as impractical. A short time later, however, they put just such a corn planter on the market.

On July 31, 1904, Edward was married to Mary Etta Harrington at Galena, Illinois. He was thirty-two years old. Two sons were born to them---Lysle Edwin on May 25, 1905 at Shullsburg, Wisconsin, and Kenneth Joseph on April 8, 1908 at Galena, Illinois.

At one time during their marriage, Edward and Mary moved to South Dakota where they farmed and ran a store. The marriage was an unhappy one, and in October, 1915, they were divorced at Waukegan, Illinois. Mary was awarded the custody of Lysle. Kenneth died in September, 1908 and was buried on his paternal grandparents' lot in the Catholic cemetery at Shullsburg, Wisconsin.

Following the divorce, Edward moved to Omaha, Nebraska where he went to school and learned to be an automobile repair mechanic.

In his later life he recalled being deathly ill for several weeks when a child at home. He may have had rheumatic fever, because he suffered from a heart condition all his life. It was this heart condition that prevented his being drafted into service in World War I. However, as the war dragged on and more men were neeeded to fill the quotas, he was called anyway. Before he could leave for camp, the armistice was signed and the war was ended.

He was working in a garage in Montrose, South Dakota while he was courting Birdie. They were married on February 10, 1919 at Sioux Falls, South Dakota by a Methodist minister. At the time of their marriage, Birdella Buchholz was about a month short of her thirty-second birthday and her husband was four months past his forty-seventh birthday. Sometime in the weeks before their wedding day, they bought furniture and a stove in Sioux Falls and had it sent to Montrose. Edward had rented a house there. A few days before the wedding took place, E. J. changed jobs. His new place of employment was at another garage in Colman, South Dakota. After the wedding ceremony was over and Birdie and E.J. were waiting at the depot to go to Colman, they saw their furniture setting on the freight platform. They then had their goods transferred from the railroad going to Montrose to one going to Colman. However, until the furniture arrived at Colman, Birdie stayed at a hotel there. They only lived in Colman a couple of weeks, when E.J. changed jobs again. This time he accepted a job in a garage at Flandreau, South Dakota. They rented a house and around the first of April, they moved over to Flandreau. They lived in this house about eighteen months. Their first child, Loyce Birdella, was born there on November 27, 1919. The baby was named by her father who had heard the name someplace in his travels and liked it.

In the year following the birth of Loyce, E.J. received some letters from his youngest sister, Emily Worst. Emily was divorced from her husband, Clayton Worst. When they parted, Mr. Worst signed over to his wife the farm they owned at Fairview, Montana. Emily was attempting to farm this property with the aid of a hired man and a hired girl. She was finding this a difficult undertaking. She persuaded E.J. to bring his family and come to Montana. He was to take over the operation of the farm for her. Ed and Birdie and the little girl arrived in Fairview on November 27, 1920.

It didn't take the Kelleys long to discover that they had made a serious mistake. The hired man (a fellow named Hector) and the hired girl (a mentally retarded individual named Maud) were extremely unpleasant to the Kelleys. Hector thwarted all of Ed's decisions in the fields and barns, and the hired girl tormented the child in the house. Emily, herself a strong-willed, self centered woman, was not the easiest person in the world with which to live.

Sometime in either July or August, 1921, Ed and Birdie packed up and left Montana. Their destination was Albion, Iowa, Birdie's old home town. They had been offered the opportunity to buy a garage building on the main street of Albion. This two-story building was part of an estate. The heirs were anxious to get the estate settled. They were offering the building for sale for $200, a fraction of its worth. Edward and Birdie bought the building and E.J. Kelley went into business for himself, selling gas and making repairs and overhauls on automobiles.

The family lived upstairs over the auto repair shop. On September 18, 1921 a second child and second girl was born to Birdie and Ed. Birdie's sister-in-law, Lucille Buchholz, who also lived in Albion was given the honor of naming the baby. She had assisted during and following the birth of the little girl. Lucille named the child Joyce and Birdie added the "Lucille" to it.

Joyce Lucille did not do well and her health was of concern to her parents. Finally someone suggested to them that the fumes coming thru the floor from the cars in the garage below were causing the baby's problems. The Kelleys decided to vacate the garage as living quarters. In December, 1921 they moved into a house that had belonged to Birdie's grandmother, Susan Thomas. This house was vacant due to the death of Susan in October of that year. The baby's health began to improve immediately.

The family stayed in Albion until the following August, 1922. Business was not as good as they had hoped. Albion was more of a village than a town. In addition, they had an opportunity to sell the building at a profit so they did so. They went back to South Dakota to a little town called Davis. They rented a very small house where they lived one month. A few years later, when Davis was struck by a tornado, this little house was the only one left standing after the tornado had passed.

They left the little house and moved into one not much larger where their third child and last one, a boy, was born. They named him Edwin Harry. Edwin was in honor of his half brother, Lysle Edwin Kelley, and Harry was chosen because Birdie liked it.

Harry was born on February 28, 1924.

When Harry was about a month old, the Kelley family moved into a house on a farm being run by Otis and Margie Paul. They lived in this tiny house until that fall, "after potato digging time", after which they moved to another small town called Egan. They lived there until the following spring when the house was sold. They were offered the house in Flandreau where Loyce was born to rent, so they moved back there.

In the fall of 1925, Birdie and Ed purchased a farm in northwestern Wisconsin near the town of Ladysmith.(5) They purchased it sight unseen from a land agent. They were certainly not prepared for the shock they got when they saw their farm. It was a far cry from the farms they were used to in Iowa and South Dakota. Much of it was slough. Rocks of all sizes were scattered over the ground. Birch trees abounded; remarkably little of it was tillable. The farm had been misrepresented to them. They had been swindled!

It was clear that they would never make a living on this land. The family only lived on the land ten days. It was decided that their case would be stronger if they didn't stay on the property any longer than necessary. So Edward rented a house in Ladysmith and they moved into town. Edward was determined to get his money back from the crooked land agent. It took some doing and much letter writing to government agencies, but he eventually recovered every cent that he had paid on the farm.

As it happened the beginnings of the Great Depression were being felt in the West. Those people who could were getting out. For one thing there was nothing to do in Ladysmith. (6) There were no factories or even small industries. After a month in that town it was decided by Birdie and Ed that the Kelleys had better join the exodus out of Ladysmith and that region of the country. They would take only what they could pile or strap onto their Ford touring car. The rest would be left behind. Birdella had inherited her grandfather, Charles Thomas' clock. There wasn't going to be room for it in the automobile, so crying and heart broken, she took it out to the wood pile and chopped it up into kindling. "I decided that if I couldn't have it, no one else was going to have it either", she said. Many years later as she began to acquire antiques that had once belonged to someone else, she saw the fallacy in her thinking that winter day in 1925.

On New Year's Day, 1926, they arrived at the "old home place" at Shullsburg, Wisconsin. Ed's two sister, Katherine Kelley and Elizabeth DeHelbdon (pronounced Delbon) were living in the old house their father had built many years before. Birdie and Ed stayed with the sisters about three months. Then Ed saw an ad in the PRAIRIE FARMER for a hired man on a combination grain and dairy farm at Lily Lake, Illinois. He answered the advertisement and was hired, to begin work on April 1.

The farmer for whom they went to work was named Bergman. The farm house in which he lived was so constructed that it was really two houses in one. He lived in one half and the Kelley family lived in the other half. Birdie earned extra money for the family by helping to milk the cows. All milking was done by hand.

In addition to the farmer, his family and Birdie and Ed, there was also a hired man (an Irish immigrant bachelor) and a hired girl---the daughter of a local farmer. It turned out that Bergman was a cruel man, with a terrible temper. He abused the animals on his farm beyound belief. Birdie and Ed couldn't accept this and began looking around for another job and a house to rent.

On March 2, 1928 they moved into a house that they rented on the west end of the City of Sycamore, Illinois. Ed found employment at the Anaconda Wire and Cable Company. This was to be their last move. They had finally found "home".

By this time Birdie was almost forty-one years old and E.J. was fifty-six. They had been married nine years. The depressed economy which had begun while they were still living in the West had followed them to Illinois and was about to unleash itself upon the nation.

Birdie and E.J. had managed to save a few hundred dollars in spite of the fact that they had made a great many moves during their married life. They had been able to do this by much stinting and "doing without". When they made their final move to Sycamore their household goods consisted of a couple of beds, a coal-burning heating stove, a kerosine-burning stove for cooking, a table and an alarm clock. In place of chairs they used orange crates. While living in Lily Lake they had traded off the Ford touring car, which had to be cranked by hand in order to start it, for a Model A Ford car which had a self-starter. This trading was done for the convenience of Birdie, who by this time was doing most of the driving.

The house they rented was without inside plumbing, running water or electricity. It consisted of three rooms downstairs and three rooms upstairs, with a cellar under a part of the house and a crawl space under the rest of it. Still, in the summer of 1933 it looked like a bargain to them when it was offered for sale for $1,000.

The house sat on almost two acres of land. This was enough ground for a large garden and a small field of corn ---feed for their flock of laying hens. In addition it sat just outside of the city limits of Sycamore, which meant that their taxes would be less than those of people living in "town".

The owner, Jacob Stern, was an old man. He now found himself in the midst of the depression with a lot of property on which he owed taxes and with very little income. He made the decision that summer of 1933 to sell the house and grounds in Sycamore and use the money to save his farms from being sold for back taxes. So on September 6, 1933, for the sum of $500 cash and five notes of $100 each, Edward J. and Birdella Kelley became the owners of the following described property:

> The East Half (1/2) of Lot Four and all of Lot 5 of a Subdivision of Lot "B" of Assessors Lot Ten (10) of Section Thirty one (31) Township Forty One (41) North, Range Five (5) East of the Third (3rd) Principal Meridian, as shown by Plat of same on record in Plat Book "D" Page Twenty Nine (29) in the Recorder's office of DeKalb County, Illinois.

On February 20, 1948, Birdella Kelley had the names of her three children put on the deed to this property as joint tenants with her and upon her death the house passed into their hands. The property was sold by them in April, 1966 to Thomas, Frances, Joseph and Norma Crow.

The Tom Crow family was living in the house in December, 1970. They had been to Florida to visit during the Christmas holidays and returned home to discover that the furnace had gone out and the house was cold. They were sleeping elsewhere when the house caught fire and was gutted on Saturday, January 2, 1971. What was left of the little white frame house at 954 West State Street was eventually razed.

The years following the purchase of their home were busy years for Birdie and E.J. Kelley; they were also difficult years. Both were getting older. The children wanted and needed more in the way of experiences, recreation and material things. The house required attention. Making improvements on their property was the first task to which they set their hands and minds. They gave the house a coat of white paint. Then they built a white picket fence completely across their lot, separating the houseyard from the chicken yard and the garden and corn field. Ed Kelley built a corncrib. He also contrived to build himself a tractor from an old car frame and engine. Then it was necessary to build a "tractor shed" to house it. Summers were spent plowing the ground for a garden and then planting, hoeing and harvesting it. First, however, Ed spent many hours on his hands and knees uprooting the thick mat of quackgrass that had taken over the small farm over the years. Birdie spent long hours canning and preserving what they had grown. They experimented with everything from swiss chard to peanuts. Both blackberries and raspberries as well as elderberries grew abundantly on the property. This meant lots of jams and jellies, and elderberry syrup.

At one time the Kelleys attempted to suppliment their income by renting the second floor of the house which they did not use. A young man had come to the door asking if there was a room in the house he could rent. After much discussion it was decided to go ahead and rent him one of the vacant upstairs rooms. It wasn't long before his girl friend moved in also. Then the first thing Birdie and E.J. knew, they had several more relatives of the young couple living in their house, which, of course, was never mentioned in the beginning of the renting agreement.

These people were Southerners who had "come North" seeking work. You must remember this episode took place during the Great Depression. The renters had a lot of habits which were perfectly acceptable in Arkansas, but not very well thought of in Illinois. For one thing, the women chewed tobacco. When they swept the floor and not having anyplace to put the sweepings without going down the stairs and out-of-doors, they swept them into a corner and like as not used that corner for a spitoon. Since the house had no indoor plumbing they were forced at night to use a "pottie" for a toilet. Instead of carrying the "pot" out to the outside latrine to empty it, they simply threw its contents out the nearest window. This habit was too much for the Kelleys and their renters were asked to move.

At this time Birdie and E.J. had a giant of a Rhode Island Red rooster. His spurs were a good two inches long. This character just assumed that he owned the place. His courage was enormous and any stranger was fair game to him. He seemed to especially dislike one of the Southern women. When she would attempt to make a trip to the outside toilet he would watch her closely, then, when she thought she had almost made it, he would take a running start, fly up and hit her between the shoulder blades almost knocking her to the ground. Needless to say, she wasn't sorry to leave the place.

In spite of having to ask their renters to move after about two weeks of these antics, Birdie and the girl friend remained good friends. One day after she had cleaned the Ford car and the windows were spotless, Birdie decided to drive by and stop at the home of her friend. The woman got in the back seat of the car (the front seat was occupied by one of the Kelley children) to chat. Suddenly, she had to get rid of her tobacco juice. Not realizing the window was shut she leaned forward to spit and just as she did she bumped her head on the clean window. Neither she nor the window were clean any longer.

The Kelleys continued to make improvements on their home. Eventually, E.J. was to finish excavating the area under the largest part of the house that was nothing more than a crawl space when they bought the house. He dug the entire thing out by hand and shovelled it out a basement window. The floor was then cemented and a furnace installed.

For a few years Birdie earned $5 a week washing, ironing and cleaning for a local housewife. She spent three half-days a week on this job. Besides the cash, she was given and brought home any number of things the family needed, for not everyone was feeling the crunch of the depression. The used or discarded magazines, clothing, toys, sheets, pillowcases, towels, dishes, furniture, candy, tobacco and even goldfish and canaries (complete with bowl and cage and birdseed) that she was given by her wealthy employer helped to tide the family over the roughest part of the depression.

Around 1936 Birdie and E.J. built a good sized building of perhaps 12 feet by 20 feet on the front of their lot and went into the second hand furniture business. Garage sales were unheard of in those days. So a small store handling all kinds of household items seemed like a good idea. These were happy years for Birdie while she had her "store". She became acquainted with any number of interesting people. Many of them came from all over the northern part of Illinois to see what she had acquired since their last visit to her "shop". She learned to distinquish antiques from junk, and while she dealt primarily with used furniture, dishes and clothing, a great many expensive and worthwhile things passed thru her hands. This was a period when it was often necessary for families to sell their possessions of worth and value, in order to get enough money to meet the rent bill or buy milk for supper. She never made a great deal of money with the store, but she was able to add enough to the family income to see the two oldest children thru high school.

Edward J. Kelley found his troubles piling up on him. He was almost sixty-two years of age when he and his wife bought their home. He was $500 in debt. He had three children depending upon him for food, clothing and shelter. Because of the depression he often found himself working one half-day every other week. This half of a day's pay went to maintain his life insurance with the wire and cable company. Vacations were unheard of in those days. There was no union, nor any time and a half for a fourteen hour day. At one time he found himself standing outside the canning factory doors vying with dozens of other men for an eleven cent an hour job. He turned to drinking.

But drinking didn't help. Soon he found himself not only drinking on week ends, but drinking during the week. He began to have days when he couldn't make it to work. Finally, in November, 1939, he was laid off completely.

He was sixty-nine years old.

Fortunately, Birdie had her store. The two girls were graduated from high school and the youngest of them was employed. The son quit school and began to support himself. The family survived.

Edward J. Kelley died at home on October 16, 1942 at about 7 o'clock in the morning. He was seventy-one years old. He had walked downtown the day before he died. He passed away rather quickly and appeared to have made an attempt to rise from his bed as he died. It was his old heart condition that finally caused his death. Visitation was in the family home. His body was taken to Rockford, Illinois where it was cremated. This was his wish. After the death of Birdie in 1965, his ashes were placed in her casket and they were buried together.

Edward J. (called Ned by his siblings and parents) Kelley was about 5 feet and 7 inches tall. He weighed about 145 pounds most of his life. In his youth he was a quite handsome man with bright blue eyes and dark brown wavy hair, which he lost as he grew older, so that he was almost bald when he died. He had the peculiarity of having all incisor teeth, a trait he shared with his father.

He loved the lilacs---they were his favorite flower. He also loved to read both newspapers and Steet and Smith's "Western Stories" and "Detective Story" magazines, and did so up until the day he died.

He loved to tell jokes and stories. The so-called "dirty" jokes or off-color stories were not to be found in his repetoire and I firmly believe that he didn't know any. Most of the stories came from his real-life experiences. One I heard often had to do with a political rally he attended in either the Dakotas or Minnesota as a young man. The speaker---a man of Scandinavian descent was extolling the virtues of a second man, also of Scandinavian extraction who was running for re-election to the Senate. "Yah", said the speacker in his thick accent, " Ole Olson ban a great man! He ban the greatest man that ever lived." Some heckler in the crowd called out, "How about Jesus Christ?" To which the speaker replied, "Yah, He ban a great man, too!" After which the crowd pretty near died laughing.

Edward Kelley was a very kind man and loved the animals. Once he came home from work with a half-frozen English sparrow in his coat pocket that he had rescued from the bitter cold. He was very much interested in politics and voted the Democratic ticket. This is not surprising as his oldest brother, James F. Kelley was a man always involved in politics. He was a State Senator from Day County, South Dakota, a postmaster of Aberdeen, South Dakota. He ran a bookbinding shop and printed a newspaper. All the younger children worked in "J. F.'s" shop at some time or other.

As we have already said, Edward Kelley was baptised in the Catholic Faith. At one time he attempted to edit a newspaper.

After the death of her husband, Birdie continued to live on in the house on West State Street. During the Second World War she and her second daughter stayed there together. After the war was over her son and daughter and son-in-law came home to live with her. She was fortunate enough to have all her children with her until around 1955, when the oldest daughter, Loyce and her husband, Alexander Dryden, built a home of their own and moved into it. In that year, the second daughter, Joyce was married and left home. Her last child was married on June 17, 1956 but continued to live with her until just before her death. She died on the Fourth of July, 1965 at her home. She was alone when she passed away very peacefully around 7 o'clock in the evening. She suffered with high blood pressure and arthritis the last years of her life. She was buried beside her mother in the Albion Cemetery at Albion, Iowa. She has a marker.

Birdella was around 5 feet and 2 inches tall. She was heavy set and weighed around 140-160 pounds. She had grey-green eyes and brown hair which turned white as she grew older. She had her first, last and only airplane ride just a few weeks before her death when she and her daughter, Joyce, flew up to South Dakota to attend Birdie's sister, Margie Paul's, funeral. She recalled that similarly her own grandmother, Susan Thomas, had had her first ice-cream cone when she too was an old lady.

Birdella was very much interested in this history and spent many hours working on it in the last years of her life. One of her biggest thrills was in visiting in Somerset and Washington Counties, Pennsylvania and seeing the graves of her great-great-great grandparents on both the Thomas and the Lenhart sides.

FOOTNOTES

1. There were still wolves living in the woods on Hugh Thomas' farm in Iowa and when Birdie was a child playing with her brother and sisters on Grandfather Thomas' farm they would occasionally see one deep in the woods. This makes one ask,What have we done to our environment in less than one hundred years?

2. Timothy Kelley had emigrated to America from Ireland when he was five years old. He screamed and hollered so when his two teen-age brothers left home that his mother finally gave her consent and let him come to the United States with the two older brothers. These men raised him. They, as seems to be the nature of the Irish, were independent as all get out. And they just never seemed to get along with the Catholic Church (or its local representative, the parish priest). At one point in time Jim---one of the two older boys---got into an altercation with the priest over pew rent. The result was that Jim invited the priest out behind the church after the services were over where he threatened to "beat the living daylights out of him".

3. The school was called the "Kelley" school because there were so many Kelley children attending it, and also because the ground the building was on had been given by one of the Kelley brothers. Anna Mary Kelley probably sent Edward to school at the tender age of four in order to get him out of her hair. He remembered picking the raisens out of his muffins thinking they were "flies".

4. U. S. Patent Office Official Gazette. February, 1900, Pages 1159-60.

   "No. 667629 CORNPLANTER AND MARKER Edward J. Kelley, Aberdeen, South Dakota, assignor Loretta Kelley same place. Filed March 30, 1900 Serial No. 10,866.

   1. In a check-row corn-planter, the combination of a pair of seed-dropping mechanisms, a pair of traction wheels, an operating wheel connected to and actuating said seed-dropping mechanisms, said operating wheel being adapted to be engaged with said respective traction wheels alternately, a pair of pilot-wheels in advance of the respective traction-wheels and shifting mechanisms actuated by said pilot-wheels, as the latter pass over an obstruction, to engage the said operating wheel with said traction wheels, for the purpose set forth substantially as described.
   2. In a check-row corn-planter, the combination of a pair of seed-dropping mechanisms, a pair of traction-wheels, an operating-wheel connected to and actuating said seed-dropping mechanisms, said operating wheel being adapted to be shifted into and out of engagement with said respective traction-wheels, a pair of vertically movable supports, a pair of pilot-wheels carried thereby and disposed in advance of the respective traction-wheels, rocking yokes to shift said operating-wheel into engagement with the respective traction-wheels and connections between said rocking yokes and said vertically movable supports for said pilot-wheels, whereby said rocking yokes are actuated substantially as described.
   3. In a check-row corn planter the combination of a pair, of seed-dropping mechanisms, an operating wheel therefore, a pair of vertically movable wheels, which rotate by contact with the earth, and are disposed substantially in line with the seed-dropping mechanisms, and gears engaged and disengaged by the vertical movements of said wheels to communicate power to said operating wheel, for the purpose set forth substantially as described.

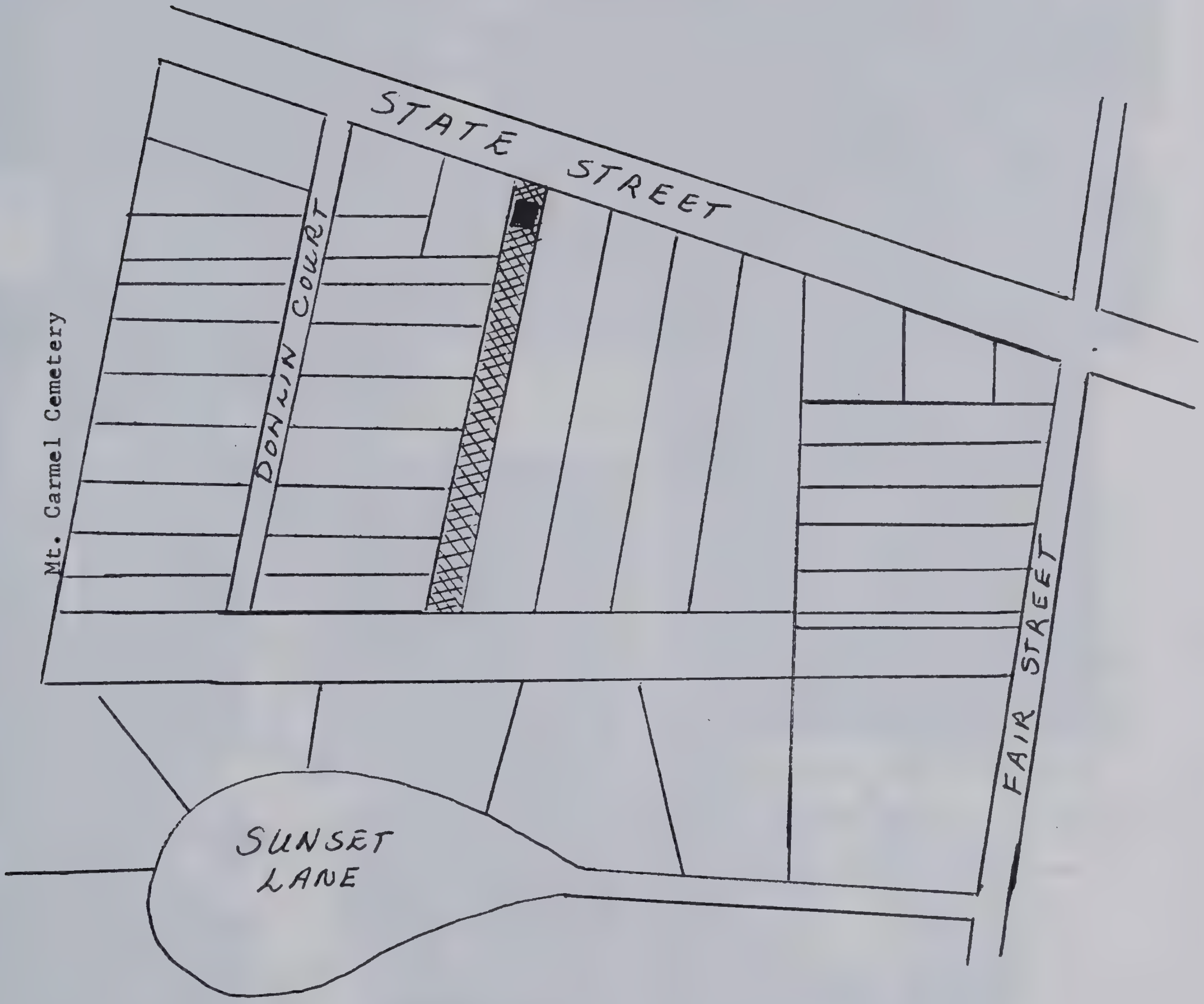
My invention is an improved check-row corn-planter adapted for planting two rows of corn at a time; and it consists in the peculiar construction and combination of devices hereinafter fully set forth and pointed out in the claims. One objective of my invention is to provide means to compensate for stones, depressions, ridges, and other obstructions in the paths of the traction-wheels which communicate power to the corn-planting mechanism, whereby such obstructions will not cause the planter to vary in its operation and plant the corn in other check-rows. A further objective of my invention is to effect improvements in the corn-planting mechanism.

5. The town was given the unusual name of Lady Smith in honor of a local Mrs. Smith whom the townspeople regarded highly.

6. I recall very well my father bringing a man home to supper one evening. The man was hopping a freight that night for parts unknown. My father gave him one dollar for his old suitcase, the man stuffing his belongings here and there about his person.

PORTION OF SYCAMORE, DEKALB COUNTY, ILLINOIS
SHOWING LAND OWNED BY E.J. AND BIRDELLA KELLEY

(Not drawn exactly to scale)


STATE STREET
DONLIN COURT
Mt. Carmel Cemetery
FAIR STREET
SUNSET LANE

▨ Land owned by E.J. and Birdella Kelley

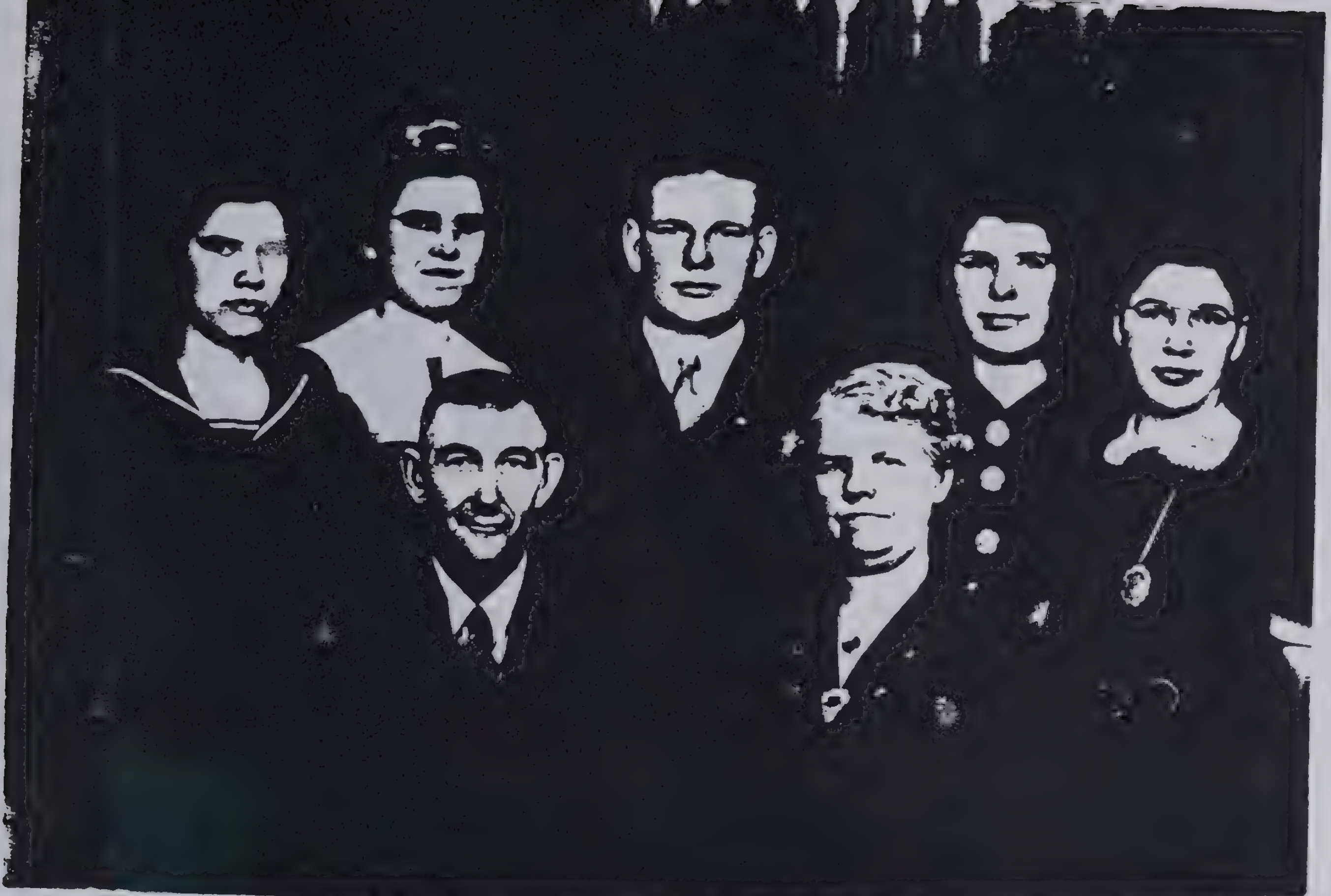
■ Location of white frame house of the Kelleys

John Edward Joseph Kelley
Oct. 8-1871 - Oct 16, 1942

John E.J. Kelley and Birdella Buchholz
Wedding Picture - Feb. 10, 1919

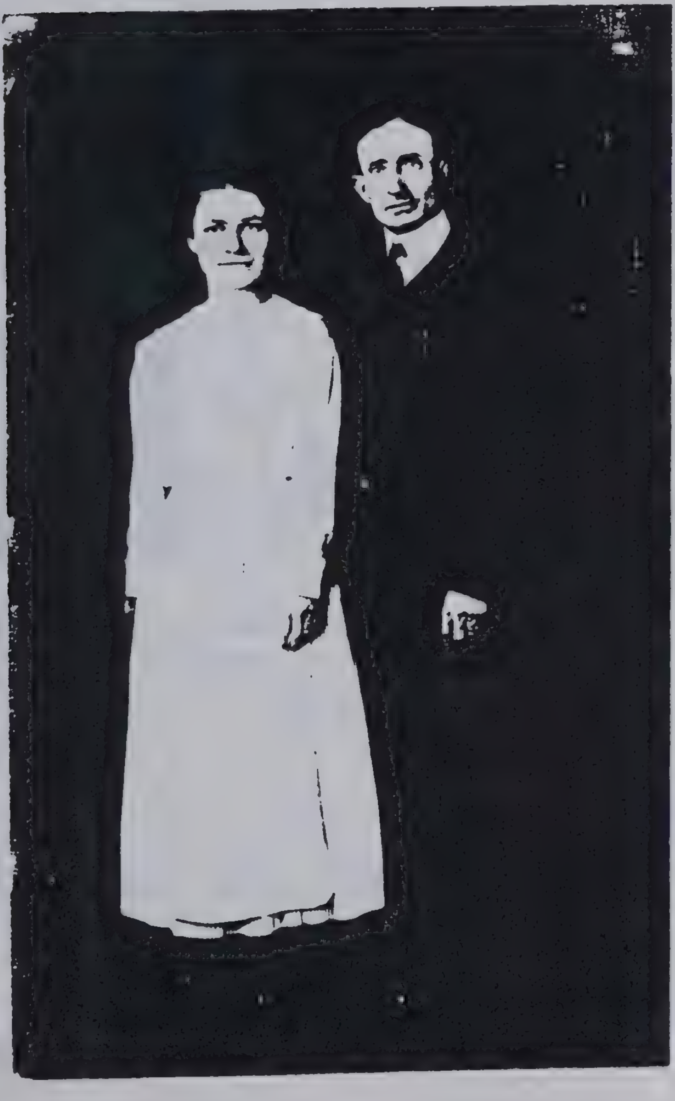
Seated: Asenath Buchholz Ackerson
Standing: L to R Mary Buchholz Ackerson,
Charles Buchholz, Birdella Buchholz Kelley,
Marguerite Buchholz Paul

January 15, 1902

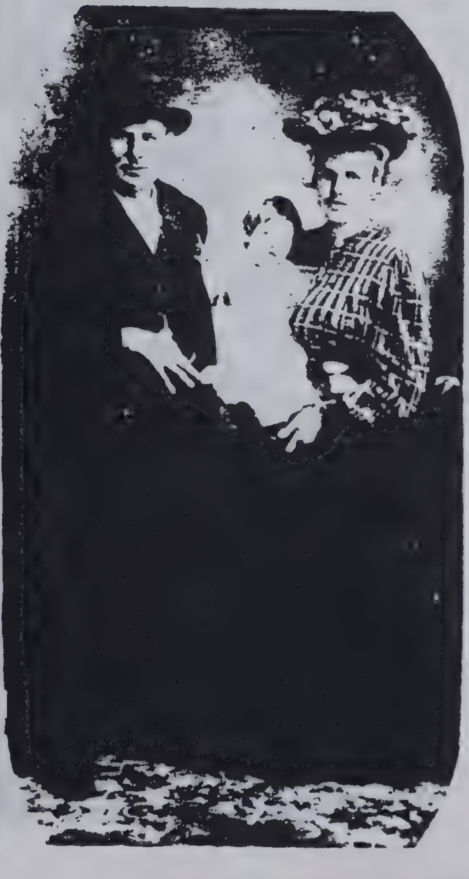


Seated: Henry Otis Paul and his wife, Marguerite Buchholz Paul
Standing L to R: Helen Opal Paul, Marvel Coraless Paul Pietan, Fay Otis Paul, Linette Alberta Paul, Shirley Ileta Paul

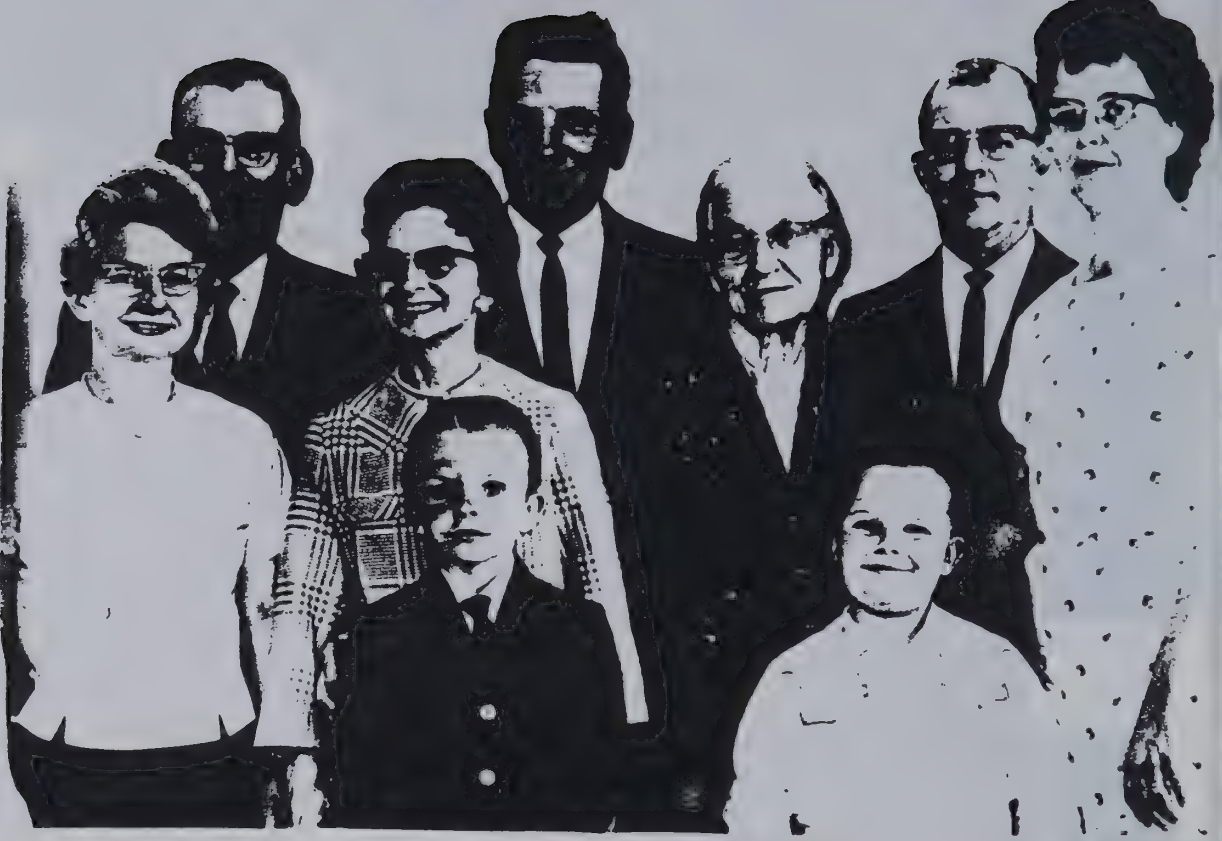
1942



Edward Joseph Kelley and his wife, Birdella Buchholz Kelley. (Their wedding picture - 1919)



Ira and
Mary
Buchholz
Ackerson
and
daughter,
Amanda



Standing L to R: Alexander Dryden, Gaylord Lockwood, Sr., Harry Kelley
Second Row L to R: Loyce Kelley Dryden, Joyce Kelley Lockwood, Birdella Kelley, Barbara Layng Kelley
Children: L to R: Gaylord Lockwood, Jr. and John Kelley 1965

L to R: Gaylord Lockwood, Jr., Birdella Kelley, John Kelley
1959

Gaylord Nolan Lockwood, Jr.
1969

CHAPTER XXVI: The Children of Birdella Buchholz and E.J. Kelley

LOYCE BIRDELLA KELLEY and ALEXANDER (NMI) DRYDEN

I began my journey through time and space on Thanksgiving Day, November 27, 1919. The precise time of this beginning was 10:45 in the morning.

I am fairly certain that I carried in my veins the blood of five different European nationalities---Scotch, Irish, German, Welsh and Spanish. There may have been others, but of this I am not certain. My mother, Birdella Sophia Buchholz, was 32 years of age. My father, John Edward Joseph Kelley, was 48 years of age. I was my mother's first child.

Family tradition has it that my people first came to America in 1620 on the Mayflower. Which one of the one hundred and two SAINTS AND STRANGERS on that good ship was my ancestor I do not know. My grandfather Buchholz' copybook indicates that the ancestor was a man. I have to presume that he was English. At any rate, I am descended from him through Hannah Williams. It was Hannah who married into the Thomas family, whom we believe were Welshmen. Hannah's son, Charles, in turn married a Lenhart. Susan Lenhart had a combination of Pennsylvania Dutch (from her father Samuel Lenhart) and Scotch blood (from her mother (Margaret McMillan). The McMillans (and Margaret's other ancestors, the Kilpatricks) had probably come to America from Scotland by way of Ireland. They were, we think, part of a large body of immigrants who were Protestants and had fled Scotland in the first place to avoid religious persecution. These immigrants were not your poor Scotch-Irish of the 1840's who fled Ireland to escape hunger. They had money, possessions and education.

I also had some of the other Scotch-Irish blood from subsequent immigrations, which came to me by way of Anna Mary McCann, my father's mother. And from her husband, Timothy Kelley, I received my Irish and Spanish bloods.

Timothy Kelley was a "black Irishman" from County Cork. The black Irish with their dark hair and eyes are the descendants of those Spanish sailors who escaped to the Southeast coast of Ireland in 1588, when Elizabeth I defeated the Spanish Armada.

And last, but not least, from Frederich Albert Ludwig Buchholz came my German peasant blood.

I was born in Flandreau, South Dakota in a house my parents were renting on the edge of town. They left there when I was about a year old to go to the Yellowstone Valley home of my father's youngest sister, Emily Worst. Emily's home was located near Fairview, Montana. I can remember nothing of this time. Nevertheless, it was possibly the most significant period of my life. I know from my mother that Emily Worst was a fanatic on the subject of killing animals. She was also very emotional and self-centered. She had a "spoiled child" type of personality and was extremely headstrong. She could rant and rave for great periods of time on the slaughter of the animals, especially cattle.

My parents' stay at Emily's farm home was relatively short. By the time I was twenty-two months old we were living in Albion, Iowa. My first sibling, Joyce Lucille, was born there on September 18, 1921. I remember nothing of this period of my life. My first recollections are of a time about a year or so later when my parents were living at Davis, South Dakota. I remember a chinook wind that came on a winter day and turned it into Spring; of warm sunshine and melting snow that made wonderful little rivers across our lawn down to the gutters of the street. Mother and I spent the afternoon leading the little rivers away from the house out to the street. It was heavenly in the water. I don't believe that I have ever been so happy.

I remember one other event of our stay at Davis. Mother had promised Joyce and me a "big doll" at Christmas time. The doll turned out to be my brother, Harry Edwin, who was born on February 28, 1924. The night he was born it was bitter cold. My Aunt Margie Paul was there. She was to tell me later that the doctor brought the baby in his black bag. I remember the black bag. I also remember walking up and down, up and down, up and down the living room hand in hand with my dad. Every so often we would stop and throw some coal into the pot-bellied stove. All the while Joyce sat in her high chair and watched and said not a word.

While Bud (Harry) was still a baby we moved back to Flandreau into the same house I was born in four and a half or so years before. It was a small house. I can remember a living room and a kitchen downstairs. The house had a narrow steep stairway to one big room on the second floor. It was directly over the living room downstairs, but was so much bigger that I believe there must have been at least one other room downstairs. The stairs stick in my memory especially. My mother's niece, Luella Ackerson,was living with us. Luealla had given Mother a discarded pair of her silk hose. Mother made me an elegant pair of silk underpants out of their tops. I was so proud of them that I stood at the head of the stairs and yanking up my dress, I showed them to Luella and everyone else who happened to be around.

I will bore you with a few more memories, such as the time I saw my first catalog. The day we moved back to Flandreau from Davis I spent the time inbetween trips with furniture in the outside toilet going over and over the pages of wonderful things in the catalog. Mother was back in Davis and Dad was unloading furniture so no one bothered me in the least.

Across the street from us in Flandreau lived a full-blooded family of American Indians. I assume that they were Sioux. Their family name was Kitto. The two youngest children were girls. The one that I remember best was named Zora. Zora was about twelve years old. She was dearly loved by my brother, Bud, who was just learning to walk. One evening Mother and Dad had to go up town so Zora agreed to come over to our house and stay with us three children. She scared us out of our wits. It turned out that Zora was not used to being alone in a house after dark. She had all four of us occupying a rocking chair in the middle of the living room with one pair of eyes glued on each window. Zora was going to make sure that no one sneaked up to the house without her knowing it!

Mrs. Kitto was a court interpreter in those cases involving a non-English speaking Indian or Indians. She loved silk shawls and had a trunkful. The trunk, a bed, a table, a stove and two chairs were the only furniture in the Kitto home. The children (Zora had several older brothers) rolled up in blankets at night and slept on the floor around the edge of the room. They also stood to eat. Only the parents occupied a bed or sat on chairs at mealtime.

Birdella liked to tell a story about Mrs. Kitto. She had a pup who would come across the unpaved street to play with Bud. When Mother would hear the baby fussing she would know that the pup had him by the seat of his diapers and was trying to drag him around the yard. One day she---Mother---realized that she had not seen the puppy for some time. She asked Mrs. Kitto what had become of him. "Oh", that lady said, "I went out to Mrs. Lovejoy's for a little get together with some of our women friends and we ate him".

The Catholic priest in Flandreau had a white Spitz dog. Whenever we passed on the sidewalk going uptown (ours was the last house at the edge of town) he raced up and down behind the fence that enclosed the parsonage yard. The reason for going to town, as far as I was concerned, was to visit that wonderful dime store located there. How dark and cool and quiet it would be in the store when Mother and I would go there of an afternoon. The fans whirred smoothly. Mother chatted with the clerks. It smelled new. It was loaded with bright, beautiful things for a child to look at with great interest. I remember especially a doll that was crowded into the display window with a zillon other bits of merchandise. We stepped up HIGH to get into the store.

One very cold night I noticed the stars for the first time from my seat on the floor. Someone opened the door and came in with a terrific rush of cold air. The door closed quickly, but not before I saw the stars out there in the dark.

I started school in Flandreau. To this day I tell my right hand from my left by mentally standing, facing the blackboard and placing my RIGHT hand over my heart I say, "I pledge allegiance to the flag..."

I remember walking home hand in hand with Mother and Dad after an evening at the "picture show". I had mixed feelings about the movies. THE KELLEYS AND THE COHENS I loved. The Indians coming up over the ridge with their war paint and spears were something else. I was terrified and turned around in my seat with my head covered up and with my bottom turned toward the screen. I can still remember the terror very well, but wonder about it since the movies were silent.

Our short stay with the Paul family on their rented farm comes vaguely to mind. My naughtly little cousin, Fay Paul, taught me a rhyme, "Lettuce go to the garden and turnip and pea". I knew very well that it wasn't nice to say this poem, but I still remember it nevertheless.

I'm glad we lived for a while at Shullsburg, Wisconsin on the "old home place" where my dad grew up. I learned to love the trees there and spent a great deal of time in the woods gathering nuts and leaves.

By the time we moved to Wisconsin I was in the second grade. Because we moved there in the middle of the term and there were no other second-graders, the teacher put me back into the first grade. Mother, of course, was furious. However, by the time she discovered what the teacher had done we were moving again.

The school I was attending was the "Kelley" school. My father and his brothers and sisters had all gone to school there. Today the building is gone---moved to another town and used for a storage shed.

I have gotten ahead of myself in this story and have completely left out two very significant happenings in the development of myself into an adult person. Both incidents occured while we were living in Flandreau. Hard times came early to the section of the country in which we lived. People would do most anything to get their hands on a little cash. So we were not surprised one day to have a man come to the door with the carcass of a jackrabbit he had shot. He offered it to Mother for sale. She really didn't want it, but finally gave him fifty-cents for it. We children stood around the kitchen table on chairs and watched her dress the rabbit. As it turned out, once cooked, it was too tough to eat. I discovered something from this experience that was reinforced by other, later experiences with dressing chickens. I discovered that meat came from animals, innocent animals that had once lived. They were skinned, gutted, declawed and cut-up and then we humans ate them.

The other incident explains, at least to me, why it was so important for me as a child to be at home when it got dark. At the time we were living in Flandreau I guess you would have to say we were relatively poor; there was no money for toys. Once I started to school, however, I discovered that some other children had plenty of toys. I could play with these toys by simply going home with this or that little classmate after school. The after-school visiting and playing became more and more frequent as the school year advanced. As fall became winter and the daylight hours lessened and lessened, it was soon dark shortly after school was dismissed for the day. Suppertime came, it was dark and I would still be playing. Mother and Dad worried. Dad got tired of going from house to house to find me and bring me home. Finally they told me, "You mustn't go to children's homes and stay after dark. Mother and Daddy are afraid that someone will kidnap you". This would probably have made little impression on me except for an experience that I had the next day.

As I was going to school an elderly man stopped me on the street. I didn't realize it, but this kindly man lived in our neighborhood. He was well known to my parents. He had often remarked to them that he thought I was an attractive child. Now he was moving away and told me so. "I am going to Texas", he said, "to live with my daughter. You are such a pretty little girl, I would like to take you with me, since I have no grandchildren". Wow! that did it. The only part of the conversation that I really heard was I WOULD LIKE TO TAKE YOU WITH ME. I never went to anyone's house to play again. When I was in the third grade in Sycamore the teacher asked me one day to stay after school and help grade papers. Any other child would have been flattered at such an honor. I, however, was on pins and needles the whole time. It must have been obvious to Miss Tobin that I couldn't get out of the room fast enough. Needless to say, she never asked me to stay again.

My frugal parents had saved---in the six short years they had been married ---enough money to make a down payment on a small farm. They bought some property sight unseen from a land speculator at Ladysmith, Wisconsin. There was a small house and barn on the property. There may have been other outbuildings. I remember little of the place as we never actually lived in the house. We arrived one day in the fall (I believe). It was bright and sunny, but cold. There was a big bay window in the living room and the sunshine poured in.

I don't recall much about the immediate area around the buildings. I DO recall vividly the general terrain surrounding Ladysmith. We were used to the rich farmlands of Iowa and South Dakota. The rocky, mushy, brush-covered land of Rusk County was a shocker. I feel that Dad must have pointed out some of the differences to me. It seems too unusual for a six year old to be so aware of soil conditions and the strange kinds of trees (birch) not to have had these observations reinforced by adult comment.

As I said, we did not stay on the farm even one night. Dad was determined to get his money back as soon as he saw the place. He went right into town and rented a house. We stayed at the local hotel our first night in Ladysmith, however. There was no heat in the rooms. It must have been because they had so few guests on such short notice. I remember the clerk's showing us the room by the light of a kerosine lamp. The sheets were icy cold when Mother finally got us into bed.

The house that Dad rented was on a corner lot. The street light was right in front of the house. We children and Mother used to spend many hours watching the beautiful snowflakes glitter as they fell in the light from the street lamp. I think that it must have snowed every evening of the winter that we were in Ladysmith.

I don't believe that my dad found any work to do. Times were hard. One evening after dark he brought a man home to supper. The man was young. He didn't have a dime to his name. He was catching the freight that night for "home"---wherever that was. It may have been Illinois or Iowa; Georgia or New York State; California or Tennessee. Wherever it was, he was going there. He had had enough of Ladysmith and hard times. I remember that he took what few clothes he had out of a battered old suitcase and stuffed them here and there about his person. Some went into his pockets and some inside his shirt. The suitcase wasn't good for anything, but Dad gave him a dollar for it. With this little bit of money in his pocket he wasn't completely broke and couldn't be arrested for being a vagrant. I learned two lessons that night. One---home is the only place in this world to be for "they will always take you in there"; two---my dad may not have been a smart man, nor a rich man, nor an educated man, but he was a COMPASSIONATE man. Dad needed that dollar himself, but the stranger needed it more.

The school that I attended in Ladysmith that winter was a Normal School. To say that I was confused by the number and variety of teachers I had is putting it mildly. In the first grade at Flandreau I had only one teacher. At this new school I had a half-dozen teachers. I had a teacher for each subject. Sometimes I had a different set of teachers in the afternoon from the set I had in the morning. I don't believe that I learned anything. But perhaps I did.

Mother and Dad recouped their money from the land swindlers finally.

Dad was naive but he knew enough to write to the State of Wisconsin. The State applied pressure on the crooks to the point that Dad had his down-payment returned to him. After that was done it was necessary to get out of Ladysmith before we all starved. My parents were fast depleting their savings on rent and food.

Our next stop was the old home place at Shullsburg, about which I have already told you. We lived with Aunt Lizzie (Elizabeth) DeHelbdon (Delbon) who was a widow lady and Aunt Katherine Kelley, a maiden lady. There was no more work in Shullsburg than there had been in Ladysmith. We soon moved on to Lily Lake, Illinois. I think that somehow I was back in the second grade again. Joyce was in the first grade. We walked a dreadful long way to country school. Perhaps I should tell you that Dad was working as a hired hand on a farm about five miles from Lily Lake. The man that he worked for was a dairy farmer. I fell in love with one of his cows. She had the first stall inside the barndoor. Maybe for this reason she was more used to people. I never failed to pet and baby her when I went to the barn.

One time as Joyce and I were returning home from school I got stuck in the snow along the side of the road. I was walking on top of the crust when suddenly it gave way. I was in snow up to my hips. I couldn't get out. I kept my cool, though, and sent Joyce on home to get Dad. I finally managed with much effort to get myself unstuck but had to leave my shoes and boots in the snowdrift. Then I noticed a car coming down the road and hopped out in my stocking feet to flag it down. It was Mother coming home from town. Joyce was, of course, no where in sight. Mother assumed that we had met with an accident. What a relief to her to discover what had really happened. She and I were still digging out the buried footwear when Joyce and Dad came along on a farm vehicle. This wild experience of a seven-year old stuck in a snowbank had a happy ending when we were all safe and sound at home again.

We lived in one-half of the big old farm house and the farmer lived in the other half. There was no insulation in the house, so it was more like a barn than a house and very difficult to heat. There was a huge room toward the back of our half of the house that had probably been a kitchen originally. Mother and Dad used it as unheated storage space. One day Mother caught a mouse out there. It was not dead when she took it out of the trap. Joyce and I took it. We went down to a double row of large old evergreen trees that grew along side the drive. Tall thick grasses grew there. We made the mouse a lovely grass lined house. That night it rained. The next morning when we went happily to see "our mouse" he was dead. What a sorry sight. His fur was wet and ugly. His pretty little house was beat down by the heavy rain. We were shocked and disappointed. We had learned another lesson---creatures die no matter how much you don't want them to die.

In February, 1927 we moved to Sycamore, Illinois. Mother and Dad were determined to get away from Bruer Bergman and his dairy farm. Bergman was a sadist and a stupid man to boot. Why God lets such a man have control over innocent animals I do not know. This man would beat the pinioned cows, trapped in their stantions, with his milking stool unmercifully. He was a big man and strong as a bull. He would grab a cow's tail when she innocently swatted at a fly and unhappily swatted Bergman instead. Then he twisted it until the poor creature bellowed with pain. Dad couldn't take it. He found a job working in the wire-mill at Sycamore. Really, now I look back on it, an equally horrible place.

I was still in the second grade. This was the fifth school I had attended since I began. I am surprised that I ever learned to read. I finally did make it out of the second grade that next May. In September, 1928 I entered the third grade and kept on going. In the fall of 1928 I went to school one day and developed a terrible pain in my right leg. I couldn't stand on it. The teacher sent me home, dragged there on a sled by two classmates. That night I tried to sleep with my leg elevated by the back of a kitchen chair. The next morning Mother took me back to Elburn, Illinois to the doctor she had gone to while milking cows for Bergman. He was a middle-aged man and drank a lot, but he was a good man. He didn't know what was the matter with me. "She may have spinal meningitus", he said. After several weeks I recovered enough to return to school. Every spring and every fall after that I stayed home from school for about two weeks with "my leg". The pain in the leg extended from my toes to my hip. I could not walk. I laid in bed or on a make-shift couch. Often the pain was so intense that I didn't sleep all night, but sat on my couch with the kerosine lamp burning on the table. Everyone else would be in bed asleep. With the dawn I, too, fell asleep from exhaustion, only to awake when the family arose for another day of work and school.

Mother wrapped my foot and leg with elastic bandage during these bouts with pain. Since there was no open sore or visible indication of anything wrong, she didn't know what else to do for me. These troubles lasted for ten years. Inbetween spells of pain and immobility I did all the things a normal child does. I walked or roller-skated many blocks to school since we lived on the edge of town. I took gym at school. I hoed garden in the summer. I helped paint the second-hand store Mother and Dad built. I helped with the house work. I jumped rope to such ditties as this:

Your mother, my mother lived across the way.
Every night they had a fight and this is what they'd say:
Icka bicka soda cracker, Icka bicka boo,
Icka bicka soda cracker, OUT GOES YOU!

Joyce and I played "jacks" endlessly. We played seated on the kitchen floor. We played on the neighbor's sidewalk. We played on the front porch. We played at school. We played in the morning before school started and we played at night long after the school day was over. Once in a while we played marbles. I still have a fruitjar full of the lovely marbles we won when we were children.

My happiest memories of my days as a school girl are of the fifth grade. I blossomed. Learning became easy; I loved to learn. I discovered the library. I read everything that I could get my hands on. I read Dad's Western Story Magazine and his True Detective Magazine; I read books from the neighbor's attic; I read books that Mother purchased at autions; I read the labels on the ketchup bottle. My interest ranged from a cheap novel, "Bad Girl" (borrowed from the woman across the street) to "Ben Hur" to "Uncle Tom's Cabin" to "Ivanhoe" and "Lorna Doone", and even "Red Badge of Courage".

The Spring of my last year in high school (1938) a sack the size of a small hen egg came on the outside of my right ankle. It was exactly opposite the place where the pain had begun ten years earlier on the inside of my leg. This sack turned dark and ugly-looking under the skin. Mother finally had a neighbor lady take me in her car to Dr. Thompson's office. Dr. Thompson was a chiropractor who did what he could for the poor people in town. The doctor lanced the sack. Then he reached up to his windowsill and took down a small tincup he kept there for watering plants. The dead debris that had been in the sack almost filled the small cup. The wound drained for about a year after that, then it healed shut and has not bothered me since.

One other thing happened when I was in the third grade. I went home from school one day and announced that I was no longer eating any meat. It seemed to me that I had been thinking about making such a decision since before I was born. I know now that this was nonsense. I had only been thinking subconsciously about it since I had lived with my Aunt Emily when I was about a year old. I am positive living proof that Dr. Bruno Bettelheim of the University of Chicago was correct in his argument that we are what we have learned by the time we are two years old, and that we will apply this learning to our later lives. With absolutely no reinforcement outside of my own observations and experiences, I put into practice what I had learned inadvertantly seven years before. No example was set for me by my parents; they both ate meat. I had no contact with a vegetarian. I wouldn't have understood that term. My Aunt Emily, in spite of her convictions, did not refrain from eating meat.

On the other hand, I had the raised eye-brows, the skepticism or the outright disapproval of every person I came in contact with who learned that I did not eat flesh. The only adults who understood my decision at all were, thank God, my parents. They cooperated with me one-hundred percent. Mother cooked separately all meat and vegetable dishes. She quit using lard and took to using Crisco. I not only did not eat meat, but I refused to eat any foods that had any trace of animal products in them. It was especially hard for me to give up eating Jello, which was one of our treats since it was relatively cheap. But once I discovered this fruit-flavored dessert was really an animal product I gave it up immediately.

How have I managed to live for over fifty-seven years without a mouthful of fish, fowl or animal flesh? I cannot say. How did John the Baptist manage to live in the Wilderness on locust-tree pods and honey? Who knows, yet here I am, mentally alert and healthy at age sixty-five.

As I said, once I got out of the second grade I kept on going right on through two years of college. I wasn't a brillant scholar by any means. For one thing I was lazy. As many students do I only retained enough of what I studied long enough to get through the classes of that day or to past the tests. I never really learned anything. My love of reading probably saved the day for me. What learning I did get came from the books I read. When all the week-end house cleaning and baking were done by Saturday afternoons, I would walk to the other end of town to the library and load up with books.Once I remember reading all night long by lamp-light. I didn't know it but I had a congenital eye defect called amblyopia. I was forty-four years old before I realized that I had impaired vision.

Today I wear tri-focals and have a difficult time reading for any length of time.

Next to reading, the movies were the major entertainment of my growing-up years. Mother could usually come up with ten cents for each of us for the Saturday afternoon matinee and again on Sunday afternoon. We almost never attended a movie during the week. I recall one exception, however. Brother Bud had scarlet fever and the house was quarantined. Dad sneaked back into the house at night to sleep in his own bed for he was sixty-five years of age and needed the comfort of his own home and bed. Joyce and I slept in the back of the store. In order to save money, Mother only heated the store by a kerosine space heater which she kept on "low" unless she had a customer. The store could be miserably cold at times. On the particular evening that I have in mind, Joyce insisted on going to see a mid-week movie. It was about ten degrees below zero. We had approximately six blocks to walk to the theater. The trip to the movie was fine, but we faced into a West wind coming home. By the time we got there we were almost frozen. That was when we discovered that we had let the kerosine stove run out of fuel. We could barely move by the time we got the stove going. We crawled into our bunks fully dressed: coats, mittens, scarves and shoes---the whole bit. We shivered a good hour before the building was warm again and we could climb into our night clothes and finally fall asleep.

As we grew older we were able to earn our own spending money by baby-sitting. We were paid from 25 cents to 40 cents for an entire evening of sitting. Occasionally we would only be paid a dime for sitting from five o'clock in the afternoon to midnight. Once in a while we were expected to do the supper dishes while baby-sitting. I ate two Thanksgiving dinners one time because I did not realize that my employer intended that I should eat at her house. She had invited thirteen people for a two o'clock dinner. She wanted to break that unlucky number so she cajoled me into eating again after I had already eaten at home. In fact, she almost declared me a bad girl before all her guests for already having eaten.

Another baby-sitting incident remains in my mind because I remember it as being so unfair. I baby-sat fairly often for the son of the owner of the local lumberyard. Although he was a member of one of Sycamore's old and wealthy families, this man was stingy. One evening I sat in his house many hours. It was probably one or two o'clock in the morning of a lovely spring night when he and his wife finally returned home. The man handed me the usual twenty-five cents I had earned as I went out the front door and prepared to run the few blocks home. Somehow I dropped the money. We all hunted in the bushes by the stoop for the quarter. We didn't find it. The man didn't offer me another. I went home empty-handed. I'm sure that one of them went out the next morning in the daylight, found the quarter and pocketed it. The fact that I wasn't actually paid for my evening's work that night was never mentioned by either me or them.

I attended Northern Illinois State Teacher's College at DeKalb, Illinois after I was graduated from Sycamore Community High School in June, 1938. There was nothing else to do. Grown men were standing in long lines at the canning factory hoping to get a job that paid eleven cents an hour.

I had no skills. My typing and short-hand were very poor. I had lost a great deal of classroom time my senior year due to all the troubles I had with my leg problem. An education at an Illinois state teacher's college was free in those days providing you would agree to teach after graduation for at least a year in Illinois schools.

I was graduated from the two-year (now called "Junior") college in August, 1940. I took some extra courses during the summer beyond the June graduation. I also took some of my student teaching in rural schools. There were very few openings for beginning teachers in city schools in 1940. School boards had their pick of teachers. Those with experience were hired first. Inexperienced teachers started their careers in the country schools. Pay was less than in city schools and rural schools were more difficult to teach for a number of reasons. Always, however, there were more teachers graduated than there were positions to be filled. I was fortunate. My grades were good; I had had student teaching in a rural school; my teacher supervisor in that school spoke highly of me. I was hired at the unusually high salary of $100 a month to teach all eight grades at the Rand School at Esmond, Illinois for the school year 1940-41.

What a disaster that school year was for me! (And also for the children.) The third and sixth grades had one pupil each; all the other grades had from two to four pupils each. It was too large a school for an inexperienced teacher. It is true that I had done a part of my student teaching in a rural school. However, I had attended urban schools with the exception of the two short periods at Shullsburg and Lily Lake. I was not used to a classroom where the teacher was expected to squeeze in, not six or eight subjects for one grade, but six or eight subjects for eight grades. I learned when it was too late that my predecessor had combined seventh and eighth grade geography, history and math; that she had done the same thing for fifth and sixth grades, and for the third and fourth grades. In that manner each child covered all the required material but in different grade levels than the state directed that it be covered.

I had other problems besides those in the classroom. I wasn't used to banking a furnace fire at night. As a result, I had to re-start the fire every morning. I burned up a whole year's supply of corn cobs by Christmas. The farmers were furious. I was expected to scrub the toilets once a week; keep the school swept out and dusted; wash windows and blackboards. And carry in drinking water from a well. The school was about twenty miles from home. I had that long drive to and from work every day. By the time I got home at night I was completely exhausted. My lesson planning and paper grading suffered. And so did the kids.

I had my one and only personal experience with bigotry with these farmers. Before they hired me I was asked outright if I were Catholic---"your Irish name, you know". They didn't want their children taught by someone not of a Protestant affiliation they told me. "You understand how it is, we are sure."

When I was told in the Spring of 1941 that the Rand School Board didn't want me back I was both ashamed and relieved. I had no idea what I would do after they failed to renew my contract. I knew that I had had enough of teaching. The problem of how to earn a living was solved for me when I went with Harry to help him look for a job for himself. One of the places we inquired at was the Leich Electric Company in Genoa, Illinois. Leich made telephone equipment. They had recently received a large order for field telephones from the United States Army. The United States were gearing up for trouble with the totalitarian states of the world. Hitler was on his rampage through Europe. Our government was beginning a tremendous effort to be prepared for war if and when it came.

The plant manager at Leich told Harry he could not use him, but that he would hire me for the night shift. The department in which I worked was one where a number of women operated a variety of small machines (drill presses, countersinks, etc.) and did some handwork at benches. You didn't know when you came in to work in the afternoon what you would be doing that evening.

About five o'clock one day I was working at a machine called a kick press. When the machine was activated by kicking a lever with the foot, a heavy weight came down and formed a small piece of material into a particular form. The machine wasn't working correctly and the foreman had me hold the material with the forefinger of my right hand. I somehow got my finger too far under the head of the press. Suddenly before I knew what happened I was looking at a finger that was split in two. Unluckily for me the accident happened on a Thursday afternoon. All the doctors in the area had taken the afternoon off to go fishing, which was their habit. It was nine o'clock that night before a doctor was finally located at the clubhouse of a local golf course. At first I felt no pain from my injury. As the hours passed, however, the pain became unbearable. I was shaking, crying and could barely stand. I was in no condition to object when the doctor declared that he was taking the finger off at the first joint. My employer, who was with me, had the good sense to persuade the doctor not to mutilate the finger, but to simply sew it up (after removing splinters of bone) and "see what happens". Eventually the finger healed. It is deformed, but I have most of it and can type, sew and write with no problem.

Dad had had a bad heart for as long as I could remember. Nevertheless, his sudden death on October 16, 1942 was a terrible blow. Our family had already been reduced by one when Harry enlisted in the army. The house seemed empty without Dad and Harry. Mother, Joyce and I felt depleted and lonely without them. I think that this had something to do with my own enlistment in the Women's Army Corps on January 11, 1944. I was aware that my great-grandparents (Charles N. and Susan Lenhart Thomas) had lived on his Civil War pension in their old age. And, of course, I was caught up in the tremendous fever of patriotism of all the citizens of the United States at that time. Young women were urged by radio and newspaper to enlist and free a man to fight.

I took my basic training at Fort Oglethorpe near Chattanooga, Tennessee. The fort itself was located in Georgia. In the old days it had been a cavalry base.

We had the same training as the male soldiers received with the exception of being taught to load and fire a rifle.

I had never been away from home before. This new experience in the army was frightening to me. Nevertheless I had made my move and there was nothing that I could do. It didn't matter to these people that I might be cold, tired, hungry, cross or not feeling well. We marched all day long. We "fell in" in the dark in the morning and "fell out" in the dark at night. We learned to make a "G.I." bed, using our toothbrushes to measure just the right amount of turn down of the sheet over the blanket---which was six inches. I never quite got the hang of rolling up my quilt into a G.I. bedroll. I solved the problem by never unrolling it. In order to sleep at all in the unheated barricks, I piled all my outer garments---sweater, uniform, overcoat, raincoat---on my bed. These I could quickly grab in the morning and hang back on their hangers. None of my precious half-hour was wasted rolling up that darn quilt.

We learned all about K.P. We were expected to serve in our own mess hall and at least once in the receiving area. We were awakened early in the morning and told to dress in the dark. We hurridly made up our bunks and left the barricks, still in the dark. We were marched across the fort to the mess hall where the incoming troops were fed. After a long, long day of scrubbing floors, doing dishes, cleaning out grease traps, and struggling with huge pots and pans, we marched back again at midnight to our own area.

Only once did I rebel in any way. The night we arrived at Fort Oglethorpe from Chicago it was already getting late. It must have been around ten o'clock when we deposited our belongings in one of the barricks. As we did we could hear the K.P.'s over at the mess hall yelling at us over and over ---"you'll be sorry, you'll be sorry". The rascals had been there since three o'clock that morning. It made them feel better to torment us a little. Once we had been assigned a bunk and gotten rid of our suitcases, we were marched over to that same mess hall. We formed the inevitable line and moved down in front of the serving table. The food was scooped up from big pans and plopped on our trays by the weary cooks. We weren't asked if we wanted particular dishes. We were given large spoonsful of everything there. I ate everything I was given EXCEPT the meat, which I left. As we finished eating we arose and under the watchful eyes of the kitchen personnel we carefully scraped our trays into garbage pails. There was only one catch---there wasn't supposed to be anything left on our trays to scrape off. YOU HAD TO EAT IT ALL. THE UNITED STATES ARMY DID NOT ALLOW YOU TO WASTE FOOD! THERE WAS A WAR GOING ON!

As I passed the garbage pail and attempted to empty my tray I was stopped. I was told that I couldn't leave the mess hall until I ate everything on my tray if it took all night. I refused. There we sat, my tormentor and me. I refused to eat the meat and she refused to let me leave. Finally it became apparent to her that I WOULD sit there all night if necessary. To my surprise she finally said to me in an entirely different tone of voice, "Well, if you're not going to eat this food, then do you mind if I eat it? I'm hungry". And she was and she did.

Upon the completion of my basic training I was told that the Army Air Force was accepting women volunteers. I signed up and was among the first group of women to serve in the Army Air Corps. I was shipped out from Georgia to Peterson Air Field at Colorado Springs, Colorado. I was there about three months when the entire base personnel was sent to Mt. Home (Idaho) Army Air Base to replace the personnel there who went as a group to a base overseas.

I was stationed at Peterson Field in the Spring of 1944. Springtime in the Rockies is just as lovely as the songs say it is. Although it snowed quite often and heavily in the mountains that Spring, the snowfall didn't last long. The air had a particularly bracing feeling to it. After thirteen weeks in Georgia in the winter, where it rained almost every day, the bright sunshine of Colorado was a joy. Every morning as I walked down to the hanger I could see Pike's Peak shining in the distance.

I had asked to be assigned to the base postoffice when I came to Peterson Field. There were no openings there at that particular time so I was sent to work in base supply in the hangers. There were a number of hangers at Peterson Field, each of which had its own tool crib. A tool crib was the area where tools, small parts and soldiers' personal tool boxes were stored. The people who manned the crib issued these items to the soldier-mechanics as they were needed. As the "soldier" with the least rank (buck-private) I was given the job of floating from one hanger to another and from one shift to another when the regular personnel had their "day off".

Often I was the only soldier on duty at the tool crib. One incident stands out in my mind as it illustrates how naive I was when I first entered the army.

I was on duty at the main hanger on the swing shift. As the evening wore on I noticed that the soldiers out in the hanger were thinning out. This was a common occurance and happened every night. As the crews overhauled an airplane certain jobs were finished more quickly than others. Those crew members whose work was done then turned in their tool boxes and went back to the barricks and to bed. Always there were some men---usually the crew chiefs---who didn't leave the hanger until the shift changed. This particular night, however, everyone disappeared. It finally dawned on me that I hadn't seen a living soul for quite some time. I was puzzled, but as I had been trained not to leave my post unless relieved or ordered to do so I stayed put. Besides, outside the hanger a furious snowstorm was underway. It was impossible to see a foot in front of your face. It just so happened that at this particular base all the officers and non-commissioned officers in Base Air Corps Supply were married and lived off the base. I had no superiors to call me and tell me that which I did not know---that the base commandant had closed the base down on account of the blizzard. All base personnel but I was snug in bed. Finally I heard a tapping at the window. It was a WAC from the motor pool. The company lieutenant had taken a bed check and discovered that I was the only person missing---still at my post down at the hanger. I was mighty glad to see the woman and her truck. It wasn't too long before we were back at the barricks and sound asleep.

The airbase at Mt. Home, Idaho had the longest runway in the world at the time I was stationed there. There were ten thousand men on the base. Some were assigned to the base to run it. Others were there to train on the big bombers. They learned to fly and operate individual airplanes as a unit.

Each group of men had its own barricks, mess halls and day rooms. They seldom came in contact with each other. The bomber groups were shipped overseas as soon as they were sufficiently trained. Base personnel usually stayed on the base indefinitely. Occasionally some one of them was re-assigned to another base or was shipped overseas.

If you were a member of the base personnel it was possible to make many friends.

Air Corps Supply at Mt. Home was run differently than the one at Peterson Field. Instead of a tool crib in each hanger, there was only one which was located in the central hanger. It wasn't necessary to have a floating crib attendant. We worked shifts in pairs rather than by ourselves. Sometimes when I would be working the graveyard shift I would leave my partner alone (I was no longer afraid to leave my post without permission) and walk across the base to the WAC barricks. It was apparent to me many times that my partner back in the tool crib and I were the only people on that big base who were awake.

In February, 1945, Alexander Dryden was assigned to the base at Mt. Home. We people in Air Corps Supply knew that he and a number of others were coming to the base. They had been overseas long enough to acquire the necessary "points" for assignment state-side. I was mildly excited at meeting these people who had actually seen something of the war.

Technical Sargeant Dryden had enough rank to become our new non-commissioned officer. It didn't take me very long to figure out that our new boss was a very nice person. He did have such a Southern accent, however, that I could barely understand what he was saying. One of my very good friends and frequent shift partner, Sargeant Carlos Baker of Georgia had a Southern accent, too, but it was nothing compared to Sargeant Dryden's.

In May, 1945, Sargeant Dryden went home to Baton Rouge, Louisiana on a month's furlough. When he returned to the base we began developing a friendship. I assumed he had nothing better to do after supper than come back down to the hanger and keep me company. When the shift changed at midnight he would walk with me back to my barricks. (Once Sgt. Dryden became the Air Corps Supply non-com the women in the outfit no longer worked the graveyard shift.) Most of the time when he came back to the hanger to visit he brought ice cream with him. I decided that he was an ice cream freak. He was to remain one the rest of his life.

I decided that I really liked Sgt. Dryden.

The month of June passed quickly and it was my turn to go home on furlough. I was gone for the month of July. I came back to the airbase to learn that Sgt. Dryden was expecting to be discharged soon. The government was discharging men according to a point system it had set up---so many points for each month of service overseas and so many points for each campaign a soldier had been in, etc. etc.

The leisurely development of our friendship was now accelerated by the knowledge that once Alexander Dryden left the base and returned home to Louisiana we would probably never see each other again. Certainly, I did not have any discharge points and might go on as Corporal Loyce Kelley forever.(1) We decided to become engaged. It soon became apparent that this was no solution to our dilemma; we might as well get married.

We were married on August 23, 1945 at Boise, Idaho by a Justice-of-the-Peace in his office. Two of my friends from the Women's Army Corps stood up with me ---Corporal Esther Dunn and Sargeant Emma Fruechtnicht. A friend from Al's days overseas was his best man---Sargeant James E.Rich. The wedding took place on a Thursday afternoon at about 2 o'clock. Afterward we all went for ice cream and cake before our friends returned to the base. We were on a three day pass and did not have to report back to the base until Sunday afternoon. The following week-end we had a week-end pass for Twin Falls, Idaho. We did not know it but it was our final outing together for a long time. For that following week Al was shipped out for a base in Mississippi where he was discharged from the army. He immediately applied for a discharge for me as the wife of a discharged veteran.

I was honorably discharged from the military service of the United States at the separation center at Fort Des Moines, Iowa on October 27, 1945. In the meantime, Al had come to Sycamore and was living with Mother. We continued to live with her for eight years during which time Al did extensive remodeling of her home for her. He built a new kitchen on the back of her house, turned the old kitchen into a small "library", put in an oil furnace, put a new roof on the house, added new siding , new windows and new hardwood floors. He also turned a small upstairs bedroom into a bath. In addition to all this work done on the house proper the store was moved back and turned into a three-car garage. All this was done with the financial aid and physical assistance of Joyce and Harry who also lived at home.

At the same time we were remodeling Mother's home we were building a house of our own on Somonauk Road near the south edge of Sycamore. We hired the basement dug and poured, and the house framed. Work was begun on August 23, 1950. From the start we ran into trouble. As soon as the basement was dug, but before the cement could be poured, there was a cement workers' strike that lasted six weeks. The contractors we hired had just formed a partnership. However, it was not a working partnership. One spent too much of his time in the local taverns and the other too much of his time doing small jobs for his friends. They procrastinated so long after the basement was finally poured that they did not get the house framed in time for us to get it enclosed before we were hit by a bitter winter on Thanksgiving Day, 1950. The house stood there exposed to the elements until the following March. In the spring the unpaved basement floor turned into a quagmire.

We worked hard that summer. We shingled the house ourselves. We dug trenches for a gas line and for a sewer system. We laid one thousand feet of tile for a kitchen drain down into the farmer's field tile. We tiled the basement and spread pea gravel over the entire floor for drainage. We hired the basement floor poured and siding put on the house. We also hired the chimney laid and a furnace installed. Al did all the wiring and plumbing of the house. It was August 16, 1953, however, before we moved into the still unfinished house. Eventually the house was plastered, floors were laid, cabinets and closets were built. Our home became a comfortable place to live.

We had about $1,000 between us when we got married. It was apparent that I was going to have to find a job. I went to work in the mailroom of the Ideal Commutator Dresser Company in Sycamore shortly after my discharge from the service. I had a difficult time adjusting to civilian life and soon quit. I stayed home the following summer. In October of 1946, I went to work for the General Electric Company at their new plant in DeKalb, Illinois, where the company made small motors for household appliances. The job they gave me in the switch assembly department was on piece work. I began having problems with my upper back. I had no idea at the time what the problem was. Certainly the work was not hard. Eventually my "back problem" became so bad that I was forced to ask for a leave of absence in 1952. I never went back to the job. As a result of my six years with the General Electric Company I was to suffer with headache and muscle spasm for many years.

I stayed home and kept my mother's house for the next couple of years. She and I went shopping together, and to sales and auctions. I am glad that I had that time with her.

On August 8, 1955 I went to work on a part time basis for the Rudolph Wurlitzer Company in their production control department. I stayed with this company for the next twenty-eight years. Besides the time I spent in production control I also worked in the engineering department, the accounting department and the data processing department.

I was in the Sycamore Municipal Hospital recovering from major surgery when Mother died on July 4, 1965. I was devastated. Except for the couple of years I was in the service I had never really been away from her. We had been working almost every Sunday afternoon for some time on this family history. She was in the midst of re-decorating her home as Harry and his family had just moved into a home of their own.

We put her house up for sale. Neither Joyce nor I wanted to sell it. Harry, however, needed his share of Mother's estate to do some remodeling of his own recently purchased house. If we didn't sell we would have to rent. We were afraid that renters would undo all the hard work that had been put into the house over the years. We finally sold the house and almost two acres of land for $23,000---about six thousand dollars each after all re-decorating, sewer, realtor and funeral expenses were paid.

I had decided to return to college with the Spring semester of 1964. As an Illinois veteran I could attend a state college free. The only cost to me would be for books and my student activities card. Since I already had credits covering the first two years of college, I really only needed two more years of credits to get a degree. I had four years from the time I enrolled in which to finish. I thought that I could easily do that. As it turned out it wasn't so easy. Because I was employed full time I could only attend classes in the evening. But I also had to study and visit the library in the evenings, so I was limited in the number of classes that I could take in a semester. As a result I was actually eight years acquiring the necessary credits to graduate. I was graduated from Northern Illinois University at DeKalb, Illinois with a B.S. in Education. I was fifty-two years old. I could not have done it without my husband's help. He did a lot of the housework while I was in class or studying. He drove me to school when the weather was too bad for me to be out on the roads at night (or so I thought). He drove me to Chicago and other cities to meet special requirements. He found materials and books that I needed. He let me practice speeches and teaching techniques on him. He also helped me pay for the last four years I attended school for which the State of Illinois did not pay.

Around the year 1963 I began getting letters from my Aunt Loretta J. Kelley in California that she was having trouble remembering things. She thought that she had slipped on a throw rug and hit the back of her head on the floor. Long periods of time would pass when I didn't hear from her. At the same time I was getting letters from a lady who was related to me and Loretta very distantly. This woman told me that she didn't think that Loretta should be living alone anymore. After much telephoning and letter writing between this lady and my Cousin Gordon N. Kelley and myself it was decided that my husband would fly out to California and bring Loretta back to Illinois.

It was obvious from the beginning that Loretta was becoming senile. We could not allow her to live by herself in an apartment of her own as we had planned. She was given a bedroom in my mother's home and took up residence there. She became a problem that we didn't know how to handle. She was not taking care of her financial affairs. Her taxes went unpaid. Her government pension checks went uncashed. She refused to pay doctor and dentist bills, either insisting she had paid their bills or had not been to see them at all. Her presence in Mother's home was upsetting both to Mother and to the other family members. She made no offer to pay for either her room or her board.

Mother's death solved nothing. We could not leave Loretta alone in the empty house. She might accidently burn it down or in some other manner harm herself or it. She was taken out to Joyce's home. She was brought from there to my home when I came home from the hospital. Eventually I returned to work. Again we could not leave her alone in the house all day. She returned to Joyce's home in the country. During this time Joyce and I had an opportunity to observe her more closely. We decided that if something wasn't done to assist her with her financial affairs she would soon be penniless. Neither of us could afford to care for her in her extreeme old age if this should happen. We hired a lawyer for her and went to court. The upshot of the court appearance was that she signed a trust agreement with the National Bank and Trust Company of Sycamore. She also moved out of Joyce's home since she was furious with us, insisting that we had no right to meddle in her affairs. She had her lawyer take her to a nursing home. For Joyce and me it was the beginning of twelve years of visiting her, worrying about her, buying for her and still loving her because she was our father's sister. She died on November 26, 1976, three months short of her one hundredth birthday.

Now I would like to tell you something about how I look. I am a close copy of my mother and remind myself of her in many ways. Mother was slightly taller than I, who am not quite four feet, eleven inches tall.

My paternal great-grandmother, the red-headed Bridget McCann, was my height, as was my maternal great-aunt Asenath Thomas Wagner, and is my sister, Joyce. When I graduated from high school I weighed one hundred four pounds. I have since weighed as much as 133 pounds. I, just as my mother and grandmother did, have always had a "tendency to be heavy". My arms and legs are short and out of proportion to my trunk which gives me a "dumpy" appearance. I have the familial characteristic of thick and heavy calves of my legs.

I have blue eyes. As a youngster I had very thick wavy dark-brown hair. When I stood in the sun my hair had red highlights. The summer I was seventeen a large spot of blonde color came on the top of my head. I thought the sun had faded it, but it was really the beginning of gray hair. (Early graying is another family characteristic---Charles Nelson Thomas was completely gray by the time he was about thirty-two.) When I was twenty-five years old the whole top of my head was gray. At thirty-five I had only a fringe of brown hair left around the edges. At age sixty-five my hair is very thin and white.

I wasn't fortunate enough to inherit the good looks of my father's people whose high cheek bones and thin regal noses gave them an aristocratic look. Instead I have my mother's large, almost bulbous nose and father's short upper lip.

Aside from the problem with my leg in my youth and the usual mumps, measles and other assorted childhood diseases I have almost never been ill. I have had one broken bone in my life which,of all places,I broke in the Fostoria, Ohio cemetery while hunting for information for this history. I stumbled over a footstone, and broke my wrist.

I was about six years old when Mother took her three children to the Methodist parsonage and had us baptised as Christians. After we moved to Sycamore we attended Sunday School at the Methodist Church.

I believe that every creature is entitled to live its life in peace, unmolested by me. No bug, fly, mouse, earthworm, bird or beast need fear me. We, my husband and I, fed the birds, rabbits and squirrels year around at our feeder. I learned to have this respect for life from my parents. I never saw my father hurt or kill anything. I once saw him pull a common English sparrow from the pocket of his macinaw. He had rescued the bird from a sure death by freezing on a very cold day. Neither of my parents ever killed any of the creatures that we raised. Chickens died of old age. We once had a hen that lived ten years.

We had a pigeon named Barney, because that is where we found her---in a barn that was being torn down. Believe it or not, she lived in the house. Her favorite hiding place was under the gas stove until she accidently got blown out from under it one day. Every morning when I went over the asparagus patch to cut for market, Barney went along. She would walk a little way and ride on my shoulder the rest of the way.

We also had a duck that Joyce and I brought home from the country as a duckling. We called her, naturally, Waddle Duck. She lived to be seven years old. One year Mother set a hen. When the chicks were hatched she made a pen out of chicken wire and put the hen and chicks in it for green grass and sunshine. Waddle spotted them. Round and round the pen she went quacking all the while at the top of her lungs. There was no way she could figure out to get inside with those babies. When we children came home at noon for lunch she was still tearing around the outside of the pen. She was hoarse from quacking. Mother finally took pity on her and let her inside the wire. Waddle was estatic. The hen didn't object. Together they raised the chicks.

My brother had a banty hen and rooster at one time. One summer the little hen incubated three or four regular-sized hen eggs. She and the little rooster raised them together. It wasn't long before the chicks were larger than the bantys. We smiled to see the chicks huddled together with their "mother" perched on their backs, her tiny wings spread out to offer what shelter they could to her immense children.

Dogs have always had a special place in my heart. We have always had a dog and occasionally, dogs. My family has always thought of them as members of the family and have so treated them.

Ever since Mother had her second-hand store my interest has been held by old houses, old furniture and old dishes. When I was a child it was my dream and ambition to "make it into the middle class". This hoped for status colored my life and my actions for many years.

Migraine headaches are a familial characteristic. Mother called them "sick headaches". Many of my cousins are afflicted by them. I also have an inability to handle stress, which I feel is tied to the migraine headaches from which I suffered for many years. I believe that I and others inherited this combination of diseases from my great-great grandfather, Samuel Lenhart.

My father named me "Loyce". Mother tacked on the "Birdella" for herself. Mother had never heard the name Loyce and spelled it L-O-I-S. I was still very small when someone pointed out her mistake to her and she changed the spelling to LOYCE.

This is my story up to now. Life is not what we think it will be when we are looking forward to it. As we look back upon it, it seems to have been a kind of dream, a fantasy, something we have imagined.

I hope that you who are reading this story of the Thomas family members will write up your own story of your own lives and add them to these about people who have gone before you.

FOOTNOTES

1. I didn't know it at the time, but Lt. Kuony, who was in charge of Air Corps Supply had submitted my name for promotion to Sargeant. His ranking non-commissioned officer, Al Dryden, had talked him out of it explaining that I would soon be discharged and the strips should go, therefore, to someone else.

ALEXANDER DRYDEN

Every once in a while there comes along in a family a thoroughly decent person, an exceptionally kind person, a person who puts the happiness of others ahead of his own desires and hopes. Such a person in the Thomas family was Charles Nelson Thomas. Another such person (although he married into the family and was not born into it) was Alexander Dryden.

Al Dryden was born in Baton Rouge, Louisiana on September 15, 1917. He was the second son and second child born to Elizabeth Teresa (Bessie) Mulvey and Martin Francis Dryden. His only sibling was his brother, Martin Francis Dryden, Jr.

Because of the Irish blood in his veins Alexander was nicknamed 'Mikey" (taken from the 'Mike" or 'Mick" or 'Mickey" attached to those persons of Irish decent who emigrated to America from Ireland in the period 1840-1900). However, his wife and her family called him by the nickname of "Al" and to his co-workers he was "Alex". He had no middle name.

Bessie and Martin Dryden were natives of New York State (probably Long Island). Martin was employed there by one of the large oil companies. Before his marri- and while still a young man he was transferred to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, an important port for the shipping and receiving of both domestic and foreign oil.

Bessie and Martin had been sweethearts in New York. After Martin's transfer, Bessie went down to Baton Rouge and they were married in that town.

We can tell you almost nothing about the Dryden or Mulvey families. Living members of the Dryden branch would not, or could not, tell us anything. However,there was a Martin F. Dryden who lived in Worchester, Massachusetts. He was born about 1825 in Vermont. He married Elvira R. Lees on September 30, 1851 in Westport, Connecticut and died in Worchester, Massachusetts on November 20, 1904. This man had a brother, George Dryden, born in about 1815-17 in Vermont. George named a son, Martin, after his brother. This Martin Dryden was born in about 1873 in Worchester, Massachusetts. He left Worchester in about 1895. Where he went or what became of him we do not know. George and the two Martin Drydens were descendants of a Thomas Dryden who was living in Holden, Massachusetts in December, 1755. (This information on the early Drydens was given to us by Leslie P. Dryden of 6112 Forty-third Street, Hyattsville, Maryland, and we caution you that we have no proof there is any connection between them and the Louisiana Drydens.)

When Alexander Dryden was about two years old his mother died in Baton Rouge of tuberculosis. She was buried in the "old" Catholic Cemetery in that town. The Drydens were of the Catholic faith. Martin Dryden raised his two sons in the Catholic Church.

After the death of Bessie, Martin Dryden found himself with two small boys aged two and four years to care for in addition to working full time. He married Henrietta (Etta) Unbehagen Rose. Henrietta was born September 30, 1886. She had been married before and had one daughter, Dorothy Clara Rose.

Henrietta Dryden was the only mother Alexander was to know and remember. She apparently found the two little boys too much to cope with in their exuberance. At one point in their relationship she talked Martin, Sr. into placing them in an orphanage. Actually, this was probably the happiest time of Alexander's life ---there were oodles and oodles of toys and lots and lots of children with whom to share many happy hours of play. At some point she (Henrietta) relented and the boys returned "home" again.

Henrietta was a meticulous housekeeper and placed the neatness of her home above all else. As a result Alexander and Martin, Jr. were refused the use of the living room. She was constantly harping to the boys on being careful while playing so as not to get hurt. One incident Alexander recalled with heartache was his being given a tricycle for Christmas and then not being allowed to ride it, "for fear you will get hurt".

Henrietta was a most difficult step-mother without her even recognizing the fact that she was.

After graduating from Baton Rouge High School in 1935, Alexander enrolled in Louisiana State University (LSU) in Baton Rouge. Jobs were scarce but he was fortunate to finally locate one at I.M. Causey Company, a large local store, where his job was clerking, bagging and delivering purchases. He quit going to LSU as he really could not afford the tuition, books and sundries connected with attending the university. Eventually he left Causey's and went to work as a mechanic in a local garage.

Shortly after Pearl Harbor---on December 30, 1941---Alexander and a group of his friends from the garage, enlisted in the United States Army at Camp Shelby, Mississippi. From there he was sent to a camp in Texas and within two weeks found himself in New York aboard the QUEEN MARY. You will recall that this English luxury liner had been converted into a troop carrier. To the best of his recollection many years later, Alexander estimated that there were some 10,000 American troops (plus crew members)on board the vessel when she shipped out for Australia. They sneaked to their destination by way of Brazil, around the Southern tip of Africa and over to Australia, trying, as it turned out, successfully, to avoid German submarines. At one point on this trip the QUEEN MARY came within a few inches of capsizing during a ferocious tropical storm.

History tells us that the Allied nations,and especially the United States and Australia,were anxious to get as many fighting men into Australia as soon as possible before the Japanese could cross over the Owen Stanley Mountains in New Guinea and overwhelm the Australians on the mainland. So Al Dryden found himself on the tip of Northeastern Australia with no training as a soldier---he hadn't even been taught how to load and fire a rifle ---in an Air Corps with almost no airplanes. He was assigned to the Fifth Air Force, 22nd Bomb Group, 33rd Squadron.

From Woodstock, Queensland, Australia, he went to Iron Range on the Cape York Peninsula; from there across the Coral Sea to New Guinea to Port Moresby; then to Milne Bay; then to Oro Bay near Dobodura; then on up the coast of New Guinea to Nadzab on the Markham River; from there to Hollandia and Wakde Island. He did not do any actual fighting as he was assigned to maintenance and supply for the 33rd Squadron.

The 22nd Bomb Group then left New Guinea proper for a group of islands off the North West coast of that island (Biak, Jaden and Manokwari Islands) and from there up to Palau Island.

Although Alexander seldom, if ever, mentioned his tour of duty with the Army Air Force in the Pacific Theater of the second World War, he did say that the pilots and crews of the 33rd Squadron were terrified of "coming down" in the jungles of New Guinea for the native peoples were headhunters and captured downed crews and ate them---something hard to believe could happen in the twentieth century.

The United States government began returning men to the States on a "point" system---so many points for time spent overseas, so many points for each combat mission, etc. etc. Al Dryden was reassigned to State side duty and arrived at Mt. Home Army Air Base at Mt. Home, Idaho in February, 1945. He was assigned to Base Supply and as the highest ranking non-commissioned officer (Technical Sargeant) was put in charge under a Lt. Kuony.

He was married to Corporal Loyce Kelley on August 23, 1945 at Boise, Idaho. He was discharged from the service on September 15, 1945 at Camp Shelby, Mississippi. Immediately upon being discharged he headed for Sycamore, Illinois where he spent the rest of his life. He was employed for a short time at Ideal Industries (formerly the Ideal Commutator Dresser Company) in Sycamore. Upon leaving that company he went to work for the General Electric Company in DeKalb, Illinois in October, 1946. He remained with that company until his retirement in May, 1979. He had been with the same company 32 years.

In that time span he had completely remodeled his mother-in-law's house and had built one for himself on the South edge of Sycamore. Both projects amounted to a lot of hard work, but he never complained.

He enjoyed watching television and especially enjoyed wondering the highways and backroads of Wisconsin. He loved to go to Wisconsin in the fall when the scenery is so gorgeous.

He was always kind to the cats and dogs that were somehow acquired without any effort on his part even when they were creating havoc with his house. He was extremely kind to his mother-in-law and always took her "with" on shopping trips, vacations and outings of any kind. He loved Birdella Kelley who represented the mother he had never really had.

In early October, 1980 after returning home from vacation, he fainted. The doctor assured him it was nothing to worry about, but on October 31, 1980 (Halloween evening) he died. The immediate cause of death was acute coronary thrombosis with infarction. The underlying cause was arteriosclerosis of the coronary arteries. He didn't suffer and didn't realize he was dying. That was God's gift to him.

He was buried on November 4, 1980 in Albion Cemetery at Albion, Iowa on the same lot as his beloved mother-in-law, Birdella Kelley.

Al Dryden was not a tall man. He stood about 5 feet and 6 or 7 inches.

His weight varied from 140 to 120 pounds. He had blonde hair, which thinned, but he was never completely bald. His eyes were blue. In his later years he wore glasses and had a partial plate. He had a mild case of psoriasis, and suffered severely each fall with hay fever.

He was aged 63 years, 1 month and 16 days at his death.

Loyce Kelley Dryden
1938

Alexander Dryden - 1945

Chapter XXVII : The Children of Birdella Sophia Buchholz and E.J. Kelley

JOYCE LUCILLE KELLEY and GAYLORD NOLAN LOCKWOOD

My name is Joyce Lucille Kelley. My father gave me my first name and my second name came from my Aunt Lucille Buchholz. I was born in Albion, Iowa on September 18, 1921 in the second floor apartment of a garage owned and operated by my father. When I was three weeks old I became ill and the doctor thought it was caused by the exhaust fumes from the cars on the first floor. We had to move from the garage.

I remember very little of my first years. I do remember an Indian neighbor girl telling us that a tramp would come down the railroad tracks (it ran behind their house) and get us. I also remember the whole family going with my dad in the car to an Indian camp where he repaired their car. There was a shed of sorts consisting of poles and a roof from which the Indians hung meat to dry. The meat was covered with flies. I was quite impressed.

While we lived in the "old home place" near Shullsburg, Wisconsin I remember standing on the ground at the end of the porch and playing with walnuts that had been spread to dry and listening to the crows.

My mother told me that after everyone else had gone to bed she would stay up doing work around the house. She said I stayed up with her keeping her company and talking all the time.

I started first grade in the country school at Lily Lake, Illinois. When we moved to Sycamore while I was still in the first grade, I thought the desks and chairs in the new school room were awfully big. I made friends easily then and I still do.

Scholastically, I was an average student, but I liked to read so I always got good grades in spelling, English and history. Art lessons started in first grade and continued through high school. I loved this part of school. I was graduated from Sycamore Community High School in 1939. Two weeks after graduation I was called by DeKalb AgResearch (a corn seed producing company) and offered a job in their office at twenty-five cents an hour for a forty-four hour week. My employers gave me the opportunity to go to night school in Chicago at Northwestern School of Commerce, and take accounting. This was the extent of my education. I was seventeen years old when I began working. I worked for DeKalb AgResearch for seventeen years.

My brother Harry (Bud) went to the army in 1942. My dad died October 16, 1942. Loyce enlisted on January 11, 1944. My mother and I were alone until the war was over. Except for worrying about Loyce and Bud it was an enjoyable time for me. I made enough to support us and between us we cleaned the house, mowed the lawn and cut asparagus for market. Mother still had her second-hand store. We carried groceries all the way from town (probably a half to three-quarters of a mile) in order to save our gas rations to go over to DeKalb, Illinois to the movies once a week.

After the war and gas rationing were over, I travelled over much of the United States with my friends. Many of these friends were also young women who were employed by DeKalb AgResearch.

Chapter XXVII : Joyce Lucille Kelley and Gaylord Nolan Lockwood

On August 28, 1953 I was married to Gaylord Nolan Lockwood from Campus, Illinois. We lived with Mother until March, 1954 when we moved to a farm we had rented west of Sycamore. We lived there for two years and then we moved to a dairy farm north of Sycamore, Illinois where we lived when my son was born. Gaylord Nolan Lockwood was born on December 20, 1956. I love my son more than anything in this life. I would have done anything in the world for him and I still feel the same way. He was three months old when we moved to another farm near Elburn, Illinois.

When Gaylord, Jr. was three and a half years old it was necessary that I go back to work. I found employment at Duplex Products, Inc. in Sycamore. I worked at night so I could be with my child as much as possible in the daytime. Because Elburn and Sycamore are about twenty miles apart, I had to make this drive by myself twice a day in all kinds of weather. I worked at Duplex Products for five years.

In March of 1965 we moved to a small farm we were purchasing near Sycamore. In April of that year I quit my job to help my husband with farm work.

My mother died on July 4, 1965.

I went back to work for DeKalb AgResearch in October, 1966. In July, 1982, DeKalb AgResearch was merged with a division of Pfister, Inc. into a new entity called DeKalb-Pfister Genetics. I was transferred to this new company. A portion of DeKalb AgResearch did not merge into the new company but retained its original identity.

In February, 1975 my husband and I were separated and on March 9, 1976 I obtained a divorce. From that time until the early part of 1981 I lived by myself. After the death of my brother-in-law, Alexander Dryden, my sister and I combined our resources and remodeled her basement into an apartment for me.

My son is now,himself,a dairy farmer. He lives on a rented farm north of Sycamore, Illinois. He was married to Kathleen Marie Yamber, the daughter of Paul and Barbara Yamber. Kathleen was born on September 20, 1956. I love them both dearly.

In 1978 I travelled to Hawaii, and in January of 1985 my sister and I went to Israel and Egypt with a group of people from the Northern Illinois Conference of the Methodist Church. I have attended the Methodist Church ever since, as a child, my parents sent me to the Methodist Sunday School.

I have been blessed all my life. First with good, completely honest, hardworking parents who both loved their children dearly. I am thankful for my sister and brother, and for all my friends, many of whom I have known since my early days with the DeKalb AgResearch company. I have a good, honest son and a lovely daughter-in-law. My health has always been good except for a cervical rib probably inherited from my mother. When I was fifty-seven years old I found that I have angina pectoris. Unfortunately, after a long and healthy life, in June, 1985, I was diagnosed as having Parkinson's disease, which may have had its origin in the early illness I had as a three-week old child.

Gaylord "Gay" Nolan Lockwood, Jr. and Kathleen "Kathy" Marie Yamber were married July 14, 1979. A daughter, Nicole Marie Lockwood, was born to them on August 16, 1983 at Kiswaukee Community Hospital, DeKalb, Illinois. A second child and second daughter was born on November 13, 1985, also at Kiswaukee Community Hospital.

GAYLORD NOLAN LOCKWOOD, SR.

Gaylord Nolan Lockwood, Sr. was the last child born to John and Sylvia (Cosalman) Lockwood. He was born at Campus, Illinois on March 7, 1925.

His siblings were:

LODUS LOCKWOOD (November 28, 1914) who married Alvin Walter.

MARVELLA (BABE) LOCKWOOD (August 17, 1916 - April 3, 1985) She married Clarence Edwards. After his death she married Edward Andrews.

LILA LOCKWOOD (August 3, 1919) Lila was married four times. Her first husband was Merle Christopher; her second husband was Henry Buck; her third husband was a man named Robert Mires and her fourth husband was Ray Walsh.

GERALD LOCKWOOD (August 2, 1921) He married first Shirley Adams. His second wife was Gloria Pope.

MARJORIE (MARGE) LOCKWOOD (April 16, 1923) who married Lloyd Dietterle.

Gaylord (Gay) Lockwood was himself married three times. His first wife was a woman named Joy, whose last name we do not know, and his second wife was Joyce Lucille Kelley. His third wife was a woman named Betty Proctor.

Joyce Kelley Lockwood,
Kathy Yamber Lockwood,
Nicolle Marie Lockwood,
and
Megan Kelley Lockwood

1986

Joyce Kelley Lockwood

1952

Chapter XXVIII : The Children of Birdella Buchholz and E.J. Kelley

HARRY EDWIN "BUD" KELLEY and BARBARA ANN LAYNG

HARRY EDWIN KELLEY was born in the early evening of February 28, 1924. If he had waited to be born a few hours later he would have been a "leap-year" child as 1924 was a leap year.

Harry was named EDWIN HARRY by his mother. However, when he was about twelve years old he asked to change his name to Harry Edwin. His dearest friend at the time was a neighbor boy named Harold E. London. By Harry's switching his two given names around the two boys then had the initials of HEL and HEK (hell and heck). For reasons understood only by twelve-year old boys this pleased them immensely. Harry's mother told him that yes, of course, he could switch his names as no one ever called him Edwin anyway. He had been called Harry or Buddy from the day he was born.

Harry was born in the home of his parents, John E.J. Kelley and Birdella Sophia Buchholz Kelley, at Davis, South Dakota. His Aunt Margie Paul helped the doctor deliver the baby. He was the third and last child born to E.J. and Birdie Kelley. His siblings were Loyce Birdella and Joyce Lucille. He also had a half-brother, Lysle Edwin Kelley, who was some eighteen years his senior.

When Harry was a little over a year old---after much moving about of his parents from place to place---his father and mother moved to Flandreau, South Dakota. Across the street lived a full-blooded, twelve-year old Indian girl (Zora Kitto) whom Harry loved very much, probably because she loved him in return.

The Kelleys didn't stay in Flandreau long, but were soon moving about again. When Harry was a few days past his fourth birthday his parents moved to Sycamore, Illinois, a small town about sixty miles west of Chicago. This is where Harry attended school and grew to adulthood. He was the only one of his siblings to go to kindergarten.

Across the street in Sycamore lived George and Adeline Ryan,and Robert and Rose Keneway. Harry spent a great deal of the time he was not in school in the homes of these two couples.George Ryan taught him to drive before he was ten years old. Because Harry was too short to reach the pedals he sat on George's lap and George manipulated the brake and gas pedals for him. By the time Harry was twelve years old he was able to drive the car by himself.

Harry quit high school in his junior year to take a job as a hired hand on a farm. In the summer of 1942 he and a friend, Arthur Lawrence, enlisted in the United States Army. The two boys were inducted into the service at Camp Grant, near Rockford, Illinois. From there they were sent to Fort Bragg, South Carolina for basic training.

However, Bud and Art were not to serve their country together during World War II. Harry's father died on October 16, 1942. Both Harry and his brother, Lysle, also in the service, were granted leaves of absence to attend their father's funeral. Before Harry could rejoin his outfit, it was shipped out and eventually wound up in the Africa-Italy-Germany theater of war. As a consequence of not being able to rejoin his original outfit in time to go with them overseas, Harry was re-assigned and spent his years of service in the Pacific theater of war. His first assignment was the Figi Islands, where he drove a command jeep. From the Figis he went to Esparitos Santos, New Hebrides; to Guadalcanal; Emeru Island, the Philippines and finally to Japan. His outfit during World War II was the 145th Field Artillary, Americana Division, 125th Quartermaster Corps.

In the fall of 1945 Harry was flown back to the United States from Japan and he was discharged from the service on October 5, 1945. He returned to his mother's home in Sycamore.

After the war Harry was employed doing a variety of jobs---he drove a bulk oil truck; was employed at Barber Green Company in DeKalb, Illinois; was employed at Northern Illinois University as a bus driver taking students around the countryside to various functions and seminars. (This he found extremely boring.) He was also employed at one time by the DeKalb County Sheriff's Department.

On June 17, 1956 he was married to Barbara Ann Layng (pronounced Lang) of Rockford, Illinois at the home of her parents in Loves Park, Illinois, a suburb of Rockford.

Barbara, a registered nurse, was born on April 24, 1932, at Rockford, Illinois to Raymond LaVern Layng and Mildred Lydia Whitmer Layng. She had a number of siblings:

1. Charles Raymond Layng B. 5-17-30
2. Sharon Jean Layng Rochon B. 12-13-33
3. Robert Bruce Layng B. 11-16-36
4. Terrance Vern Layng B. 1-25-50
5. Michael Phillip Layng B. 8-18-51

Barbara's parents were subsequently divorced. Her mother was then married to a man named Felix DiFede. Raymond Layng died in January, 1983 of a stroke. Mildred Layng DiFede died in July, 1981 of cancer.

Bud and Barbara were the parents of two children: John Edward Kelley (for his grandfather, John Edward Kelley) and a still-born baby boy whom they buried under the plum trees in the yard of Birdella Kelley's home.

John E. Kelley was born on August 23, 1958 at Rockford, Illinois. John was married to Gloria Ann Lohmiller on June 16, 1979 at Our Redeemer Luthern Church in Custer, South Dakota. Gloria was the child of Adolph D. and Grace M. Lohmiller. She was born September 17, 1960 at Regional Hospital, Rapid City, South Dakota.

John and Gloria are the parents of three children. Timothy David was born on November 4, 1979. Pamela Jean was born on January 22, 1982 and Michael Patrick Kelley was born June 10, 1985 at Custer Community Hospital, Custer, South Dakota. "Tim" was also born at Custer Community Hospital. "Pam", however, was born at Regional Hospital, Rapid City, South Dakota.

Chapter XXVIII : Harry Edwin Kelley and Barbara Ann Layng

Bud and Barbara lived in Birdella Kelley's home until July, 1965 when they moved on to some rural acreage on Wolf Road near Kingston, Illinois, which had a house and some out-buildings on it. Later they sold this property and bought some at Custer, South Dakota where they have resided ever since.

And so we come to the end of our story about An American Family. We leave you with this thought, not ours, but borrowed:

> "Do not stand at my grave and weep; I am not there. I do not sleep, I am a thousand winds that blow; I am the diamond glints on snow. I am the sunlight on the ripened grain; I am the gentle autumn's rain. When you awaken in the morning's hush, I am the swift uplifting rush of quiet birds in circled flight. I am the soft stars that shine at night. Do not stand at my grave and cry; I am not there. I did not die."

All the people in this book are all around you. You cannot see us or hear us, but we are there. For we are you. Life is a continuum; it will never end for us who have gone before you because you are here.

Birdie, Howard and
Loyce

THE END

Eckhart Public Library

603 S. Jackson Street Auburn, IN 46706
Phone: 219-925-2414

Patron is responsible for all
material borrowed.

HECKMAN
BINDERY, INC.
Bound-To-Please®
MAR 04
N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA 46962

ECKHART PUBLIC LIBRARY
8401 9100 136 458 8